6/17/2014

1 (Pages 1 to 4)

```
3
                                                                           1
                IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS
CORPUS CHRISTI DIVISION
                                                                                      A P P E A R A N C E S FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:
                                                                                          Elizabeth Westfall
U.S. JUSTICE DEPARTMENT
 3 MARC VEASEY, et al.,
                                                                                          CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION
                                                                                          Room 7254 NWB
                                                                                          950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
 5 VS.
                                            CIVIL ACTION NUMBER:
                                                                                          Washington, D.C. 20530
(202) 514-0828
                                            2:13-CV-193 (NGR)
 6 RICK PERRY, et al.,
                                                                                          elizabeth.westfall@usdoj.gov
               Defendants.
                                                                                       FOR THE NAMED DEFENDANTS RICK PERRY, ET AL.:
                                                                                          G. David Whitley
   UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
                                                                                          Assistant Deputy Attorney General
ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS
 9
               Plaintiff.
                                                                                          P.O. Box 12548
Austin, TX 78711-2548
(512) 475-3281
10
   VS.
                                            CIVIL ACTION NUMBER: 2:13-CV-263 (NGR)
11
   TEXAS LEAGUE OF YOUNG VOTERS
                                                                                          david.whitley@texasattorneygeneral.gov
12 EDUCATION FUND, et al.,
                                                                                       FOR THE WITNESS:
13
        Plaintiff-Intervenors,
                                                                                          Linda Halpern
Manager of Complex Litigation
14 TEXAS ASSOCIATION OF HISPANIC COUNTY JUDGES AND COUNTY
                                                                                          ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS
P.O. Box 12548
Austin, TX 78711-2548 MC109
15 COMMISSIONERS, et al.,
        Plaintiff-Intervenors,
                                                                                           (512) 475-1969
                                                                                          linda.halpern@texasattorneygeneral.gov
17 VS.
                                                                                          Brooke Paup
Deputy Division Chief
Intergovernmental Relations Division
ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS
18 STATE OF TEXAS, et al.,
19
                                                                                          P.O. Box 12548
Austin, TX 78711-2548
20
    TEXAS STATE CONFERENCE OF
21 NAACP BRANCHES, et al.,
                                                                                          (512) 936-1381
brooke.paup@oag.state.tx.us
22
                Plaintiffs.
                                                                                      FOR TEXAS LEAGUE OF YOUNG VOTERS' EDUCATION FUND:
                                           CIVIL ACTION NUMBER: 2:13-CV-291(NGR)
                                                                                          Kelly P. Dunbar
WILMER HALE
23 VS.
                                                                                           1875 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Washington, DC 20006
24 NANDITA BERRY, et al.,
                                                                                          (202) 663-6262
25
               Defendants.
                                                                           2
                                                                                                                                                              4
 <sup>1</sup> BELINDA ORTIZ, et al.,
                                                                                          FOR THIRD-PARTY LEGISLATORS:
                                                                                                Arthur D'Andrea
          Plaintiffs,
                                                                                               Assistant Solicitor General
                          ) CIVIL ACTION NUMBER:
                                                                                                ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS
                        ) 2:13-CV-348(NGR)
                                                                                               P.O. Box 12548
    STATE OF TEXAS, et al.,
                                                                                               Austin, TX 78711-2548
                                                                                               (512) 936-2868
          Defendants.
                                                                                      5
                                                                                               arthur.dandrea@oag.state.tx.us
       **************
                  DEPOSITION OF
                                                                                    10
                  BRYAN HEBERT
                                                                                    11
10
                                                                                    12
                  JUNE 17, 2014
11
                                                                                    13
       ****************
                                                                                    14
12
                                                                                    15
                HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL
                                                                                    16
13
       ORAL DEPOSITION OF BRYAN HEBERT, produced as a
                                                                                    17
15
    witness at the instance of the Plaintiff, was duly
                                                                                    18
    sworn, was taken in the above-styled and numbered cause
                                                                                    19
    on the JUNE 17, 2014 from 9:05 a.m. to 5:51 p.m., before
                                                                                    20
   Chris Carpenter, CSR, in and for the State of Texas,
    reported by machine shorthand, at the Office of the
                                                                                    21
    Attorney General, 209 West 14th Street, Austin, TX
                                                                                    22
<sup>21</sup> 78701, pursuant to the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure
                                                                                    23
    and the provisions stated on the record or attached
23
                                                                                    2.4
    hereto.
24
                                                                                    25
25
```

6/17/2014

15

16

4 (Pages 13 to 16)

13

- ¹ e-mail and your official state or e-mail run through the
- ² Lieutenant Governor's Office. Do you see that in the
- 3 instructions?
- MS. HALPERN: Can you give us a number,
- ⁵ Counsel?
- MS. WESTFALL: If you turn to Exhibit A on
- ⁷ Page 2 of Paragraph 8.
 - Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you see that the
- 9 instructions direct you to look at your personal e-mail
- as well as your work e-mail --
 - A. Yes.
- Q. -- for responsive e-mails?
- 13 **A. Yes.**
- Q. Did you do that?
- ¹⁵ A. Yes.
- $^{\mbox{\scriptsize 16}}$ $\,$ Q. How does the Lieutenant Governor communicate
- with his constituents?
- ¹⁸ A. Typically, correspondence from constituents
- comes into our office in the form of an e-mail or a
- ²⁰ letter, and we reply in a similar manner.
- Q. Does he have an e-mail newsletter?
- A. I'm not sure. I don't think so.
- Q. Does he have a mailing list that he sends
- ²⁴ letters to?
- A. I'm not sure.

- 1 states?
- ² A. No.
- Q. And you were first hired -- I'm going to try to
- lead you through some of your background so we can get
- ⁵ through this quickly since we've already covered that in
- ⁶ a prior deposition. You were first hired as counsel for
- public policy for Mr. Dewhurst in 2007; is that right?
- A. Correct.
- Q. You were promoted to Deputy General Counsel in
- 2008 or 2009; is that correct?
- A. Correct.
- Q. Which year was that you were promoted?
- A. 2009 -- wait -- yes, I'd say 2009.
- Q. Did your responsibilities as Deputy General
- ¹⁵ Counsel include providing opinions on law to the
- ¹⁶ Lieutenant Governor?
- ⁷ A. Yes.
- Q. What were the circumstances under which that
- 19 occurred?

18

10

- ⁰ A. Analyzing legislation, reviewing open records
- 21 requests, and whatever questions he might have about any
- legal matter.
- Q. Can you think of any other instances when you
- ²⁴ provided him with legal advice?
- MS. HALPERN: Let me caution you not to

14

- Q. Did you prepare for today's deposition?
- A. Yes.
- O. How did you prepare?
- A. I reviewed my transcript of my deposition last
- ⁵ time. I met with counsel, and I just be sort of checked
- $^{\rm 6}$ to see if there were any current developments related to
- 7 implementation of Voter ID.
- ⁸ Q. When you met with counsel, was anyone else ⁹ present?
- 10 **A. No.**
- Q. Did you review any documents at that meeting
- with counsel?
- A. Other than -- yes, copies of the bills, and my
 transcript from last time.
- Q. Anything else?
- ¹⁶ **A. No.**
- Q. Other than your attorney, have you spoken to
- ¹⁸ anyone about your deposition today?
- ¹⁹ A. No.
- Q. Did you bring any notes or documents with you
- 21 today?
- ²² A. No.
- Q. Are you still a member of the Texas bar?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. Are you licensed to practice law in other

- 1 reveal any attorney-client confidences in answering that 2 question.
- O. (By Ms. Westfall) And just to clarify, I'm
- ⁴ only asking for categories of communications, not the
- ⁵ substance thereof.
 - A. I think those broad categories cover it.
- Q. Did your responsibilities as Deputy General
- ⁸ Counsel include providing assistance to the Lieutenant
- Governor in any legal proceedings?
 - A. I -- I do not recall. I do not think so.
- Q. Did your responsibilities as Deputy General
- ¹² Counsel include providing professional legal services
- unrelated to policy choices or political considerations?
 - A. Can you just repeat that?
- Q. Sure. Did your responsibilities as Deputy
- ¹⁶ General Counsel include providing professional legal
- services unrelated to policy or political
- ¹⁸ considerations?
- A. I mean, to the extent the Lieutenant Governor does things like communicate with constituents or
- ²¹ receive open records requests or procedural matters
- within the Senate, yes, but for the most part, it was
- ²³ all under an umbrella of legal advice.
- Q. And you served as Deputy General Counsel until

²⁵ January 2012?

17

BRYAN HEBERT CONFIDENTIAL TRANSCRIPT 6/17/2014

19

20

5 (Pages 17 to 20)

Q. During the five-year period that you served as

Mr. Dewhurst's deputy general counsel, you were the

point person for the Secretary of State's office; is

that right?

A. Correct.

Q. Fair to say you're quite familiar with the

Texas election code?

A. Correct.

A. Correct.

10 Q. You became employed somewhere else in January 2012?

A. Yes.

12

19

22

13 Q. Where was that?

14 A. I was an independent political consultant, and

I had clients and was in the process of forming a partnership.

17 Q. You served -- did you serve as the executive 18 director for the Texas Conservative Roundtable?

A. I did.

Q. Was that a client or was that a paid employment 21 position?

A. Client.

A. No.

Q. While you were consulting in 2012, did you ever

provide any advice to a campaign candidate or political party?

18

Q. Do you handle communications with the

a partnership? A. Before we could finish, I was given a great

Q. And what happened to your efforts to enter into

offer to return to the capital when my boss was remaining as Lieutenant Governor.

Q. So was there a time when Mr. Dewhurst rehired you?

A. Yes.

Q. When was that?

A. That was in October of 2012.

Q. What position did he hire you for?

A. General counsel.

Q. How did that opportunity arise?

15 A. He unexpectedly was given the opportunity to

remain Lieutenant Governor, and his general counsel at

the time left to take another position. And he had an

opening, and his chief of staff reached out to me and

offered me the position.

Q. Who was his chief of staff at that time?

21 A. Blaine Brunson.

Q. What are your responsibilities? Do you

currently still hold that position?

24 A. I do. 25

Q. What are your responsibilities as general

counsel?

A. Overseeing the legal staff, providing legal

counsel to the Lieutenant Governor and staff, answering

open records requests, serving as public information

officer for our office, assorted other legal issues.

Q. Are you still the point person for the

Secretary of State's Office or is someone else handling

those responsibilities?

A. Someone else.

Q. Who is that person?

A. Constance Allison.

12 Q. Has that person -- how long has Constance

13 Allison been employed with Mr. Dewhurst?

A. I believe she started when I did, which would

be October or so, 2012.

Q. Is she involved in any way in implementation of

17 SB 14?

18

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Who is the point person for the Department of

Public Safety in your office?

A. I think currently that position is open, and so

I imagine our acting chief of -- acting chief of staff

would handle those requests.

24 Q. Who is that person?

A. John Opperman.

Department of Public Safety in any way right now for the

Lieutenant Governor?

A. To the extent that DPS is involved with Voter

ID, I have communicated with them.

Q. And when have those communications occurred?

A. Maybe only during 2013, a couple of e-mails.

Q. What were the e-mails about?

A. They were inquiries from me about efforts to

implement distribution of identification.

11 Q. Were these e-mails around the fall, early fall

12 of 2013? 13

A. I can't recall.

Q. And what did you learn as a result of your

e-mail communication with DPS?

A. I learned that DPS -- I think I -- from this

e-mail, I learned that DPS was increasing their office

hours in certain locations. They were implementing

mobile unit efforts. They were pursuing an education

initiative. There may have been more, but I think

that's right.

22 Q. What prompted you to initiate these

23 conversations?

A. I met with some constituents who asked about

state efforts to implement the program.

6/17/2014

23

2.4

6 (Pages 21 to 24)

21

- Q. Who were the constituents?
- A. I don't remember their individual names, but
- the organization, I believe, was called True the Vote.
- Q. And so you were following up on -- on
- meetings -- meetings that you had with these
- constituents and seeking a status update from DPS as to
- how they were implementing the EICs; is that correct?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. Have you had any communications with DPS
- subsequent to those e-mail communications in 2013?
- A. I don't think so.
- 12 Q. Do you have any reason to know whether DPS has
- 13 in fact undertaken the activities you've just testified to?
- 15 A. I've seen news accounts to that effect, so ves.
- 16 Q. Where were the news accounts?
- A. We at the Capitol every day, we get a list of
- legislative and newspaper clippings from across the
- state and across -- reading those every day, I've --
- I've seen various accounts.
 - Q. And the accounts said what?
- A. They said that -- what I mentioned earlier,
- that there were efforts through local media to publicize
- extended hours, the mobile units, et cetera.
 - Q. So you have not had any communications directly

- Q. How did you in your own mind decide when you
- would run things by Mr. Battle for review?
 - A. I can't say, just a case-by-case basis.
- Q. Would you typically run draft e-mails by him
- before you sent them to other staff for the Senate?
 - A. I may have, but not every time.
 - Q. And if you did a memo or talking points or
- something more substantive, would you tend to run those
- by Mr. Battle before you sent them out?
- 10 A. Again, maybe, it would depend on the specific item.
- 12 Q. Were there any rules or guidelines that
- Mr. Battle presented you with or that were understood as
- to when you could or could not circulate written work
- product outside of the office? A. I don't think so.
 - Q. Did anyone else in the office beside Mr. Battle
 - review your written work product before it went out if
- you decided to run it by somebody?
- A. Possibly Julia Rathgeber, our policy director 21 or legislative director, I forget her title.
 - Q. Anybody else?
- A. Possibly our chief of staff, who in 2009 would
- have been Rob Johnson.
 - Q. Did Mr. Dewhurst ever review any of your drafts

2.2

16

22

- with DPS since those e-mail communications in 2013; is
- ² that correct?
 - A. I think that's correct.
 - Q. Has anyone, to your knowledge, in your office,
- had any communications with DPS since the fall of 2013?
 - A. Not that I'm aware. I assume someone has, but not relating to Voter ID.
- Q. During the 2009 legislative session, which I
- guess was the 81st Session, who did you report to?
- A. 2009, I would have been deputy general counsel
- and would have reported to Frank Battle.
 - Q. Did Mr. Battle review drafts of --
- A. I'm sorry. It was either Frank Battle or
- Spencer Reid, whoever was the general counsel, and I'm forgetting when Spencer left.
- Q. Did Mr. Battle or Mr. Spencer review drafts of
- your work product before they were circulated outside of your office?
- A. Sometimes.
- Q. When would those circumstances arise?
- A. It -- I mean, some memos, I thought Frank or
- Spencer had, you know, some -- that they either needed
- to see it or it would be useful for them to see it, but
- not every memo or brief was sent through them for
- review.

- before they went out?
- A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Never, not once?
- A. Not that I recall. There, again, there may
- have been some particular memo, and I guess it depends
- on who the intended audience would be, but not that I'm recalling now.
- Q. Did you ever prepare memos from Mr. Dewhurst
- that were also -- that you also subsequently shared with
- the staff in the Senate?
- A. I may have shared memos with both Lieutenant
- **Governor Dewhurst and other staff.**
- Q. Did any of those involve photo ID?
- A. Probably.

- Q. Do you recall which ones you shared with both
- Mr. Dewhurst and staff?
 - A. I do not.
- Q. Do you recall drafting talking points about the
- bills, any of the bills that you shared with both
- Mr. Dewhurst and other staff?
- A. I probably did. I think drafting talking
- points and substantive sort of white papers is pretty
- Q. And they would be shared with both Mr. Dewhurst
- and other staff concurrently or sequentially?

6/17/2014

27

7 (Pages 25 to 28)

25

A. They may have been.

Q. During the 2011 82nd Session, who did you

report to?

A. 2011, I reported to Frank Battle, the general

Q. And you're confident that that was the person

A. It was definitely Frank.

Q. Closer in time, easier to remember. Did

Mr. Battle have a similar kind of review process for

your written work product --12

A. Yes.

you reported to?

Q. -- that you just testified to in 2009?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Thank you. And I think I asked you this before a little differently but you -- were you involved in any capacity in any of Mr. Dewhurst's campaigns? 18

A. No.

19 MS. HALPERN: Objection, asked and 20

21 Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Were you involved -- did you have any advisory in or any informal role, unpaid role, in any campaign?

A. No.

25

Q. Did the campaign staff consult with you on

individual legislators.

Q. Do you recall that a bill advanced that was

called SB 362?

A. Again, I'm not clear on the number and what was in that bill.

Q. Do you know where there was support in the Legislature for Voter ID in 2009?

MS. HALPERN: Calls for speculation.

A. Probably lots of reasons.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Can you tell me what the

reasons were?

12 MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for 13

speculation. 14

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.

15 A. The reasons why there was support for passing

Voter ID?

Q. In the Legislature, yes?

A. I imagine that people wanted to stop voter

fraud and increase the security of the elections,

increase voter confidence. I'm sure there are other

reasons and probably unique to each member that

supported the bill.

Q. Are you aware of any facts that supported the

decision to push forward with Voter ID in 2009? 25 MS. HALPERN: Objection, vague.

2.6

¹ anything ever?

A. I'm sure -- I mean, I know people on his

campaign. I'm sure I talked about the campaign and how

it was going, but I'm not remembering any specific

instance of any sort of consultation.

Q. Did Texas -- did the Texas Legislature consider

a Voter ID bill in 2007?

A. I believe yes.

Q. Was that bill HB 218?

A. I -- I get the numbers and the years confused.

If you had a copy to double-check, I could be certain.

Q. And was -- rather than marking another exhibit,

was any Voter ID bill passed, enacted in 2007?

A. I don't believe so.

Q. And was there support in the Legislature for

advancing a Voter ID bill in the following legislative

session?

15

18

19

24

A. In 2009?

Q. Yes.

A. Regular session, I believe a bill was filed,

and I do not believe a bill finally passed.

Q. Do you recall whether any particular members

23 expressed support for advancing a Voter ID bill in 2009?

A. I don't remember particular members, no. I

mean, obviously, the bill sponsors, but I can't remember

A. Again, I'm not --

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Any factual support for a

need for Voter ID that you're aware of?

A. Meaning the existence of fraud?

Q. Yes.

A. I think, yes, my recollection is that there was

evidence of fraud in the elections in Texas as there is

in, I assume, elections of every jurisdiction.

Q. Are you aware of any reasons for supporting

Voter ID in 2009 that were not in the public record?

11 MS. HALPERN: Objection, vague, calls for 12 speculation.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.

A. Reasons to support the bill were not in the 15 public record? I'm not aware of any.

Q. Were there any constituencies in 2009 that

wanted Voter ID?

18 A. Constituencies of the public or in the 19 Legislature?

Q. Of the public?

A. That wanted Voter ID? I mean, I think there

are public opinion polls that show a pretty large

23 majorities of the public supported the concept of Voter

24 ID.

13

Q. Putting aside polling, are you aware of

6/17/2014

31

(Pages 29 to 32)

29

constituencies in the public in 2009 that were supporting and pushing the Legislature to enact Voter

ID?

10

- A. I don't know that they could be grouped into constituencies except to the extent that they are constituents who would like voter fraud reform or improved voting security.
- Q. Were there particular groups or organizations that supported that cause in 2009?
 - A. I don't recall specific names of groups.
- Q. Were there any individuals or groups that contacted Mr. Dewhurst to express their support for Voter ID in 2009?
- 14 A. I would have to look at, you know, old communications. I don't recall the names of specific
- 17 Q. Did Mr. Dewhurst himself support advancing 18 Voter ID in 2009?
- A. My memory is his public statements were, yes, he supported Voter ID.
- 21 Q. Why did he want to advance a Voter ID bill in 22 2009?
- A. Again, he probably has his own --
- 24 MS. HALPERN: Let me caution you not to reveal any attorney-client confidences in answering this

think deliberative process applies. I think your

objection is not well-founded. I ask that you withdraw

MS. HALPERN: I'm not withdrawing it,

Counsel. Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Again, why did Mr. Dewhurst

want to advance Voter ID in the 2009 Legislative session?

MS. HALPERN: You may answer as long as you don't reveal any confidence or communications you had with the Lieutenant Governor. Anything that was on the public record you're free to reference.

13 MS. WESTFALL: What is the privilege you're asserting on?

15 MS. HALPERN: In this case, it is Lieutenant Governor Dewhurst's deliberative process privilege and his legislative privilege.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You can answer.

A. Again, my memory is his public statements have been consistent that he wants secure elections, to deter

fraud, to make sure that ineligible voters are not casting votes.

Q. To be clear, for the record, are you withholding any -- any testimony on the basis of your counsel's advice not to testify on the basis of

30

question. To the extent that you're able to answer the

question without doing so, go ahead.

A. Again, I think his public statements were -reflected the fact that he was concerned about voter fraud and securing Texas elections and making sure that, you know, eligible voters were able to cast votes in

secure elections.

12

MS. WESTFALL: And I'll object to that objection to the extent that this is asking for policy communications, not legal advice.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) So did you answer fully or was any of that withheld on the basis of purported attorney-client privilege?

MS. HALPERN: Well, then, let me renew a different objection, Counsel, on this, the deliberative process objection. This witness is testifying as to his

opinions and his beliefs, which you're now asking him to reveal the opinions or beliefs of others in the Legislature and that violates their deliberative process

privilege. You may ask these questions of them, but I'm going to object and direct him not to answer with

23 MS. WESTFALL: Well, I think with regard to deliberative process, I'm asking about Mr. Dewhurst's

respect to the opinions of others.

roles and responsibilities as a legislator, so I don't

deliberative process or legislative privilege?

MS. HALPERN: And let me add attorneyclient at this point, as well, since he was in the position of deputy general counsel to the Lieutenant Governor.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Are you withholding any testimony on the basis of those instructions?

A. No.

Q. Were there any problems that Mr. Dewhurst was trying to fix in 2009 with the Voter ID legislation?

A. Well, again, the bill was sponsored by I think Senator Fraser, and you would have to ask him his specific problems that he was trying to fix. The bill as filed, again, I think was supported by the Lieutenant Governor and other supporters.

Q. Were there particular constituencies that 17 Mr. Dewhurst was responding to in supporting Voter ID in 18

19 A. Again, you would have to ask him. I believe, you know, again, that there was a broad range of people 21 who supported the bill.

22 Q. So in answer to my question, there were not 23 particular constituencies to --

24 A. I -- I'm don't --

Q. -- your knowledge that he was responding to?

6/17/2014

35

9 (Pages 33 to 36)

33

- A. I'm not aware of particular constituencies.
- Q. Are you aware of any facts, any facts on the
 ground that supported Mr. Dewhurst's support for Voter
 ID in 2009?
- A. I recall accounts of voter fraud that were laid out in various stages of the bill debate, and again, as fraud exists in most elections, jurisdictions, at some point, at some level.
- Q. And this is the -- the fraud you're referring to is all within the -- in public debate in 2009; is that correct?
- A. There was a lot of references to fraud, and I
 should add, also, I guess, incomplete or inaccurate
 voter roles, other problems within the election process,
 correct.
- Q. Was Voter ID part of Mr. Dewhurst's legislative agenda for 2009?
 - A. I'm not sure what you mean by agenda. I think it's fair to say he supported the Voter ID bill.
 - Q. Was the Voter ID bill filed in December 2008?
- A. I don't remember the date it was filed. I know that bills can be filed beginning in November before each session.
- 24 MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this is as 25 $\,$ 150?

¹ don't recall specific communications.

Q. And were you involved yourself in the

development of Senate Bill 362?
 A. Again, I know I, on behalf of my boss, was in

charge of sort of tracking and analyzing election
 legislation including Voter ID. I cannot recall

specific communications on the development of Senate

8 Bill 362. That was five years ago.

Q. Were you involved in the drafting itself of Senate Bill 362?

A. Again, I can't recall specific instances of drafting language in the bill.

Q. I believe you testified in your previous

deposition that Jennifer Fagan from the State Affairs

Committee was involved in drafting. Does that sound

16 correct?

17 A. Ti

18

- A. That's probably right.
- Q. And Janice McCoy from Senator Fraser's was --
- Senator Fraser's was involved in the drafting; is that
 - o correct?
- A. That's probably right.
 - Q. While drafting Senate Bill 362, do you recall
- ²³ discussing any particular provisions of the bill?
- MS. HALPERN: Objection, assumes facts not in evidence.

in evidence

14

18

19

34

(Exhibit 150 marked for identification.)

- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's been marked as Exhibit 150. Do you recognize this document?
 - A. (Witness looking at document.)

MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this too? (Exhibit 151 marked for identification.)

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've also been handed Exhibit 151.

A. This looks like Senate Bill 362.

- Q. Was this the bill you were just referring to
- introduced by Senator Fraser?
- A. Senator Fraser is a sponsor. I don't know at what stage in the legislative process this version reflects.
 - Q. Who developed Senate Bill 362?
 - A. I believe Senator Fraser and his staff with
- input from other staff, others.
 - Q. Were you also involved yourself?
 - A. I -- I'm sure I was. I can't remember to what extent. 2009? Right, I can't remember as to what extent I was involved.
- Q. Do you recall any communications that occurred before SB 362 was filed related to its development?
 - A. I don't recall any. There may have been, but I

A. So the question is while drafting?

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) While you were involved in participating in the drafting process, do you recall any

4 discussions about any particular provisions of the bill?

A. I don't recall particular discussions about particular provisions.

- Q. Do you recall that Senate Bill 362 allowed the use of both photo and nonphoto ID by voters?
- A. Looking at the bill in front of me, I can see
 that it does.
- Q. Do you recall any discussions about the choice to include that range of acceptable documents in the bill?
 - A. I don't recall specific conversations.
- Q. Do you recall any discussion about the provision related to provisional ballots in Senate Bill
- provision related to provisional ballots in Senate Bil
 362?
 - A. I don't recall.
 - Q. Turning your attention back to Exhibit 150, what forms, generally, of Voter ID are permitted by
- Senate Bill 362?
- A. What forms of ID?
 - Q. Of ID, yes. And let me see if I can turn your
- attention to page 5 and 6 of the bill.
 - A. Senate Bill 362. It looks like acceptable

6/17/2014

39

40

10 (Pages 37 to 40)

37

- forms of photo identification are a driver's license or
- ² personal ID card issued by DPS, a United States military
- 3 ID card, a United States citizenship certificate, United
- States passport, and a concealed handgun license issued
- by DPS, and a valid identification card with a
- 6 photograph issued by the federal or state government.
- And then there's a list of additional acceptable proof:
- 8 their voter registration certificate or a copy of
- ⁹ utility bill, bank statement, government check,
- paycheck, other government documents. Official mail
- from the government. Certified birth certificate, U.S.
- citizenship papers, marriage license or divorce decree,
- adoption, name change or sex change records. Public
- benefit cards, temporary driving permits, pilot license,
- 15 library card, hunting or fishing license.
- Q. So would you describe this as a very broad set of IDs?
 - A. It seems to be a broad set of IDs.
 - Q. Do you recall that in your previous deposition
- ²⁰ you testified that you had several conversations with
- Ms. Fagan and Ms. McCoy about the forms of ID to include
- in Senate Bill 362?
- A. I remember -- is the question do I recall from
 my deposition?
 - Q. Do you recall that you testified to that fact

- ¹ witness, if this involves attorney-client
- ² communications, do not reveal them. And to the extent
- 3 that you are being asked about his thoughts and
- ⁴ impressions, I'm going to direct you not to answer on
- ⁵ the basis of that would waive his legislative privilege.
- ⁶ You can waive your own. You can't waive somebody
 - else's. You can ask those questions of him.

MS. WESTFALL: I object to your objection.

⁹ Mr. Hebert only has legislative privilege and can assert

that on the basis of Mr. Dewhurst's legislative

privilege, which we take strong issue with in this

12 litigation, but it is not his privilege to -- it is not

his personal privilege, so I ask that you were withdraw

that objection because --

MS. HALPERN: On the contrary, then he can't answer your question at all. We're trying to be

cooperative here, and I'm allowing you to ask him

¹⁸ questions as to his thoughts and opinions. But you're

19 right, the privilege belongs to Lieutenant Governor

Dewhurst, as well, and he cannot answer questions about
 Lieutenant Governor Dewhurst's thoughts and impressions,

because that would waive somebody else's -- that would

²³ waive the deliberative process privilege of Lieutenant

Governor Dewhurst. He's free to waive that himself, but

25 this witness is not free to waive it for him.

38

in your deposition?

A. I don't recall that specific time --

- Q. Do you recall that you in fact had several
- ⁴ conversations with Ms. Fagan and Ms. McCoy about the
- forms of ID to include?
- A. I recall having conversations with Ms. McCoy and Ms. Fagan about Voter ID, but I don't recall the nature of those five years after and two years after my last deposition.
- Q. Was Mr. Dewhurst involved in any of these discussions?
- ² A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Was he involved in any discussion about what forms of ID to include in Senate Bill 362?
- 15 A Not that I recall and I don't know
- A. Not that I recall, and I don't know what
 conversations he may have had with other people.
- Q. Yeah, I'm just asking you --
- ¹⁸ A. Sure.
- Q. -- to talk about things in your knowledge --
- A. Sure.
- Q. -- obviously, thank you.
- Do you know what -- what forms of ID
- Mr. Dewhurst thought should be included in Senate Bill362?
- MS. HALPERN: Objection, and direct the

¹ MS. WESTFALL: Is that the sole privilege

- ² you're asserting with regard to my question about
- Mr. Dewhurst's opinions as to which forms of ID should
- ⁴ be included in this legislation? Is it only
- deliberative process?
 - MS. HALPERN: Actually, that was
- legislative privilege.
- MS. WESTFALL: And to be clear, you're not
- ⁹ asserting deliberative process with regard to his
- testimony I'm seeking to elicit on views of Mr. Dewhurst
- with regard to ID and legislation; is that correct?
- MS. HALPERN: It would depend whether it
- ³ was -- it would depend whether it was a final opinion or
- 14 not. If it's an evolving opinion, then it's
- ¹⁵ deliberative process privilege. If it's a final opinion
- that was expressed in some way, then I guess the
- decision has been reached.
- MS. WESTFALL: So just so the record is
- 19 clear, you're asserting both deliberative process and
- legislative privilege with regard to the testimony in
- ²¹ response to the question I just asked about what forms
- of ID the Lieutenant Governor thought should be included
- in the bill; is that correct?
- MS. HALPERN: To the extent the witness
- can answer the question with regard to public statements

Q. And how did that apply to the Texas

MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for

legislature's efforts to enact Voter ID?

6/17/2014

11 (Pages 41 to 44)

```
41
                                                                                                                       43
 <sup>1</sup> that the Lieutenant Governor made, he's free to answer
                                                                   speculation as phrased.
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Could you answer as to
                                                                      A. Yeah. I think individual legislators or
   public statements?
                                                                   sponsors of the bill might interpret their own way. I
      A. I don't recall particular public statements
                                                                   think it probably to each them said that if you enact a
   regarding Senate Bill 362.
                                                                    plan that is not overly burdensome, then it will be held
      Q. And do you recall -- I'm not asking for your
                                                                   constitutional.
   testimony. You're counsel's already directed you not to
                                                                     Q. Did the Indiana law issue, do you recall,
   answer. Do you recall private statements from
                                                                    permit the use of nonphoto ID?
   Mr. Dewhurst concerning his opinion on which forms of ID
                                                                      A. I cannot recall if it was nonphoto or --
                                                                11
   should be included in the Senate Bill 362?
                                                                     Q. And I will represent to you that it did not
12
                                                                12
                                                                    allow the use of nonphoto ID.
     A. I don't recall.
13
                                                                13
     Q. Are you familiar with the Crawford Voter ID
                                                                      A. Okay.
                                                                     Q. Why did, in light of the Indiana law and the
   decision?
15
                                                                   Crawford decision, SB 362 permit voters to present
     A. Yes.
16
     O. When was that issued?
                                                                   nonphoto ID?
17
                                                                17
     A. Oh, I can't remember the year.
                                                                      A. I don't know.
                                                                18
     Q. Was it April 2008?
                                                                     Q. Why was nonphoto ID permissible under Senate
     A. That sounds right.
                                                                   Bill 362?
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Objection, asked and
     Q. Did you read it when it was issued?
                                                                21
     A. Yes.
                                                                    answered.
     Q. Did the Crawford decision have any impact on
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                23
   the development of Voter ID legislation in Texas?
                                                                     A. Why was it permissible?
     A. Probably so.
                                                                24
                                                                     Q. Why was it included as a form of permissible
     Q. Do you know how it did?
                                                                25 ID?
                                                                                                                       44
                                                       42
     A. It -- I can say for myself, it impacted my
                                                                     A. I don't know. I mean, I can say generally in
   understanding of permissible boundaries under the
                                                                    the legislative process, bills change for lots of
   constitution for voter identification legislation.
                                                                    reasons: The desire of the sponsor, input from other
     Q. And what were those boundaries?
                                                                   legislators, input from the public, litigation. It
     A. I think, broadly speaking, the court in
                                                                   could be any reason or all of those reasons.
   Crawford said that the state has an interest in securing
                                                                      Q. But do you know as to this particular issue as
   elections and improving confidence in those elections
                                                                   to why nonphoto was included in Senate Bill 362?
   and deterring fraud and making sure that voter roles are
                                                                     A. I do not, no.
   accurate. That, I believe it says even if in some
                                                                      Q. Are you familiar with the model Voter ID bill
   negligible way individual voters might be adversely
                                                                   created by the American Legislative Exchange Council
   impacted, if that does not rise to a level that
                                                                   known as ALEC?
                                                                12
                                                                      A. I know what ALEC is, but I'm not familiar with
   outweighs the good brought by enacting legislation, then
   the law might be upheld. In other words, there can be
                                                                   new specific model legislation.
   some burden involved with photo identification or voter
                                                                     Q. And do you have any understanding as to why
   identification legislation, and through that lens, they
                                                                   Senate Bill 362 limited the forms of acceptable ID to
   upheld Indiana's voter identification.
                                                                   those listed that you just testified to on Pages 5 and 6
     Q. And based on what you just said described about
                                                                17
                                                                   of Exhibit 150?
the Crawford decision, how did that shape your view of
                                                                     A. I don't know why this list is this list
   how Texas could enact Voter ID legislation?
                                                                    specifically.
                                                                     Q. Do you know how any of the IDs on that list
     A. I think, again, generally speaking, it showed
   that -- it confirmed that the Supreme Court will uphold
                                                                    arose in terms of their inclusion in the bill?
   photo identification requirements in some circumstances.
                                                                     A. Some of them are current law or were current
```

law at the time and were retained.

Q. And those IDs would include which ones?

A. Driver license, some of the nonphoto utility

6/17/2014

12 (Pages 45 to 48)

```
45
                                                                                                                       47
 bill, bank statement, government check, paycheck, other
                                                                      Q. So is it true, fair to say, that Senate Bill
   government documents.
                                                                    362 was more lenient with regard to provisional ballots
     Q. Anything else?
                                                                    than the Indiana law was?
     A. That appears to be all of them that were
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: You're asking him to rely on
                                                                    your representation in answering --
     Q. Do you recall how provisional ballots were
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Yes.
   treated under Senate Bill 362?
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: -- that question, Counsel?
     A. I don't recall, but I could look if you would
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Yes.
                                                                      A. I'm not sure I would use the word lenient. I
     Q. Certainly, that would be helpful.
                                                                    think a voter allowed to return with appropriate
Unfortunately, I don't have a page to direct you to, but
                                                                    identification could be more certain that their
   I'm sure you're sufficiently familiar with this to find
                                                                    provisional ballot would be counted. And so they are
                                                                13
   it quickly.
                                                                    different systems, I would allow that.
                                                                14
     A. It looks like on the bottom of Page 7 on to
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) But certainly under Senate
   Page 8 is the election code section dealing with
                                                                    Bill 362, the voter was not required to return a second
   provisional ballots, and it looks like it just changes a
                                                                    time to a voting official to show ID, correct? And that
   cross reference, so I guess it retains the existing
                                                                    different from Indiana; is that correct?
                                                                18
   provisional ballot system.
                                                                      A. I think that's correct.
     Q. What was that system?
                                                                      Q. Before Senate Bill 362 was filed, was there any
     A. As I understand it at the time, if the person
                                                                    analysis of the likely impact of that bill on voters
   appears without appropriate identification or is
                                                                    that you're aware of?
   otherwise possibly not eligible to vote, they may still
                                                                      A. I can't recall from 2009.
                                                                23
   cast a provisional ballot if they execute an affidavit
                                                                      Q. Any analysis about the number of registered
   stating that they are indeed a registered voter and are
                                                                    voters without requisite ID under Senate Bill 362?
   eligible to vote.
                                                                      A. I don't recall.
                                                       46
                                                                                                                       48
      Q. The voter need not take any further action
                                                                      Q. Do you recall any communications about the
 <sup>2</sup> after other casting that ballot to ensure that it will
                                                                   impact of Senate Bill 362 on minority voters?
   be counted; is that correct?
                                                                      A. I don't recall specific communications.
      A. They have to -- after they sign an affidavit.
                                                                      Q. Are you aware of any analysis of the impact of
   So they have to cast a provisional ballot and then sign
                                                                 Senate Bill 362 on minority voters?
   the affidavit.
                                                                      A. I can't recall any specific.
      Q. And after that, the voter need not return to
                                                                      Q. Was there any consideration given to analyzing
   the election office with a form of acceptable ID; is
                                                                    Spanish surnamed registered voters who had Texas driver
   that correct?
                                                                    license or personal ID?
10
     A. I think that's correct.
                                                                      A. It's possible. I just can't recall.
      Q. Do you know why Senate Bill 362 permitted
                                                                     Q. So you testified in your prior deposition about
   provisional ballots cast by voters without necessary ID
                                                                    the purpose of Senate Bill 362, in which I think you
                                                                    alluded to earlier in this deposition, the purposes were
   to be counted without requiring further action on the
   part of the voter?
                                                                   to improve the integrity of elections and instill
15
                                                                   confidence in the electorate. Do you recall that
      A. I don't know.
16
      Q. Do you know why it essentially maintain the
                                                                    testimony?
17
                                                                    A. I don't recall the testimony, but I'm sure
   status quo for provisional ballots?
      A. I don't know.
                                                                   that's correct.
19
      Q. Are you aware of how the Indiana law at issue
                                                                    Q. And is that still your testimony about the
   in Crawford treated provisional ballots?
                                                                    purpose of the Senate Bill 362?
                                                                     A. I think there are certain -- those are some of
      A. I cannot recall.
      Q. Do you recall -- well, I'll represent to you
                                                                    the purposes, sure.
   that it required the voter to return to the office.
                                                                     Q. Which are the other purposes?
   Does that sound familiar?
                                                                      A. Again, you'd have to ask the bill sponsors,
```

their purpose on sponsoring it and passing legislation.

A. Okay. I take your word for it.

6/17/2014

13 (Pages 49 to 52)

```
51
                                                       49
     Q. Do you recall any that you were kind of -- you
                                                                   outside of in-person voter fraud. I mean, to the extent
   were kind of in the mix of the development and drafting
                                                                   that it shows the Legislature and local officials are
   of Senate Bill 362. Do you recall any other purposes
                                                                   concerned about fraud and aware of fraud and taking
   sitting here today?
                                                                   steps to prevent that fraud, that may indeed have an
     A. And again, I think public statements that I
                                                                   impact and -- and deter other types of fraud.
   recall are in that same vein, protecting voting
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) And what particular types of
   integrity, improving voter confidence, making sure that
                                                                   fraud are you -- are you describing or referring to?
   voter fraud or inaccurate voter roles or other problems
                                                                      A. I mean, generally, in the elections, there can
   did not result in inaccurate or unsecured elections.
                                                                   be in-person voter fraud. There can be mail ballot
     Q. And what was the -- what was the basis for the
                                                                   fraud. There might be undue coercion of voters or
   understanding that there was -- that there was the lack
                                                                   manipulation of results. I'm sure there are some others
  of confidence in the electorate?
                                                                   that I'm forgetting.
                                                                13
     A. Well, I think one indication would have been
                                                                      Q. Which types of fraud specifically do you
                                                                   believe existed in 2009 that warranted Voter ID
   that public polls again showed overwhelming numbers of
                                                                15
   voters -- of citizens supported some form of photo ID.
                                                                16
     Q. And from the polls supporting Voter ID, you
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Objection, compound.
                                                               17
   could infer that there was a lack of confidence in the
                                                                     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
   electorate, is that your testimony?
                                                                     A. The types of fraud that I believe existed in
     A. I think if people wanted an improvement in the
                                                                   2009 that warranted Voter ID legislation? Again, I
   process, that would probably be derived from a -- some
                                                                   think there's, you know, evidence in our history of each
   lack of confidence in the system.
                                                                   of those types of fraud I just mentioned, and Voter ID
     Q. And aside from those public opinion polls, is
                                                                   was certainly designed, as far as I can tell, to combat
   there any other basis or facts you're aware of that made
                                                                   one of those types of fraud.
   the legislature feel there was a lack of confidence in
                                                                     Q. And I believe you just testified that it would
  the voting system?
                                                                   combat the in-person voter fraud at the polls; is that
                                                       50
                                                                                                                       52
     A. Again, I may be forgetting some testimony
                                                                   correct?
                                                                      A. Correct. That was --
   during that session. I'm sure individual sponsors had
   communications with their constituents, but I'm not
                                                                      Q. Is it also your testimony that it would address
   particularly aware of those.
                                                                   these other types of fraud?
     Q. In terms of improving the integrity of
                                                                      A. It's my testimony that the intent of the bill,
   elections, again, what was the need for that in 2009?
                                                                   as I understand it, was to address in-person voter
     A. The need to?
                                                                   fraud, and that that attempt to address one type of
     Q. What was the factual basis for the need to
                                                                   fraud might have the additional impact of deterring
   remedy that issue?
                                                                    other types of fraud.
                                                                10
      A. Again, I can't speak for what each individual
                                                                      Q. Do you have any factual support for that
                                                                   inference?
   bill sponsor supporter thinks. My understanding at the
   time is that fraud exists in the elections, and there
                                                                     A. No, other than, you know, common sense and
                                                                   looking at the legislature generally.
   are various ways you can improve the security of those
                                                                      Q. How would Senate Bill 362 eliminate the lack of
   elections. And those efforts to improve the security
15
   are worthwhile if they're not unduly burdensome on
                                                                   confidence in the electorate?
                                                                      A. I mean, again, I think in my impression is that
     Q. And to be clear, Voter ID addresses the problem
                                                                   if you make steps to eliminate fraud in elections,
   of in-person voter fraud; is that correct?
                                                                    people that do cast votes that are eligible voters can
     A. That's correct.
                                                                   be more secure that their vote will be counted and not
     Q. And so is it your testimony that Voter ID
                                                                    offset by an ineligible voter, and that will instill
   legislation to address that type of fraud addresses
                                                                    confidence in that particular elector or voter, I should
                                                                    say, and in the electorate, in general.
   fraud more generally?
                                                                      Q. And how do you -- what's the basis for
          MS. HALPERN: Objection, confusing, vague.
                                                                   inferring that?
     A. I -- I think it's unclear to me exactly how
                                                                     A. Again, I think just generally, any legislation,
   certain types of fraud might be deterred from this
```

6/17/2014

14 (Pages 53 to 56)

```
53
                                                                                                                        55
   any criminal law, any area where the legislature is
                                                                    possess these documents in 362?
   acting and taking steps, the intended impact, at least,
                                                                      Q. Yes.
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for
   is to give the public confidence that the legislature is
   acting on their behalf.
                                                                    speculation.
     Q. Do you have any factual basis, other than what
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
   you just testified to, that drawing that conclusion that
                                                                     A. I don't know specific segments of the
   the bill would have that effect?
                                                                    population. It would seem to me that -- that any
     A. I don't have -- I can't -- I don't have a
                                                                    segment of the population would be able in some way to
   specific example, again, other than just that's sort of
                                                                    obtain at least one of these forms.
   the whole point of the legislature is to act on behalf
                                                                     Q. But getting back to my question in terms of
   of the public presumably to instill confidence and not
                                                                    current possession, as opposed to ability to obtain ID
   to instill some other feeling.
                                                                    in 362, are there any portions of the population that
13
     Q. Are you aware whether Mr. Dewhurst tied Voter
                                                                    you believe are less likely to currently possess the
                                                                    forms of ID in 362?
   ID to immigration as issues that -- in other words, put
   differently, that Voter ID and enacting that would help
                                                                     A. I'm not sure.
   to stem illegal immigration?
                                                                      Q. Are poor voters the least likely to possess ID
           MS. HALPERN: Let me again caution you not
                                                                    documents?
18
   to reveal any communications while you were wearing your
                                                                      A. Well, I mean, one of the forms of ID is a
   attorney-client privilege hat, not -- not to violate the
                                                                    government check or government benefits, and so those,
   deliberative process privilege to the extent it's
                                                                    in fact, to be populations most likely to receive those.
   applicable to this question, and not to violate his
                                                                    Driver's licenses or personal identification cards I
   legislative privilege.
                                                                    think are necessary to obtain a lot of those benefits,
     A. I'm not aware of any link between immigration
                                                                    so maybe -- I think they seem as likely to be able to
   and Voter ID.
                                                                    obtain or to possess those documents. So I guess I
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) And are you not -- is any of
                                                                    would say not necessarily to your question.
                                                       54
                                                                                                                        56
   your answer not providing testimony based on the
                                                                      Q. Are minority voters in Texas more likely to be
                                                                    poor than Anglos, to your knowledge?
   instruction of your counsel?
                                                                      A. I would assume, I mean, I think historically,
      A. No.
      Q. Did Senate Bill 362, to your knowledge, require
                                                                    poor populations have generally had higher
   a voter to prove citizenship when casting a ballot?
                                                                    representation among minorities, that's fair. And
     A. I'd have to look at the bill if you don't mind.
                                                                    that's probably true in Texas and every other state.
     Q. Sure. Certainly.
                                                                      Q. Did supporters of Senate Bill 362 adopt any
     A. I think some of these forms of ID would require
                                                                    procedural mechanisms to increase the likelihood of the
   citizenship to obtain possibly, but they're also some on
                                                                    bill's passage?
   here that it's possible that noncitizens would be able
                                                                      A. I'm sorry, could you repeat?
   to obtain.
                                                                      Q. Certainly. Did supporters of Senate Bill 362
      Q. So is your testimony that it -- Senate Bill 362
                                                                    adopt any procedural mechanisms to increase the
   would not require a voter to prove citizenship for that
                                                                    likelihood of the bill's passage?
   reason because some of these IDs do not require proof of
                                                                     A. I don't recall specific examples. I think any
                                                                    bill sponsored uses the rules of the House and Senate to
   citizenship; is that correct?
16
           MS. HALPERN: Objection, misstates the
                                                                    get their bill passed, whether those are unique or
   testimony.
                                                                    special or any other descriptive, probably in the eye of
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                    the beholder. If they're in the rules, they're in the
      A. That sounds correct.
                                                                    rules, and at the disposal of the sponsor.
     Q. Are you aware of any nonpublic unstated
                                                                     Q. But were -- getting back to my question. Were
   purposes of Senate Bill 362?
                                                                    there any procedural mechanisms you can recall that were
     A. I'm not aware of any.
                                                                    put into place by the supporters of Senate Bill 362 to
```

ensure its passage?

A. I don't recall specific examples.

Q. Did the Lieutenant Governor's Office play any

Q. What portion of the public is least likely to

A. What portion of the public is least likely to

possess ID documents?

6/17/2014

16 (Pages 61 to 64)

```
61
                                                                                                                         63
      A. Okay.
                                                                      Q. A bill.
      Q. Have you seen this -- could you take a look at
                                                                      A. I mean, my understanding of the legislative
   this exhibit.
                                                                    process is bills are introduced and referred to
      A. Okav.
                                                                    committee and go through the committee process, and if
                                                                    the Senator wished to bring it to the floor, it's placed
      Q. What is the article about?
      A. It's about the beginning of the session in 2009
                                                                    on an Intent Calendar, and then if the Lieutenant
   and the rules debate and Voter ID debate.
                                                                    Governor recognizes that Senator on that bill, the
                                                                    Senate debates it. And there are various procedures and
      Q. Do you recall having been in the closed-door
   caucus of the full Senate meeting referred to in this
                                                                    timetables in the mix there.
   article?
                                                                      Q. How does the 5.11D change consideration of the
11
                                                                 Voter ID bill for 2009?
      A. Again, I was not.
12
      Q. Do you recall hearing about what was said in
                                                                      A. It treated it -- it said that if a special
   this closed-door Caucus of the full Senate?
                                                                    order relates to Voter ID, then it could be considered
                                                                    within 24 hours.
      A. I did not hear anything.
15
      O. Do you know which particular Senators supported
                                                                      Q. And in order to do that only required a vote of
16
                                                                 the majority of the Senate; is that correct?
   Rule 5.11D?
      A. I imagine the Senators that voted for the
                                                                      A. Correct.
   adoption of the rules, and I don't know the specific
                                                                      Q. And ordinarily to set a special order would
   Senators who did.
                                                                    require two-thirds support from two-thirds of the
     Q. Did the Senate ultimately adopt Rule 5.11D?
                                                                    Senators; is that correct?
     A. My memory is, yes.
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Objection, misstates the
     Q. Is it true that only a simple majority of
                                                                    testimony.
Senators was required to enact the rules for 2009?
                                                                      A. I think -- right. I mean 5.11A says that a
      A. My memory is that Senate rules are adopted by a
                                                                    special order may be set with affirmative vote of
                                                                    two-thirds. And then D says, on Voter ID, it may be set
   majority of the Senators.
                                                       62
                                                                                                                         64
     Q. And not of two-thirds of the Senators; is that
                                                                  by a majority of the members of the Senate.
  correct?
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) So it carves out an exception
     A. I think that's correct but not -- not
                                                                  <sup>3</sup> for Voter ID with regard to its designation as a special
                                                                   order; is that correct?
   parliamentarian.
     Q. Do you know why Rule 5.11D was adopted?
                                                                      A. Yes.
     A. I assume it was adopted because the Senate
                                                                      Q. Was Senate Bill 362 assigned to the Committee
                                                                    of the Whole?
   liked it.
     Q. Any other reasons?
                                                                      A. My memory is, yes, it was.
     A. If I could look back at the rule, 5.11D deals
                                                                      Q. What is the Committee of the Whole?
   with photo identification bills or resolutions. I
                                                                      A. Instead of being referred to committee with a
   assume that they wanted to make sure that those types of
                                                                    limited number of members that meets in a committee
   bills or resolutions were treated as outlined in 5.11D.
                                                                    room, typically, the Committee of the Whole consists of
     Q. What was the purpose of allowing -- providing
                                                                    every Senator and the Lieutenant Governor and they meet
that Voter ID legislation could be treated as a special
                                                                    on the Senate floor.
                                                                      Q. And ordinarily would 362, as an election bill,
     A. I don't know the purpose of it.
                                                                have been assigned to the State Affairs Committee?
     Q. What was the effect of treating it as a special
                                                                      A. Most State Affairs -- most election bills in
                                                                    the Senate are referred to State Affairs. My memory is
                                                                 that some could be referred to jurisprudence and it's
     A. As I understand Senate rules, and as 5.11 lays
   out, it would allow Voter Identification requirements to
                                                                    possible some other committee.
                                                                      Q. Can you recall any other election bill that was
   be heard before the Committee of the Whole, 24 hours or
                                                                    referred to the Committee of the Whole besides 362,
   more after the special order was set.
                                                                 Senate Bill 362 and Senate Bill 14?
     Q. How would a bill ordinarily be treated if this
5.11D were not in place?
                                                                      A. I don't recall any.
                                                                      Q. Can you recall any other bills that the
     A. Bill or special order?
```

6/17/2014

67

17 (Pages 65 to 68)

65

- Lieutenant Governor assigned to the Committee of the
- Whole besides Senate Bill 362?
 - A. I'm sorry, what types of bills?
- O. Any bill.
- A. Any bill. My memory is that the Committee of
- the Whole has met before and I cannot remember all the
- specific instances except it's possible redistricting,
- it's possible school finance -- and in fact, I should --
- to clarify an earlier remark: The school finance bill
- from a few sessions ago may have had some election
- provisions in it. Those are the examples that come to
- mind.
- Q. So school financing, what session was that,
- that it was referred to the Committee of the Whole?
 - A. It may have been, and again, I can't remember
- if it was or not. It may have been -- and it would have
- been 2006. But again, I cannot remember for sure if it
- was the Committee of the Whole.
- Q. Was school financing set as a special order by
- a simple majority?
 - A. I can't recall.
- Q. Other than the bills you just testified to, are
- you aware of any other bills that Lieutenant Governor

Q. And in terms of the redistricting bill, which

A. I can't remember specific examples. Again, I

was just -- if the Committee of the Whole -- I remember

the Committee of the Whole has met in the last decade

that I've been around the Capitol and my memory is that

² bill was this that was referred to the Committee of the

- has assigned to the Committee of the Whole?
- A. I can't remember others.

66

- Senate in December 2008. It was read and referred to
- 10th and then passed by the Senate on March 11. Then

- it might have been for redistricting one year, but I
- can't remember a specific year example.
- Q. Do you know whether Mr. Dewhurst assigned
- Senate Bill 362 to the Committee of the Whole to
- expedite its consideration?
 - A. I don't know why he did.
- Q. Did it have the effect of expediting
- consideration?
 - A. I can say, generally speaking, the Committee of
- the Whole might expedite it, but it still I think
- requires separate votes by the Committee of the Whole
- and by the Senate as a sitting body. And I also
- remember, in I think it was 2009, this particular
- Committee of the Whole met for better than 24 hours,
- which seems like -- if that was speeding up the process,
- then it didn't do a very good job, I guess.
- Q. Is it correct that when bills are assigned to
- ²⁵ the Committee of the Whole as opposed to State Affairs,

Q. Do Mr. Dewhurst and Senator Fraser have a

that they can immediately or within a very short period

social relationship outside of their working

of time be heard by the full Senate?

- relationship?
 - A. I don't know.

A. I'm not sure.

- Q. Do you know whether Mr. Dewhurst had dinner
- with Senator Fraser on March -- early March 2009?
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Do you know when Senate Bill 362 was considered
- by the Senate in 2009?
 - A. I don't remember the date.
- 14 Q. Could you refer back to -- turn your attention
- 15 back to Exhibit 151.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Could you take a look at that -- and what is
- 18

11

13

22

- A. Exhibit 151 is a printout from the Texas
- 20 Legislature Online. It is the bill history for Senate
- 21 Bill 362 from the 81st regular session.
 - And your question is when did the Senate
- 23 consider Senate Bill 362?
- 24 Q. Yes. 25
 - A. Well, it was received by the Secretary of the

- the Committee of the Whole on February 17. It was
- scheduled and considered for a public hearing on March
- read a second time on March 17th, read a third time on
- March 18th, and then reported by the Senate on March
- Q. Thank you. And the lengthy public testimony
- you're referring to that occurred a period of 24 hours
- occurred on March 10th; is that correct?
- A. I think that must be right. Testimony taken in 12 committee would likely have been March 10th.
- 13 Q. Was that testimony taken in the Committee of
- 14 the Whole?
 - A. My memory is that yes, it was.
- Q. During the Committee of the Whole's
- consideration of Senate Bill 362, there were concerns
- that were raised by the impact of the bill on minority
- voters, right?
- 20 A. I think that's right.
 - Q. Did supporters of Senate Bill 362 take any
- steps in response to those concerns?
- A. I can't recall specific steps but I do recall
- that they -- I think I recall that they contested that
- it would in fact have an adverse impact on minority

6/17/2014

18 (Pages 69 to 72)

71 69 voters, so --A. Yes. Statement regarding votes cast by Senator Q. So they -- go ahead. A. All right. And so, I'm sure that would inform Q. And do you recall generally without -- and I'm whether they felt the need to take steps. not asking you to read the entire letter into the record, but do you recall generally what this letter Q. So is it your testimony that no changes were made to the bill in the Senate as a result of those concerns? concerns? A. I don't recall. Q. Do you want to take look at it and tell me when A. I would have to see the different versions of the bill through this process to know for sure. you've had a chance to review it. Q. Did Mr. Dewhurst, to your recollection, take A. Okay. 11 any actions in response to the concerns about the impact Q. What does it generally pertain to? of the bill on minority voters? A. Senator West explains that each of the ethnic A. Take actions? minority Senators voted against Senate Bill 362 at each Q. Yes. stage of its passage. A. I mean, Lieutenant Governor's powers to act on O. Were there any responses to this letter that a bill once it's before a Committee or the Senate are you're aware of from supporters of Senate Bill 362? 17 relatively limited. He can't introduce amendments or --A. I'm not aware. 18 he's not a bill sponsor. I'm certainly not aware of any Q. Are you aware of any responses off the record in response to this letter? formal action he took, whether he spoke with Senators or A. I'm not aware of any responses. the public, I don't know. 21 Q. So to your knowledge, Mr. Dewhurst did not take Q. And that's on or off the record? 22 any actions in response to these concerns, based on your A. I -- I don't recall any responses on or off the 23 knowledge; is that fair? record. A. I'm not aware of any specific actions he took. 24 Q. Are you aware of any concerns that refusal to Q. Did Senator Fraser take any actions in response make changes to the bill, to Senate Bill 362, might 70 72 to any of these concerns raised, that you're aware? threaten its preclearance? A. Could you repeat, please? A. I don't know. Q. And overall, were there any changes made to Q. Certainly. Let me withdraw that question. Senate Bill 362 at any stage in the bill's history to Are you aware of any concerns that refusal to make changes to Senate Bill 362 in response to respond to concerns about minority voters? A. Again, I would have to see individual copies concerns about its impact on the minority voters might threaten it's preclearance under Section 5? from each state of the process. (Exhibit 154 marked for identification.) A. I don't recall specific concerns or efforts. Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's Q. Did the letter from Senator West cause you any been marked as Exhibit 154. Do you recognize this concern about its likelihood of preclearance under Section 5 of the Voting Rights Act? document? A. It looks like the Senate Journal entry from the A. I can't remember my specific reactions to 23rd day of session, which would be March 18, 2009. Senator West's statement or that I saw the statement. Q. And I believe you just testified that that was It's possible in the Senate to go back after the day and the day of the final -- the final day of the Senate's to amend the Journal by submitting a statement. And so consideration of Senate Bill 362; is that right? I'm not sure if Senator West read this or submitted it A. If I could look at the timeline again. March on the day of or submitted it later. But in any case, I 18th was when the Senate reported the engrossed version can't remember my specific reaction. of SB 362. Q. Do you recall when you first became aware of Q. That concluded the Senate's consideration of this letter from Senator West? Senate Bill 362; is that right? A. I mean, I was aware at the time who voted A. It sent the bill to the House. against the bill. I don't know -- I can't recall when I Q. Thank you. Do you see that on Page 591 of the became aware of Senator West's statement as laid out in Senate Journal, Exhibit 154, there is a letter from the Journal. Senator West? Q. Were you aware of these concerns, generally, at

6/17/2014

75

76

19 (Pages 73 to 76)

73 the time Senate Bill 362 was being considered? single person uses every second of time on every single A. My memory is that during the debate before the bill to delay consideration of other bills or other **Committee of the Whole, the Senators in opposition** actions, chubbing is the term that's often used. stated something to this effect. Q. And how did opponents of Senate Bill 362 -- how did they manage to chub it to death, so to speak? Q. Did you have any concerns that -- that those objections on the part of bill opponents would create A. Me memory from watching it on TV, because I was any barriers to preclearance under Section 5 of the not in the House, is that on other calendars, the major Voting Rights Act? State calendars, just one calendar bill the House A. It would be better if they had all voted for considers is that there were other calendars for that, or days before that even, wherein the Democrats -- my it. But I know it's also true that the Democrats, as a block, voted against lots of bills over the years, memory is that it was all Democrats -- spoke at length including Voter ID. And in this case, he lays out that on those procedural or uncontroversial bills to delay the consideration of the major State calendar. all 12 Democratic Senators voted against the bill, and 14 Q. Who -- who was the Speaker at the time that the yes, that includes minority Senators. But it -- again, 15 I think Democrats voting as a block against bills is --Senate Bill 362 was under consideration? it's not unheard of. It's not ideal in most cases, but A. In 2009 it would have been Joe Straus. its not unheard of. Q. Could Speaker Straus have assigned the Senate Q. And you didn't see it as a problem in terms of bill to a different calendar when it was received in the preclearance of Senate Bill 362 if that had happened, if House to ensure its passage? it had been enacted? A. My understanding is that it's the calendar's 21 A. Again, it would have been better if all the committee and the Speaker who set the calendars in the Senators supported the bill. House. 23 Q. So your answer is no? It was not a hurdle? Q. Why did he set it for a calendar where it could A. I don't recall my immediate impression, but I A. I don't know. I don't know why he did what he don't think I would have seen it as an insurmountable 74 1 hurdle. 1 did.

Q. Were there other matters the House had to

attend to in 2009 that were more important than Voter

ID, in your view, and that's what caused the delay?

A. I don't recall specific measures being considered by the House in 2009.

Q. If Voter ID -- if Senate Bill 362 had been received by the House earlier in the session, would it

have increased its likelihood of passage?

A. Generally in the legislature, the earlier a chamber considers it, the more likely it is to pass.

And as to your last question about the

importance, I think whether a bill is important or which

bill is more important is decided by each member of the

House and Senate and varies likely from member to each member.

Q. But there are leaders in each chamber, to be

18 fair; isn't that correct? 19

A. Yes.

Q. Not -- not every single member of the House has

equal weight or say as to what is given legislative

priority; isn't that correct?

A. That's correct.

Q. Is it fair to say Speaker Straus has a fair

amount of sway on which bill is to be heard in the House

Q. Senate Bill 362 was not passed by the House; is

A. I would have to check the bill history.

Q. Please go ahead and feel free to do so.

A. Correct.

Q. Do you know what happened to Senate Bill 362 in

the House?

A. It looks like on May 23, 2009, it would have -it was placed on the major State calendar. And my

memory is that there's a fair amount of opposition from

Democrats in the House, some would say stall tactics.

They talked at length on bills that normally would have

been passed as a matter of routine. To delay

consideration of the bill on the major State calendar, it was certainly, again, met with sort of stiff partisan

opposition in the House. But I can't recall the

specific details of its demise.

Q. Is there a term that is used to refer to when there's a lot of talking about a bill to stop

consideration of other bills?

A. "Chubbing" is the word or term around the Capitol that's used, yes. Again, it's -- there's no

filibuster allowed in the House. They have strict rules

on the amount of time a person may speak, but if every

6/17/2014

21 (Pages 81 to 84)

```
81
                                                                                                                        83
 legislative privilege. And your being -- the
                                                                    still might be an attorney work product privilege
   legislators and their staff were required to produce
                                                                    though.
   these documents, under the procedures I just described
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Let us proceed having
   earlier, which is highly confidential in discovery,
                                                                    designated this testimony as highly confidential. We'll
   under seal submitted to the court, and the court will
                                                                    continue to keep it highly confidential until I indicate
   rule on its admissibility at a later date.
                                                                    that the designation is to be terminated.
           MS. HALPERN: And I will also note this
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: And with a running
   appears to be predecisional since it's talking points
                                                                     objection.
   and reasons to support something which would seem to be
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: With a running objection.
   leading to part of the decision-making process, so I'm
                                                                     Understood. Thank you, Counsel.
   going to assert that as well.
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Turning your attention back
12
           MS. WESTFALL: I'm not sure whether in
                                                                     to Exhibit 155, Mr. Hebert, do you recognize this
13
                                                                    document?
   fact -- well, I don't believe, based on the logic of the
                                                                      A. It looks like an e-mail I sent to Janice McCoy
   judge's ruling, that this document was withheld on the
   basis of the legislative privilege and deliberative
                                                                     for use -- or it says, "For your use as needed," and it
   process because the judge has not issued a ruling on
                                                                    is a series of attachments relating to talking points
   deliberative process in this litigation.
                                                                    and arguments in support of Senate Bill 362 as well as
18
           MS. HALPERN: Well --
                                                                     some overview of various election laws and processes
           MS. WESTFALL: Therefore, you can make
19
                                                                     used.
   that objection. We would take strong issue with it
                                                                       Q. And you just described a bunch of -- several
   because this document, which is document -- Exhibit
                                                                    attachments to the e-mail to Exhibit 155. Did you draft
   Number 155, TX00087007 through 87013 -- actually 87014,
                                                                     all those attachments yourself?
23 it's a double-sided document -- pertains to Mr. Hebert's
                                                                      A. This looks like -- my memory is that, yes, I
   activities for the Lieutenant Governor acting in his
                                                                     drafted or at least substantially drafted these
   capacity as leader of the Senate in a legislative
                                                                    documents.
                                                        82
                                                                                                                        84
   capacity and not in an executive capacity which would,
                                                                      O. Turning your attention to the date of the
                                                                    e-mail, what is the date of the e-mail?
   perhaps, under some circumstances, give -- give rise to
                                                                      A. March 4, 2009.
   an ability to assert deliberative process.
                                                                      Q. Was this e-mail sent to Ms. McCoy shortly
            MS. HALPERN: That's correct. And I mean,
                                                                    before the Committee of the Whole's consideration of
   I would even have a question about whether there was
   attorney-client privilege here. I don't know the bona
                                                                    Senate Bill 362?
   fides of this document. I mean, the pages are stapled
                                                                      A. I'd have to refer to the history again. The
                                                                    e-mail is from March 4th and the committee took
   together but whether, for example the last page, which
   is clearly a recitation of law, has been stapled to the
                                                                    testimony on March 10th. It was passed after that. So
   preceding page but was it in fact part of some sort of
                                                                    yes, I mean, it was before consideration by the Senate.
   legal memorandum, I don't know. But just looking at it
                                                                      Q. And several days before; is that correct?
                                                                12
                                                                      A. Correct.
   on the face of it, you know, as -- as his lawyer, that
   would give me pause that in fact it actually may have
                                                                13
                                                                      Q. When did you draft the attachments to Exhibit
                                                                155?
   been attorney-client privilege.
15
                                                                15
            MS. WESTFALL: Well, I will -- I will
                                                                      A. I do not recall.
16
   direct you to the Bates numbers. I will direct you to a
                                                                16
                                                                      Q. Roughly around the same time as the e-mail?
   list of the attachments on the cover e-mail, 00087007
                                                                      A. I can't recall. It may have been the fall
```

recall.

20

21

bill.

before session. It may have been right before. I can't

Q. Do you know why you drafted the attachments?

A. For her use as needed. Again, I think to help

relevant law and arguments to extend to opponents of the

with passage of the bill by providing outlines of

Q. Did anyone direct you to draft these

that refers to these attachments. This communication

staff person for Senator Fraser, therefore, no attorney-

that assuming that -- I will agree -- I will agree with

client privilege is -- is probably a question. There

you that if in fact that is the case, the attorney-

client.

22

was between Mr. Hebert and Janice McCoy, who is the

MS. HALPERN: Well, I would agree with

6/17/2014

22 (Pages 85 to 88)

```
85
                                                                                                                        87
   attachments?
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Solely?
      A. I don't recall. I don't think so.
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Deliberative process and
      Q. Did Frank Battle ask you to draft these
                                                                    potentially attorney-client.
   attachments?
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Okay. Okay. Thank you.
      A. I don't recall. I don't think so.
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Besides Ms. McCoy, did you
      Q. Did you usually work independently and draft
                                                                    provide any of these attachments to any of other staff
   things that you thought would be helpful or did someone
                                                                    for any other Senators?
   usually tell you to --
                                                                      A. I can't recall.
      A. Usually I drafted --
                                                                      Q. Did you provide them to Senator Williams' staff
10
           MS. HALPERN: Objection, asked and
                                                                    person?
11
                                                                 11
                                                                      A. I don't recall. I don't remember Senator
   answered.
12
                                                                12
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                    Williams being particularly involved but I don't know
13
                                                                13
      A. As it was helpful, I drafted things.
                                                                 14
14
                                                                      Q. Did you provide them to Senator Duncan's staff?
      Q. Did Ms. McCoy ask you for these documents?
15
                                                                      A. It's possible Jennifer Fagan, as his staff
      A. I can't recall.
16
                                                                    person and Chair of State Affairs, may have seen these
      Q. Did anyone -- concerning all the attachments,
                                                                    but I can't recall for sure. I mean again, it's five
   did anyone provide you with comments or revisions on the
   documents before you sent them to Ms. McCoy?
                                                                    vears ago.
      A. I don't recall.
                                                                      Q. Turning your attention to Texas 00087008,
      Q. Did you provide these attachments to
                                                                    Reasons to Support Senate Bill 362 as Filed?
   Mr. Dewhurst at any time during consideration of 362?
                                                                      A. Uh-huh.
     A. Possibly. I can't be certain but possibly.
                                                                      Q. Do you see that you indicate that, "Senate Bill
      Q. Do you recall which attachments of Exhibit 155
                                                                    362 should be supported because that bill is not as
24
   you provided and shared to Mr. Dewhurst?
                                                                    restricted as the Indiana and Georgia ID bills"?
25
                                                                      A. That's what it says.
           MS. HALPERN: I'm going direct him not to
                                                       86
                                                                                                                        88
   answer because that would -- that would violate the
                                                                      Q. And can you tell me what provisions of 362 made
                                                                 it less restrictive than the Indiana and Georgia laws?
   deliberative process privilege to the extent that this
                                                                      A. Well, I think at least the fact that there were
   is giving advice for the forming of an opinion or the
   taking of an action. I think it falls squarely within
                                                                    more acceptable forms of identification. I'm not sure
   the deliberative process --
                                                                    what other specifics I might have been -- I had in mind
           THE COURT REPORTER: You think it's
                                                                      Q. It's fair to say that 362 allowed for the use
   falls -- I'm sorry, I'm having trouble hearing you.
                                                                   of non-photo ID and the Georgia and Indiana laws did
           MS. HALPERN: I said to the extent that
   this is giving advice for the forming of an opinion, I
                                                                   not; is that correct?
   think it falls squarely within the deliberative process
                                                                      A. Correct.
   privilege. And also, again, depending on the context in
                                                                      Q. So that would be a major difference between
   which these would have been provided to the Lieutenant
                                                                    Senate Bill 362 and those other bills; is that right?
                                                                13
   Governor, I -- I think it still constitutes the
                                                                      A. Correct.
                                                                      Q. And do you see that in Point Number 2 of
   rendering of legal advice.
15
                                                                Reasons to Support Senate Bill 362 as Filed, you
           MS. WESTFALL: We take issue with your
   objections to the extent that the Lieutenant Governor
                                                                   characterize Senate Bill 362 as a compromised bill?
   has both executive and legislative functions, and while
                                                                      A. That's right. And I should say, from looking
   it may be appropriate, based on the positions that the
                                                                    at these and the next page, it appears again these are
   legislators have taken in this case to assert
                                                                   statements intended to garner support for the bill. And
   legislative privilege when they want to, it would be
                                                                   so, yes, it is characterized as a compromised bill here.
   impossible to assert both privileges with regard to both
                                                                      Q. How -- why is it a compromised bill?
```

A. Well, I would say that every bill is

compromised. In most cases, in the fact that both photo

Q. Are there any other facets of 362 that served

and non-photo ID were included is probably one example.

legislative and deliberative process with regard to

MS. HALPERN: I'm not asserting

legislative, I'm asserting deliberative process.

these sets of documents.

6/17/2014

23 (Pages 89 to 92)

```
91
                                                        89
 as the basis of your argument that it was a compromise?
                                                                  <sup>1</sup> for the use of non-photo ID, that would make it less
     A. Not offhand. I can look at 362 if you'd
                                                                    likely to disenfranchise these classes of voters?
   like. And again I say compromised bill, it's, you know,
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for
   my impression is that provisions, additional forms of ID
                                                                    speculation.
                                                                       Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
   for example, were added to the bill in an attempt to
   garner a compromise. But as I mentioned earlier, every
                                                                      A. It's possible. Again, looking at Crawford, you
   Democrat still voted against it.
                                                                    know, the court allowed that forms of voter reform will
     Q. How did adding forms of ID constitute a
                                                                     often disenfranchise some voters and, you know, if it's
   compromise, in your mind?
                                                                    some minimal number or negligible number, then that
     A. I mean, again, I'm -- looking at this, it's
                                                                     might be okay if there are other benefits to the law.
                                                                      Q. Turning your attention back to what you wrote
   possible that specific types of ID within the list were
   suggested by other staff or constituents or Senators, I
                                                                     about Senate Bill 362, is it fair to say that you were
   can't recall the specifics, but it's likely related to
                                                                     referring to the use of non-photo ID made it -- the bill
   the forms of identification.
                                                                    less likely that it would disenfranchise these forms of
     O. And how -- what -- how was this a compromise
                                                                    -- these classes of voters?
   sort of relative to what other form of the bill it could
                                                                       A. I can't be sure. I know there are more forms
have taken?
                                                                of ID certainly as compared to the current law, but I
     A. Well, the bill, I imagine, could have taken any
                                                                    don't know if I was specifically referring to photo or
   form, and I can't recall specific early forms of the
                                                                    non-photo. And again, it says at less than a chance.
   bill or that it even existed in a form. It could have
                                                                    It doesn't -- I don't think it acknowledges that people
   been discussions with people around the Capitol or
                                                                    will be disenfranchised. It acknowledges the chance of
   listening to constituents or reading the newspaper or
                                                                    disenfranchisement is some percentage less under this
                                                                23
   reading Crawford or looking at the other state's laws.
                                                                    bill.
   I mean it could be, again, a product of lots of
                                                                      Q. Is it -- were you intending to suggest there
   different forms of input.
                                                                 was less of a chance of disenfranchising elderly, poor
                                                                                                                         92
                                                        90
      Q. But I guess you characterizes it as a
                                                                  or minority voters relative to hard-photo ID bills than
compromise. There could have been two. What were the
                                                                  would only permit the use of photo ID?
   two sets of extremes that it was a compromise with?
                                                                      A. I don't recall what I was drawing comparison
      A. Again, I can't recall what other forms this
                                                                  4 to. Different forms of bills is all I can say.
bill existed in through the process, written or not
                                                                      Q. So you, sitting here today, you can't tell sort
   written, so I'm not sure what I was referring to here
                                                                  of what type of bill this was relative to that you were
                                                                    referring to in Point 1?
   five years ago.
     Q. Do you see that in Bullet 1 you write, "There
                                                                      A. Presumably it refers to a bill with fewer forms
   is less chance of disenfranchising elderly, poor or
                                                                    of acceptable identification but I don't know the sorts
   minority voters"?
                                                                    or I'm not sure exactly what I had in mind at the time.
     A. Yes, it says that.
                                                                    And it may have even been that there were other bills
     Q. And how did you determine that Senate Bill 362
                                                                    filed that session that I was referring to, and I don't
   would have that effect?
                                                                    have those other bills.
      A. I don't recall specific reason for
                                                                            I mean, I know throughout this process of
   that. Again, other than this document taken as whole
                                                                    voter ID over the last however many years it's been,
   with the others are intended to be arguments in favor of
                                                                    there have been people who want this law to go away and
   the bill. And, you know, any election reform has a
                                                                    there have been people who think this law is not
   chance of disenfranchising voters, and this is evidently
                                                                    restrictive enough. It may have been a reference to
   less chance of disenfranchising voters.
                                                                 those people -- or bills filed by those people as
      Q. And what particular provisions in Senate Bill
                                                                    legislators.
362 made is less likely to disenfranchise these classes
                                                                      Q. Is it fair to say that without the provision
                                                                    allowing use of non-photo ID in Senate Bill 362, that it
   of voters?
                                                                    would increase the likelihood of disenfranchisement for
     A. Again, I assume it's related to the forms of
   identification that are acceptable.
                                                                    these groups?
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for
      Q. So is it fair to say that given that it allowed
```

6/17/2014

24 (Pages 93 to 96)

```
95
                                                       93
   speculation.
                                                                 believed that allowing more forms of ID would decrease
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                   the bill's discriminatory impact on voters?
     A. It's possible.
                                                                     A. Would you repeat?
     Q. And that's what you were suggesting in the
                                                                     Q. Did you write this bullet about preclearance
<sup>5</sup> talking point; is that correct?
                                                                 because you believed that allowing more forms of ID
                                                                   would decrease the bill's discriminatory impact on
     A. Again, I'm not sure what else I was comparing
   it to. I can't remember what other specific or general
                                                                   voters?
   alternatives I was referring to when I say less of a
                                                                      A. I believe that this bill, what it says,
   chance. It's also possible I was, you know, giving, you
                                                                   increases the chances of preclearance because it had --
   know, sort of best case scenarios to the staff to help
                                                                   because of the list of acceptable ID in the bill.
                                                                      Q. And the preclearance standard is what?
   increase passage of the bill.
                                                                12
     Q. But is it fair to say that you had a good faith
                                                                     A. It was -- under Section 5, preclearance was
   basis and believed the talking points that you were
                                                                    that there was -- the State has the burden or the
   writing here --
                                                                   jurisdiction has the burden of proving that there's no
     A. I would never encourage someone to lie. And
                                                                   discriminatory impact or effect on minority populations.
                                                                      Q. And here you wrote that Senate Bill 362 is
   yeah, I think it's fair to say that this is my good
                                                                something that should be supported because it increases
   faith understanding of what this bill does and does not
   do. Again, I just can't remember what else might have
                                                                    chance of federal preclearance because many forms of ID
   been in the -- before the legislature. There may have
                                                                   are acceptable; is that right?
   been, you know, bills that were a bit more restrictive
                                                                      A. Right. And again, I don't remember what other
   and that may have been what I was referring to.
                                                                   alternative bills might have been proposed by other
     Q. Did you believe that arguing that Senate Bill
                                                                   members of the legislature.
<sup>23</sup> 362 would not disenfranchise elderly, poor or minority
                                                                     Q. But certainly Senate Bill 362 was not as
   voters would generate support for the bill?
                                                                restrictive as a quote, unquote, hard-photo only Voter
                                                                ID bill, correct?
     A. Yes. I don't think anyone in the legislature
                                                       94
                                                                                                                       96
   has an interest in disenfranchising elderly, poor or
                                                                      A. It was not as restrictive and it was not as
   minority voters.
                                                                    secure either.
      Q. Why do you think that argument needed to be
                                                                      Q. But it was -- it definitely allowed a broader
   made?
                                                                   range --
     A. I don't know. I think it's just sort of belt
                                                                      A. Yes.
   and suspenders reminding people that this bill will not
                                                                      Q. -- of ID including non-photo ID?
                                                                      A. Yes.
   have that effect.
                                                                      Q. And in your view and you were advocating to
     Q. And is fair to say that at the time you wrote
                                                                    Ms. McCoy, that a reason to support it was this broad
   these reasons to support Senate Bill 362, that you were
   aware of concerns -- there were concerns out there that
                                                                    set of forms of ID could increase the chances of
   the bill would adversely impact these groups?
                                                                    preclearance under Section 5; is that right?
     A. Oh, sure. I mean we knew, you know, Democrats
                                                                          MS. HALPERN: Object to the form, assumes
in particular opposed this bill before they cast their
                                                                   facts not in evidence.
   vote, that's true.
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
     Q. Why did you write that, in Bullet 5, that
                                                                      A. I think the point of this document and some of
allowing many forms of ID would increase the chance of
                                                                    the following documents are for supporters of the bill
   federal preclearance?
                                                                    in speaking to opponents of the bill to give them things
     A. I think because it was true. I mean, the
                                                                    to use to garner more support.
history of preclearance cases on voter ID showed, you
                                                                      Q. You also allude to the provisional ballot
                                                                    procedure in Bullet 5 and you write, "Provisional ballot
   know, that the more forms of ID were -- that were
                                                                    procedure is less burdensome." What did you mean by
   permitable, permissible, the greater the chances of
   preclearance. It doesn't mean they were necessary to
                                                                    that?
                                                                23
   get preclearance, but I think it's fair to say they
                                                                      A. I do not know.
                                                                      Q. Is it less burdensome because the voter did
   increased the chances.
      Q. And did you write that bullet point because you
                                                                   not, after the election, have to appear -- if the voter
```

6/17/2014

25 (Pages 97 to 100)

```
97
                                                                                                                        99
 cast a provisional ballot, the voter would not have to
                                                                      A. I believe that's correct.
   go back to the election office to show ID?
                                                                      Q. The provisional ballot voter would not be
     A. It's possible.
                                                                 <sup>3</sup> required to appear at the County election office; is
     Q. And under the Indiana and Georgia laws, the
                                                                 4 that right?
 <sup>5</sup> voter would have to come back and show ID if casting a
                                                                      A. That's correct.
                                                                      Q. And under Senate Bill 14, a voter without
   provisional ballot; is that correct?
      A. I think that's correct.
                                                                    requisite ID on election day would cast a provisional
     Q. So relative to Indiana and Georgia, Senate Bill
                                                                    ballot and then need to return to the election office
<sup>9</sup> 362 was less burdensome on voters as to provisional
                                                                    with qualifying ID in order for their ballot to be
ballots; is that correct?
                                                                    counted; is that correct?
     A. I think that's fair. Again, if I could just
                                                                      A. If the reason for the provisional ballot is
   clarify again: Yes, burdensome. In the earlier
                                                                    that they did not have acceptable ID, then yes, they
   deposition you used the word "lenient." You know, it
                                                                    have the opportunity to go confirm that after the voting
   depends on the eye of the beholder, I suppose. But yes,
                                                                    on election day.
                                                                15
   that's generally correct.
                                                                      O. And indeed, if they did not confirm, that their
16
     Q. Turn your attention to the talking points at
                                                                ballot would not be counted?
Texas 00087009. In the second bullet point about
                                                                17
                                                                      A. I believe that's correct.
   protecting Texas voters, was it your view that Senate
                                                                      Q. Turning your attention now to Texas 00087011.
                                                                19
   Bill 362 would accomplish all these goals listed? The
                                                                      A. Okay.
   five bullets underneath Roman II.
                                                                      Q. Actually strike that.
     A. I hope I believed it would, yes. My memory is
                                                                           Turning your attention to 00087014, the
                                                                last page of Exhibit 155, Process for Obtaining a Texas
   that yes, it would in fact. Yes, the threat of fraud is
   real. Yes, this bill protects Texas voters. And that
                                                                Birth Certificate. When Senate Bill 362 was under
   it attempted some -- it represented some attempt at a
                                                                    consideration, did you consider the cost of obtaining
   compromise. Sure.
                                                                    photo IDs required under that law -- bill?
                                                                                                                      100
                                                        98
      Q. But you're -- you were arguing that the Senate
                                                                      A. Looking at this page, it is clear that I
<sup>2</sup> Bill 362 would accomplish the goals in Roman II; is that
                                                                    considered it. Again, I was not a bill sponsor.
   correct?
                                                                      Q. Did you -- or your office conduct research on
      A. Yes.
                                                                    the cost of documents like birth certificates required
      Q. And in other words, Senate Bill 362, which
                                                                    to obtain an ID?
   allowed for the use of photo and non-photo ID, would
                                                                      A. I don't recall.
                                                                      Q. Does looking at Texas 00087014 refresh your
   accomplish these five goals, correct, under Roman II?
      A. Correct. It doesn't say that this is the only
                                                                    recollection as to whether you undertook or someone in
   bill that will protect Texas voters, but yes, it does
                                                                    your office undertook research on the cost of birth
   say this bill will protect Texas voters.
                                                                    certificates in Texas?
      Q. We talked a little bit about the provisional
                                                                      A. It's clear from this document that birth
ballot process under Senate Bill 362. It would not
                                                                    certificates were considered. Each of the 1, 2, 3 and 4
                                                                    on that page mention birth certificates. I can't recall
   alter the status quo --
      A. I believe --
                                                                    if I -- I would have been the one that did it, likely,
      Q. -- of provisional ballot processing, to the
                                                                    and I can't remember if I looked specifically at cost or
best of your recollection?
                                                                    if I looked at birth certificates generally.
      A. I believe that's correct.
                                                                      Q. Do you know why you focused on the cost of
      Q. Under Senate Bill 362, voters without
                                                                    birth certificates?
   qualifying ID could cast a provisional ballot; isn't
                                                                      A. I don't know that I focused on the cost of
   that right?
                                                                    birth certificates. I think I looked at the
                                                                    availability of birth certificates, looking at this
      A. Yes. As they can today.
      Q. And the County Ballot Board would then check
                                                                    document.
   their records and look at the ballot envelope and
                                                                       Q. Do you know why you looked at the availability
   determine whether to count based on their own review of
                                                                    of birth certificates as opposed to other forms of
   records of that ballot; is that correct?
                                                                    identification?
```

6/17/2014

26 (Pages 101 to 104)

```
101
                                                                                                                      103
     A. I think likely that birth -- I mean, I think
                                                                    voter ID.
   birth certificates are one of the more common methods of
                                                                      Q. And has it been across several legislative
   obtaining other types of identification and so I looked
                                                                    sessions that she's held this interest?
   into how one goes about getting copies of birth
                                                                      A. I think that's correct.
                                                                      Q. Do you know why Ms. Riddle was not selected to
   certificates.
     Q. And does this document here, Process for
                                                                    carry either Senate Bill 14 or Senate Bill 362 in the
Getting Copy Of Texas Birth Certificate, indicate that
                                                                    House?
   it will cost $22 at least to get a birth certificate?
                                                                      A. I don't know. That's a decision that's made in
     A. That's what I put as of 2009. That was -- I
                                                                    the House.
   assume -- I hope I got that correct.
                                                                      Q. Do you know whether it has anything to do with
     Q. And that to get a birth certificate for $22 as
                                                                    anything that she has said publicly related to
                                                                12
   opposed to 43 or 38, the applicant would have to appear
                                                                    immigration?
                                                                13
   in person at Vital Statistics or another site or have
                                                                      A. I don't know.
                                                                14
   access to the Internet?
                                                                      O. Was Senate Bill 14 filed in November 2010 in
                                                                15
     A. To pay the $22, they would have to appear in
                                                                    the Senate?
   person or have access to the Internet, as you could get
                                                                      A. I don't recall when it was filed.
                                                                17
   at most any library, including in 2009.
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this 156?
                                                                18
     Q. At the time SB 362 was under consideration, was
                                                                           (Exhibit 156 marked for identification.)
                                                                19
   Janice McCoy also focused on the issue of the cost of
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: I'm going to designate this
   obtaining a birth certificate?
                                                                    portion of the deposition as highly confidential because
21
     A. I don't know what Janice was focused on.
                                                                    we are -- I'm again going to use a document that has
22
     Q. Did you -- do you recall any conversations with
                                                                    been produced that has been designated as highly
   her about that?
                                                                    confidential.
                                                                24
     A. I don't recall, but I sent her this. So if she
                                                                      O. (By Ms. Westfall) Mr. Hebert --
<sup>25</sup> wasn't before, then presumably she was aware after.
                                                                            (Brief discussion off the record.)
                                                      102
                                                                                                                      104
           MS. HALPERN: Counsel, we've been going
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) So you've been handed what's
                                                                 been marked as 156. Do you recognize what this document
   another hour and I need a break.
           MS. WESTFALL: Okay. Certainly. Let's
   take a break. I'm done with the document. Let's take a
                                                                      A. It looks like an e-mail from Janice McCoy to
                                                                    various Senate staff with an attachment of a draft of
           (Recess 11:26 a.m. to 11:39 a.m.)
                                                                    voter ID bill.
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: For the record, Exhibit
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Okay. We were -- you were
   last discussing testifying about Exhibit Number 155,
                                                                    Number 156 is Texas 00090532 through Texas 00090543.
   which had been your testimony about that document had
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you see that you were
                                                                   copied on the e-mail?
   been designated as highly confidential. I want to
   terminate or suspend that designation now, because I
                                                                      A. Yes.
                                                                      Q. Do you see the date of the e-mail?
   want to ask you questions that don't pertain to that
   document or other documents that have been designated as
                                                                     A. Well, it's two e-mails. The first one,
                                                                November 8th, and the second on November 9th.
   highly confidential.
15
      A. Okav.
                                                                      Q. Did you know before you received this e-mail
16
      Q. I believe you testified that Todd Smith was the
                                                                   that Senator Fraser would be filing a Voter ID bill?
   house sponsor of Senate Bill 362 in 2009?
                                                                      A. My memory is that he had -- or his staff had
18
      A. Correct.
                                                                   already expressed an interest in refiling Voter ID
19
      Q. And who was the House sponsor of Senate Bill
                                                                   legislation.
20
  14?
                                                                      Q. Senator Fraser had been the sponsor of Senate
21
                                                                Bill 362; is that correct?
      A. I believe it was Representative Harless. There
   may have been additional sponsors.
                                                                      A. Correct.
     Q. Do you recall that Representative Debbie Riddle
                                                                      Q. And you knew in advance of this date, November
                                                                2010, that he would be refiling a Voter ID bill; is that
   had strong interest in voter ID?
     A. I know that she has always had an interest in
```

6/17/2014

27 (Pages 105 to 108)

```
105
                                                                                                                    107
     A. Yes.
                                                                     A. I might have been. I cannot recall the
2
           MR. WHITLEY: Ms. Westfall, very quickly,
                                                                   specifics of the meeting.
   and I'm sorry for interrupting. Is this -- and I may
                                                                     Q. Do you see -- could you review that paragraph
   have misheard. Is this portion of the testimony also
                                                                  starting, "After late discussion with Lieutenant
   designated --
                                                                  Governor's office," and let me know when you're done?
           MS. WESTFALL: Yes.
                                                                     A. Okay.
           MR. WHITLEY: -- as highly confidential?
                                                                     Q. Could you indicate in your own words what it
           MS. WESTFALL: I -- I hope I designated it
                                                                  describes?
9
   as highly confidential.
                                                                    A. That someone, in looking at it now, it probably
10
           MR. WHITLEY: And this is a document that
                                                                   was me, suggested that having voter registration fraud
11
   was produced pursuant to the protective order?
                                                                   provisions and a voter identification bill might present
12
           MS. WESTFALL: Yes.
                                                                   a two-subject problem, which is a parliamentary --
13
           MR. WHITLEY: And it was produced as
                                                                   or constitutional restriction that any one bill can only
   production from the last case pursuant to the court's
                                                                   contain one subject.
15
   order to produce those documents from the last case?
                                                                     Q. So was it your advice and recommendation that
16
           MS. WESTFALL: Yes.
                                                               Section 18 be removed from the bill?
17
           MR. WHITLEY: So the defendants are to
                                                                     A. I assume it was my recommendation.
18
   going have the same objection about this document as we
                                                                     Q. Could you refer me to the constitutional
19
   did before.
                                                                  provision that creates the two-subject rule?
20
           MS. WESTFALL: Yes.
                                                                     A. I don't know the number.
21
           MR. WHITLEY: Okay.
                                                                     Q. And again, Section 18 of this previous
22
                                                               iteration of the bill would have violated the
           MS. WESTFALL: Thank you.
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) So originally, as indicated
                                                                  two-subject rule for what reason?
   in the subject line, the Voter ID bill he filed in
                                                                    A. It's possible that if a bill contained both
   November 2010 received a bill number of Senate Bill 178;
                                                               requirements for acceptable Voter ID voting at polls and
                                                    106
                                                                                                                    108
is that right?
                                                                   provisions relating to punishment of voter registration
     A. I'm not sure. I guess so. According to this
                                                                   fraud, that a House parliamentary or a Senate
   e-mail, ves.
                                                                   parliamentary or a court after the fact could decide
      Q. And the bill number was later changed to Senate
                                                                   that those two things were not one subject. And to, you
   Bill 14; is that correct?
                                                                   know, to avoid that concern, it was probably safer to
     A. Correct. Again, I'm not sure that it's the
                                                                   remove that provision.
   exact same bill, but that might be correct.
                                                                     Q. Do you know whether any other changes were made
      Q. Assuming it is the same bill, do you know why
                                                                   to the draft besides the one you just testified to as a
   the change in numbering was made?
                                                                   result of your meeting with Ms. McCoy?
                                                               10
     A. I don't know. Typically, low bill numbers are
                                                                     A. I don't recall.
                                                               11
   priorities of the Lieutenant Governor and the Senate.
                                                                     Q. Turning to the bill itself --
                                                               12
      Q. Do you know whether Senator Fraser was asked to
                                                                     A. Can I?
                                                               13
   refile so that he could be designated with a low bill
                                                                     O. Go ahead.
   number?
                                                                     A. To clarify, I don't know that if it was even a
15
                                                               15
      A. I don't know.
                                                                   meeting. It says a discussion. It may have been a
16
      O. Do you know whether Mr. Dewhurst asked him to
                                                                   phone call.
17
   do that?
                                                                     Q. Do you recall whether any other changes to the
      A. I don't know.
                                                               18
                                                                   bill occurred during that discussion?
19
      Q. Do you see that the e-mail, the second e-mail
                                                                     A. I don't recall.
   dated November 8th on Page 90532, alludes to a
                                                                     Q. Turning to the bill attached to Exhibit 156, it
   discussion with the Lieutenant Governor's office --
                                                                   appears -- if you could take a look at the bill, that
22
      A. Yes.
                                                                   there was no exemption from the ID requirements for
23
      Q. -- in Paragraph 2?
                                                               23
                                                                   voters over the age of 70; is that correct?
                                                               24
      A. (Witness nods head yes.)
                                                                     A. I do not see an exemption.
25
      Q. Were you part of that meeting?
                                                               25
                                                                          MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this
```

6/17/2014

111

28 (Pages 109 to 112)

109

document as Exhibit 157?

(Exhibit 157 marked for identification.)

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's

been marked as Exhibit 157. Do you recognize this

document?

A. It's an e-mail from myself to a Senate staffer

relating to Voter ID bill.

Q. Preliminary question: Why did you copy

⁹ yourself, Bryan Hebert to Bryan Hebert, this e-mail?

A. It's possible I did that just as a sort of

bookkeeping for myself to put it into one folder in my

archive system. But you can see at the bottom it's got

my deputy general counsel signature, which would only

have come from my state account.

Q. Thank you. Who is Noe Barrios?

A. Noe Barrios is I believe now chief of staff for

Senator Estes. I'm not sure what his title was in 2011.

Q. What is the party affiliation of Senator Estes?

A. He's a Republican.

Q. What were the concerns about SB 14's compliance

with the Voting Rights Act that are expressed by

Mr. Barrios?

A. I don't know. It says here that -- it looks

like Blaine Brunson, the chief of staff for the

Lieutenant Governor, had a conversation with Senator

¹ Q. So how did you believe that discussing the

² Crawford case would be responsive to the concerns of

³ Mr. Barrios and his boss?

A. I don't remember for sure today. I would say

5 that if the Supreme Court approved an election change or

⁶ election program in a state, that's certainly better

 7 than if they did not approve it in terms of whether it

8 would pass preclearance.

Q. So in measures required to offset burdens on

voters, do you see that at Roman II?

A. Yes.

Q. You mentioned availability of provisional

ballots and absentee ballots, correct?

A. Correct.

14

Q. And under Senate Bill 14, if a voter casts

provisional ballot, that voter for -- for not -- for

¹⁷ lack of acceptable photo ID, the voter would have to

18 return with acceptable photo ID in order for that ballot

19 to be counted, correct?

A. Correct.

Q. So how does the availability of provisional

ballots under Senate Bill 14 offset burden to voters?

A. Because the voter is not turned away outright.

²⁴ If they show up at the polls with no ID, they're not

just told too bad. They're allowed to cast a

110

Estes, and in that conversation concerns were raised. I

don't recall the specific -- of whether Blaine relayed

the specifics of those concerns or whether he just said

Senator Estes wants to make sure this passes and is
 precleared.

Q. So you provided information about Crawford and

the Indiana law in response to these concerns, correct?

A. That looks to be correct.

Q. Why did you provide information about Indiana's

photo ID law in response to concerns about Senate Bill

14 under the Voting Rights Act?

A. I think it was -- looks like it was a separate

point, I said, you know, the good news is that U.S.

Supreme Court has upheld a similar law in Indiana, and I

don't believe -- you know, I think the Crawford decision

is relevant to the discussion of whether Voter ID laws

will be upheld. It's not a preclearance process, but it

is relevant.

Q. And Crawford would be relevant to

²⁰ constitutional challenges against Voter ID; is that

21 correct?

²² A. Correct.

Q. But Crawford is not -- doesn't -- Crawford was

²⁴ not a statutory.

A. It's not a Section 5 ruling.

112

provisional ballot, and they're further given an
 opportunity to appear with acceptable ID and have that

³ the ballot counted.

Q. So under -- are you familiar with the Help

⁵ America Vote Act?

A. Yes.

Q. And doesn't the Help America Vote Act require

8 that no voter, under any circumstance, can be turned

⁹ away from the polls and is permitted to vote a

provisional ballot?A I'll take you

A. I'll take your word for it.

Q. So how does -- assuming that to be the case,

how does Senate Bill 14 offset burden to voters if it's

⁴ already provided for in federal law?

A. I assume by -- at least by providing a clear

mechanism and by ensuring that the secure measures in

7 place at the polls are continued through the provisional

ballot process and providing guidance through election

workers and election clerks on how to handle such

requests so that they're not mishandled.

Q. And on -- where you have Roman III, measures

recommended to offset burdens on voters, you mention an

²³ exception for certain elderly voters. Why did you raise

the issue of elderly voters in response to concerns

25 about the Voting Rights Act?

6/17/2014

115

(Pages 113 to 116)

113

A. I can't recall.

Q. And elderly voters are not the protected class of voters that are at issue in the Voting Rights Act,

A. Correct. Although, again, if I'm referencing constitutional law, making sure all classes of voters are treated the same way would increase the chances of success before a court.

Q. So it's more of an equal protection concern and less of a Voting Rights Act concern; is that correct?

A. Possibly.

12

13

14

21

Q. Insofar as -- well, okay. Did Mr. Barrios respond to your e-mail?

A. I don't recall.

15 MS. WESTFALL: I'm going to terminate the 16 highly confidential designation right now.

17 Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Did you hear of any other 18 concerns about Senate Bill 14's compliance with the 19 Voting Rights Act at this period in time?

A. In --

MS. HALPERN: Objection, vague.

22 A. In January of 2011, we would have been in session, and I assume I did hear objections from opponents of the bill. 25

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Were there any concerns

A. Sure.

Q. And sitting here today, do you recall anything about that conversation?

A. I don't. It's three years ago, two years since my last deposition.

MS. WESTFALL: Counsel, let's go off the record for a second.

(Brief discussion off the record.)

(Exhibit 158 marked for identification.)

10 Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's been marked as Exhibit 158. It is TX0003456.

12 MS. HALPERN: Counsel, if you don't mind some unsolicited advice, let me suggest that rather than discussing the contents of this, which would require you to make this portion of the deposition confidential. without describing it, why don't you just ask him if he --

MS. WESTFALL: Sure.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you know what this is?

A. It looks like talking points for DHD, which 21 would be David Dewhurst, Call to Members Voter ID 22 Timeline and Procedures.

23 Q. Did you draft this?

24 A. I don't think I did.

Q. Okay.

18

19

114

about SB 14's compliance with the Voting Rights Act from

A. I don't recall. It's three years ago.

senators who later voted for the bill?

Q. Governor Perry designated the issue of Voter ID

as emergency legislation, correct?

A. I think that's correct.

Q. And you had a conversation with Janice McCoy

about the designation of Voter ID as emergency

legislation, correct?

A. I may have. I don't remember specific

conversation about that designation. Certainly after

the fact we would have talked about it.

13 Q. But you don't recall what was said at that conversation?

A. I don't recall.

15

16 Q. Just the existence of the conversation?

A. I'm not even sure that we actually had that conversation. I would not be surprised if we talked about the emergency designation after it happened.

Q. I'll represent to you that in your prior 21 deposition you testified to the existence of a conversation --

A. Okay.

24 Q. -- with Ms. McCoy about the emergency

²⁵ designation.

116

but just as a practical matter, the ID in the first

A. And I -- I don't remember drafting it for sure,

line, I would never have done it lower case.

Q. Fair point.

A. And this also seems more sort of personal in nature. It's not the style I would have written in

Q. Do you know whether -- putting aside document 1 -- the Exhibit 158, do you know whether Mr. Dewhurst called all members about consideration of Senate Bill 11 14?

12 A. I don't recall. I don't -- I don't remember 13 any firsthand knowledge for sure.

Q. Do you have any idea who drafted this document?

A. I don't.

15

16 O. Do you think Mr. Dewhurst himself drafted this 17 document?

A. I don't know.

19 Q. Would Frank Battle or Julia Rathgeber or Blaine Brunson had drafted this document?

A. In 2011, Frank Battle would have been -- let's see if I remember -- I don't know. I don't know. It could have been any of them. It could have been the 24 Lieutenant Governor himself, but that seems unlikely.

Q. Do you know why Mr. Dewhurst would have

6/17/2014

120

30 (Pages 117 to 120)

117

- indicated to members that he wanted to move this bill,
- that is Senate Bill 14, as expeditiously as possible?
- A. I don't know. Considering that Governor Perry
- designated it an emergency, that might be one reason.
- Q. Do you know why he would have wanted to get
- consideration of Voter ID out of the way before
- ⁷ considering some of the other issues mentioned in this
- ⁸ document such as budget, imminent domain, border
- ⁹ security and, quote, "other pressing issues," end quote?
- A. Again --
 - MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for
- speculation.
- A. I don't know. Again, I would guess that since
- the Governor considered it an emergency, that that means
- it warranted some attention.
- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you see that these
- talking points indicate at Exhibit 158 that the Senate
- would meet the following week as long as it took to get
- ¹⁹ Voter ID done, in essence?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know why those steps were taken with
- ²² regard to this bill?
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Do you know why, other than what you just
- testified to in terms of emergency designation, it was

- 119
- A. My memory is there have been a number of
- ² emergency issues over those years. I cannot recall
- which specific bills were passed during the first week
- or the first month or the first 60 days of session.
 - Q. Do you know what subject matter they were?
- A. You know, I can't remember. I know -- I should
- ⁷ know, but I know there have been a number of them that
- ⁸ have been emergencies, but I can't remember. And I
- 9 should also say that it's possible for the Senate to
- vote to suspend those rules to do so, and I can't
- remember if that has happened or not.
- Q. Do you see in terms of the date of this
- document that it starts off, "Today Governor Perry
- ¹⁴ designated Voter ID as an emergency"?
 - A. Yes

15

- Q. Does that suggest to you a certain date when
- ¹⁷ this document was drafted?
 - A. Probably the date that the designation was
- made. I don't know when this was distributed or when he
- might have met with the senators as indicated here.
- Q. Do you recall that Governor Perry designated
- ²² Voter ID as an emergency on January 20 of 2011?
- A. I don't recall the date, but I assume that's
- 24 correct.

25

Q. Would it be in the legislative history on

118

- moved so expeditiously through the Senate?
- A. I don't know. Again, I could guess that given
- **the vocal opposition from Democrats, that he expected a**
- fight. And as I said earlier, the earlier in the
- ⁵ process you start on controversial or contentious bills,
- 6 the better, in terms of getting it passed. It may have
- been some other reason. Maybe the Speaker requested it
- or maybe the Governor requested it. I don't know.
- Q. Are you aware of other kind of substantive
- bills that were pushed through the first week of session
- in the January, to your knowledge?
- A. I don't recall what else might have been an
- emergency. The Senate rules and the Legislature's rules
- prohibit consideration of certain types of bills during
- $^{\mbox{\tiny 15}}$ certain points in the Senate. It may have been that
- this was the only bill we could consider that early in
- session. I don't know. And I don't know when this was
- 18 drafted exactly either.
 - Q. Putting aside 2011, since you were in the
- ²⁰ Senate working as a staff person since 2007; is that
- ²¹ correct, 2007?

19

- A. Sadly, yes.
- Q. Are you aware of any other substantive bills
- ²⁴ that were pushed through the Senate in the first week of
- 25 session in January?

- ¹ Senate Bill 14 or no?
- A. The emergency designation, I don't believe
- would be. It would be a proclamation from the
- ⁴ Governor's office and would likely have been read on the
- ⁵ floor of the Senate and therefore be in the Senate
- ⁶ Journal.
- Q. Do you see that on document Exhibit Number 158,
- it indicates that it would be in the Senate's best
- ⁹ interest to complete work on Voter ID before focusing on
- these other issues listed?
- 11 A. Yes.

12

- Q. Four paragraphs down.
- A. It says that --
 - MS. HALPERN: I'm sorry. I should have
- ⁵ interposed a running objection, and I apologize. I said
- it was okay for you to ask him if he authored it. He
- says he didn't. And now we have a whole line of
- ¹⁸ continuing questions about this highly confidential
- ¹⁹ document. So with your indulgence, because I think
- we're having bilateral cooperation here, I want to go
- ²¹ back and assert a running objection starting from every
- ²² question after he says he didn't author this.
- MS. WESTFALL: Certainly. Certainly.
- ²⁵ factual support, need for such prompt and expeditious

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Are you aware of any facts,

6/17/2014

31 (Pages 121 to 124)

```
121
                                                                                                                     123
   consideration of Senate Bill 14 before other legislative
                                                                    document?
   priorities?
                                                                      A. It looks like a press release from the
     A. I'm not sure what the Governor considered in
                                                                    Lieutenant Governor's office.
   making the designation.
                                                                      Q. What is it concerning?
     Q. But the sole -- your sole -- your testimony is
                                                                      A. The Governor Perry emergency call.
   that it was solely -- your understanding was it was the
                                                                      Q. Do you see the date of the release?
   Governor's designation of this bill as an emergency is
                                                                      A. Yes.
   the sole factual support for why it was pushed so
                                                                      Q. What is the date?
   expeditiously in the Senate in January --
                                                                      A. January 20, 2010.
          MS. HALPERN: Objection.
                                                                      Q. And when was this -- what does it refer to in
                                                                11
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) -- is that correct?
                                                                    terms of when the emergency designation was made?
12
                                                                12
          MS. HALPERN: Assumes facts not in
                                                                      A. "Today."
   evidence.
                                                                      Q. So, therefore, the emergency designation was
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                    January 20th; is that correct?
                                                                15
     A. I don't know is the short answer. I know this
                                                                      A. I assume that's true.
                                                                16
   was a priority of Lieutenant Governor Dewhurst and of
                                                                      Q. Do you see that -- turning your attention to
   many senators. And it was clearly deemed an emergency
                                                                    the last paragraph of this release, do you see that it
   by the Governor. And all that together seems enough to
                                                                    refers to the need to protect one man, one vote?
   call expeditious -- expediting the process.
                                                                      A. It says, "One person, one vote," yes.
     Q. Other than what you just testified to, there
                                                                      Q. One person, one vote. Do you know what was
                                                                21
   are no other facts that warranted such prompt
                                                                    meant by that?
                                                                22
   consideration of Senate Bill 14; is that right?
                                                                      A. I mean, I just -- generally that each vote
     A. Again, the same that I mentioned earlier, the
                                                                    shall count if cast by an eligible voter and not be
   desire to actually have it passed this time. This was
                                                                24
                                                                    offset by a vote cast by an ineligible voter.
   now the third or fourth or fifth session that it had
                                                                25
                                                                      Q. Was there a threat to the principle of one
                                                     122
                                                                                                                     124
   been attempted to be passed. And on multiple occasions,
                                                                   person, one vote, that Voter ID was intended to remedy?
   had run out of time or procedural obstacles had been
                                                                      A. Yes.
   placed in its way that stopped it. So if nothing else,
                                                                      Q. Can you explain that?
   to get it done.
                                                                      A. In my judgment, as I just said, if an eligible
           MS. WESTFALL: I'm going to terminate the
                                                                    voter casts a vote, that vote is counted. If an
   highly confidential designation right now.
                                                                    ineligible voter casts a fraudulent vote, that has the
          MS. HALPERN: When do you plan to stop for
                                                                    effect of eliminating or offsetting an eligible vote,
                                                                    and therefore, is a threat to the principle of one
   lunch?
 9
          MS. WESTFALL: I'm open.
                                                                    person, one vote.
10
                                                                10
          MS. HALPERN: Well, I'm assuming you've
                                                                      Q. And what was the basis for the need of ensuring
                                                                    one person, one vote through Voter ID, other than what
   got hours and hours to go before you sleep?
12
          MS. WESTFALL: I have hours and hours to
                                                                   you've just testified to?
                                                                13
                                                                      A. I think that's enough. I think there's lots of
   go before I sleep. I have -- I have a bunch of short
                                                                14
   exhibits to go through, so we're going to be here all
                                                                15
   day as you -- it's 12 noon.
                                                                      Q. Principle.
                                                                16
16
          MS. HALPERN: What do you want to do?
                                                                      A. There are lots of ways to protect that
                                                                17
17
          MS. WESTFALL: I'm open.
                                                                    principle in Voter ID. This Voter ID legislation was
                                                                18
18
          THE WITNESS: Maybe another half hour and
                                                                19
19
                                                                      Q. And do you see it alludes to uphold the
   then break?
                                                                20
          MS. WESTFALL: Okay. 12:30 is a good time
                                                                   integrity of elections?
   for lunch. Okay. I'm going to -- could you please mark
                                                                      A. Yes.
                                                                22
22
                                                                      Q. Why was there a need to uphold the integrity of
   this?
23
                                                                    elections through Voter ID?
          (Exhibit 159 marked for identification.)
                                                                24
                                                                      A. Again, I think accounts of various types of
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've just been handed
                                                                   fraud have been well-documented in Texas and other
   what's been marked as 159. Do you recognize this
```

6/17/2014

128

32 (Pages 125 to 128)

125

jurisdictions, and this attempt to decrease that fraud

- ² has the effect of upholding the integrity of our
- ³ elections so that you can be sure that the person who
- got the most eligible votes is the person that was
 elected.
- Q. Were there indications that existing Voter ID
 law in Texas had failed to protect the integrity of the
 elections?
- 9 A. I'm sure there were examples that I --
- specifics of which escape me now, but yes, like I said,
- 11 there's been examples of fraud throughout Texas's
- 12 history. This was one -- intended to be one step
- towards curbing that fraud and curbing fraud in general.
- Q. And by voter fraud, you mean voter fraud
 generally and not limited to in-person voter
- impersonation; is that correct?
- A. The bulk of this voter -- SB 14, as I saw it,
 was intended to stop in-person voter fraud, but as I
 discussed earlier, I think the potential impact of that
- 20 is much broader.
- MS. WESTFALL: Can you mark this? (Exhibit 160 marked for identification.)
- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
- been marked as Exhibit 160. Do you recognize this
- document?

127

- 1 role because he was the chair of the State Affairs
- ² Committee, which had jurisdiction over election-related
- ³ bills?
- A. I don't know the reason he was chosen. I think
- 5 it was a good choice because in addition to his
- 6 experience with the election procedure, he's a
- ⁷ long-serving member of the Senate, familiar with Senate
- 8 rules and procedure, and just frankly, an even-handed
- temperament and trusted by all members of the Senate.
- Q. Is there a reason why Senator Fraser was not selected for that role?
- A. Likely because he was the sponsor of the bill in question.
- Q. I see. So he would appear as sort of a witness or a resource?
- A. Correct. I think -- well, the way it would
- work is a senator would be appointed to preside, someone
- other than Lieutenant Governor. You would not have the
- 19 sponsor of the bill presiding. Even in a regular
- ²⁰ committee process, the chair of the committee would hand
- $^{\rm 21}~$ the gavel off to the vice chair, someone else to preside
- if a bill of the chair came before the committee. So in
- this case, Senator Fraser was almost certainly not
- ²⁴ chosen because he was the sponsor of Senate Bill 14.
 - MS. WESTFALL: Would you please mark this?

126

- A. It is a letter to Senator Birdwell, and my
- ² recollection is that every senator got a similar letter
- ³ stating Lieutenant Governor Dewhurst's intent to
- ⁴ recognize Senator Duncan, to resolve the Senate into
- Committee of the Whole to consider SB 14 relating to
 Voter ID, to appoint Senator Duncan as chair of that
- ⁷ committee, and then some other time line procedural
- 8 issues.
- ⁹ Q. Did you draft this letter?
- 10 A. No.
- Q. Who drafted this letter?
- 12 A. I don't know.
- Q. What did the initials at the bottom mean?
- ¹⁴ A. DD would likely be David Dewhurst, and EG would
- 15 likely be Elaine Gonzalez, his assistant.
- Q. Why did Senator Duncan make a motion to resolve
- ¹⁷ the Senate to the Committee of the Whole?
- A. I don't know why he did what he did.
- 19 Procedurally, a senator has to make the motion to
- resolve it into a Committee of the Whole.
- Q. And Mr. Dewhurst himself was not able to do that; is that correct?
- A. Correct. I'm not aware of a procedure where
- the Lieutenant Governor can do so.
 - Q. Was it -- was Senator Duncan selected for this

(Exhibit 161 marked for identification.)

MS. WESTFALL: Go off the record one

second.

25

(Brief discussion off the record.)

MS. WESTFALL: Back on the record.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed Exhibit

⁷ 161. Do you recognize this document?

- A. Appears to be copy of some version of SB 14.
- ⁹ Q. Do you see the date at the bottom?
- A. Looks like the date January 12, 2011.
- Q. Can you refer yourself back to that other
 - exhibit and of the chronology of Senate Bill 14?
 - A. Actually I don't have that. I have the chronology of 362.
- Q. All right. Strike that. We'll go back to that
- a later time.
- So the bill gets filed in November 2010,
- correct? And then are there changes to the bill between
- ⁹ its filing in November 2010 and January 2012 -- 2011?
- A. Well, we know there was at least -- again,
- without knowing which versions were officially filed,
- referring back to the earlier e-mail from Janice McCoy
- to Senate staffers, it looks like she made one change
 that she referenced there, deleted Section 18, and made
- some changes -- or didn't make changes to Section 14. I

6/17/2014

131

132

(Pages 129 to 132)

129

- don't know what changes may have been made between that
- version and that attachment and this without looking
- through it. And I don't know which was filed and which
- was not filed.
- Q. Is it possible that you could prefile a bill in
- November of 2010 and then continue working on different
- iterations and file another version in January 2011?
- A. Yes. A bill can be changed by the author as often as they like.
- Q. Do you recall that -- without looking at the
- documents, do you recall from your memory whether
- changes were made to the bill during that period of
- 13 time?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- 15 Q. And you were involved in developing Senate Bill
- 14; is that right?
- A. I had conversations with Janice McCoy regarding
- the bill, and I had been working on it previous
- sessions. Yes, I think it's fair to say I was aware,
- and I was certainly -- and for my office's purposes, in
- charge of analyzing and tracking the bill.
- Q. Was Ms. Jennifer Fagan also involved in the
- drafting process or was it chiefly you and Ms. McCoy?
- A. I can't remember the extent to Jennifer Fagan was involved. And I should say the development. The

- states where Voter ID was implemented, Indiana and
- Georgia and Louisiana. I would have looked through
- testimony provided during the course over the last
- previous few sessions on this -- on this concept. I
- don't know what else. I imagine I would have drawn from
- a lot of sources. But most importantly, if I was asked
- to draft something, I would have just done what I was
- asked to draft as a sort of administrative matter.
- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Kind of a technical matter?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. And this would have been at the instruction of
- Mr. Dewhurst?
- 13 A. Unlikely.
- 14 Q. At whose instruction?
- 15 A. More likely at the instruction of Janice, whose
- boss was the sponsor. And as far as I know, Janice does
- not have experience drafting bills herself, so she may
- have asked me to help make sure the formatting was
- correct and so forth.
- Q. I see. Did you, besides the sources that you
- just testified to, did you look at any model Voter ID
- legislation from interest groups?
- A. No. I don't recall looking at it.
- Q. Did you or the Lieutenant Governor exchange
- drafts of Senate Bill 14 with anybody during this

- ¹ drafting, I mean, for example, on this Exhibit 161,
- there's a number at the bottom which I think indicates
- it came from Senate Engrossing and Enrolling, which is
- an agency within the Senate to draft bills. So I don't
- know how much input Jennifer Fagan or myself had on this particular draft or the bill as a whole.
- Q. Were there other staff involved besides you,
- Ms. McCoy and Ms. Fagan in drafting Senate Bill --
- developing Senate Bill 14?
- A. I don't recall. Again, I think given
- Ms. McCoy's earlier e-mail, there's a list of Senate
- staff. I don't know to the extent to which any of those
- people were or were not involved or whether people not
- on that list were involved.
- 15 Q. Were you involved in drafting Senate Bill 14?
- A. I don't recall. I may have. I have a
- background of drafting bills. It's possible that I may
- have helped with the language, sure.
- Q. Do you recall what sources you consulted, if
- any, to draft Senate Bill 14?
- MS. HALPERN: Objection, assumes facts not
- in evidence.
- A. To the extent I did draft or help with drafting
- language, I assume I would have looked at previous
- versions of this bill. I would have looked to other

- period?
- A. I don't know what he did. To the extent I
- exchanged drafts or -- does that include reviewing
- drafts? It likely would have only have been with Janice
- McCoy and possibly with Jennifer Fagan. I don't recall
- forwarding drafts to other people. I may have, but I
- don't recall.
- Q. Did you review any studies about the impact of
- Voter ID in other states or any implications of Voter ID
- in other states in drafting Senate Bill 14?
- A. To the extent I drafted portions of this bill
- or didn't draft portions of the bill, I'm not sure. I
- know, generally, I was aware of studies related to voter
- turnout and so forth in Voter ID states.
- 15 Q. And by Voter ID states, you're referring to
- Georgia and Indiana?
- A. Indiana and Georgia, and there seems like there may have been some others in 2011, Louisiana or -- and
- maybe some other jurisdictions.
- 20 Q. Do you recall the particular studies you looked 21
- 22 A. I don't remember the names of the studies. I
- 23 remember the gist being that turnout had not been
 - adversely impacted in the wake of Voter ID legislation.
 - Q. How did you come upon learning about those

6/17/2014

34 (Pages 133 to 136)

```
133
                                                                                                                         135
   studies?
                                                                     back on the record now, to the extent that the
     A. Probably an Internet search. Possibly from
                                                                     defendants did not object to those portions of the
   testimony in prior sessions. I think in one of our -- I
                                                                     testimony that were designated as highly confidential or
   think in the 2009 session, one of the witnesses was an
                                                                     exhibits introduced as part of that testimony, we're
   Indiana elections official who would have probably
                                                                     going to assert a standing objection to those documents
   suggested or shown the impact in that state.
                                                                     that were produced from Texas v. Holder pursuant to
     Q. Did you chiefly learn about the studies of the
                                                                     Judge Ramos's order that they were only legislatively
   impact in Indiana and Georgia through those states'
                                                                     privileged. So that's the same objection that we've
   election officials?
                                                                     asserted previously in this deposition, and it will be
     A. I can't say chiefly. I'm sure to some extent
                                                                     our standing objection to those documents that are
  it was directly from them. To some extent it was
                                                                     introduced as highly confidential.
                                                                  12
   indirectly by reading reports from those agencies
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: Very well.
                                                                  13
   online. But I'm sure there were lots of other
                                                                        Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Turning back to Exhibit 161,
                                                                     Senate Bill 14, dated 1-12-2011. We were just talking
   independent sources I looked at.
15
     Q. When you were involved in drafting and
                                                                     about forms of ID that you considered and did not
   developing Senate Bill 14, did you consider other forms
                                                                     include in the bill. Do you recall any particular forms
   of ID to include that were not ultimately in the bill
                                                                     of ID that you considered, you, collectively, you,
   that became law?
                                                                     Ms. McCoy, Ms. Fagan, you, yourself, within your office,
19
     A. Did I consider them?
                                                                     that were not included in Senate Bill 14 ultimately?
     Q. Yes.
                                                                        A. I'm not aware of what forms of ID Ms. McCoy or
21
     A. I think, sure. I mean, lots of forms of ID
                                                                     others considered. In terms of what I considered,
   exist. I think there was a process. Again, I don't
                                                                     frankly, I don't recall. But again, I'm sure I would
   remember making any sort of formal decisions about what
                                                                     have considered, you know, forms of ID that had been
   was and was not going to be included. But yeah, there
                                                                     used in other states, that existed in the previous
   were -- if only from other drafts of the bill in
                                                                     versions of this legislation.
                                                       134
                                                                                                                         136
    previous -- similar bills in previous sessions, you
                                                                        Q. Did you consider allowing the use of expired
   know, and opponents of the bill would certainly have
                                                                     IDs in Senate Bill 14?
    suggested alternative or additional methods of ID.
                                                                        A. I don't recall a specific consideration of
      Q. Could you --
                                                                      that
            MS. HALPERN: Counsel, I'd like to confer
                                                                        Q. Did you conduct during this period kind of in
    with the witness. We're treading into deliberative
                                                                      the beginning of January or prior to that time, any
                                                                      analyses about how many registered voters possessed the
    process privilege territory now, and I want to just
                                                                      required forms of ID under Senate Bill 14?
   confer with him and see if he wants to waive it. Can we
    go off?
                                                                        A. I remember meeting with the Secretary of
10
            MS. WESTFALL: Certainly.
                                                                      State's office, but I can't recall -- about available
11
```

(Recess taken from 12:20 to 12:24 p.m.) MS. HALPERN: I'm hoping that the both of 13 you counsel will confer, because the rule is seven hours. It's not seven hours for one and seven hours for somebody else. So if she uses up all your time, that's 16 a dispute you have to have with Elizabeth and not -- not 17 with this witness and not with his lawyer. 18 MS. WESTFALL: We'll confer. 19 MS. HALPERN: Okay. 20 MS. WESTFALL: We're not saying we agree with you. We'll confer. 22 MS. HALPERN: All right. 23 MS. WESTFALL: In the interest of

MR. WHITLEY: And to be clear, since we're

24

25

cooperation.

analyses about how many registered voters possessed the required forms of ID under Senate Bill 14?

A. I remember meeting with the Secretary of State's office, but I can't recall -- about available identification, but I cannot remember the details of that meeting.

Q. Was that meeting around February or late January 2011?

A. I don't know.

Q. Was that with Ms. McGeehan?

A. Yes.

Q. Was Coby Shorter at that meeting?

A. I cannot recall, but I don't believe so.

Q. Was John Sepheri at that meeting?

A. I don't recall.

Q. Was Senator Williams' staff person at that meeting?

15

16

19

20

21

22

A. I can't recall.

Q. What was the meeting about?

6/17/2014

(Pages 137 to 140)

```
137
                                                                                                                       139
     A. My memory is that Janice and myself, possibly
                                                                      Q. -- handguns?
   Jennifer Fagan and possibly others, met I believe in
                                                                      A. Yes, it would, CHL license, CHL, yeah.
   Senator Fraser's offices to discuss generally the
                                                                      Q. Was there discussion in this meeting about --
   availability of IDs. I don't recall specifics of the
                                                                    with Ms. McGeehan, as to which voters possessed those
   meeting. I know it was generally about the election
                                                                    state-issued forms of ID?
   process. There may have been some discussion of how
                                                                      A. I don't think so. I think it was strictly at
   different steps in the legislative -- electoral process
                                                                    that time how many voters present a driver's license or
   work, but I can't remember specifics.
                                                                    some other identification. It wasn't meant to be the
     Q. Was this meeting before the Senate, the
                                                                    types of voters or how many types of ID. I think it was
Committee of the Whole or the full Senate considered
                                                                    just who does more than present their registration card.
                                                                    That's my memory.
                                                                 12
     A. Probably, but I can't be sure.
                                                                      Q. Is it your understanding from that meeting that
     Q. And was part of that discussion about which
                                                                    the Secretary of State's office collects that
   registered voters have forms of state issued ID?
                                                                    information?
                                                                 15
          MS. HALPERN: I'm going to object as
                                                                      A. I think they might. They are the counties know
16
                                                                    who presents just a card versus presents an ID. I think
   vague.
     A. Yeah, I think -- go ahead, I'm sorry.
                                                                    that might be right.
          MS. HALPERN: I don't understand your
                                                                      Q. Is that your understanding that that was part
   question.
                                                                    of the statewide voter registration database?
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                      A. I don't know what database it might exist in.
     A. I think in speaking to Ms. McGeehan from the
                                                                      Q. At this time in early January-February 2011,
  Secretary of State's office, I would have been
                                                                    was there any analysis to determine whether minority
   interested in knowing how many voters used ID when they
                                                                    voters would be disproportionately less likely to
   vote as opposed to using just a registration card or
                                                                    possess the state-issued forms of ID that you just
  some other ID.
                                                                mentioned?
                                                                                                                      140
                                                      138
      Q. Interesting. So what did you learn from that
                                                                      A. I -- I did not conduct such research, but I
                                                                    don't know if it existed.
   question?
      A. I can't remember.
                                                                      Q. Are you aware of any analysis that you didn't
      Q. Did you --
                                                                    conduct along those lines?
      A. I think I remember, frankly, that she would
                                                                      A. I have to say I don't recall. I know there was
```

look into it to be sure, and I can't remember the outcome of that.

Q. What other forms of acceptable state-issued ID under Senate Bill 14?

10 A. Under Senate Bill 14, if I can look to make sure I'm correct. It's photo IDs including --

Q. And I'm just turning your attention to the 13 state IDs only.

14 A. The state IDs under Senate Bill 14, and again, all I have is this copy of Senate Bill 14. I don't know what version this is. But my memory is it would be a 17 driver's license, a personal identification card or election identification card issued by DPS. 19

MS. HALPERN: And I'd like the record to 20 reflect that the witness is testifying from Exhibit 151, which is dated January 12, 2011.

22 MS. WESTFALL: Thank you, Counsel.

23 Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Would it also include 24 license to carry --

A. Right.

testimony in the committee process about the impact on

various populations, and I can't remember how much of

that was hypothesis and how much was based on other states and how much was based on formal studies.

10 Q. What was the purpose of not allowing voters to use nonphoto ID in Senate Bill 14?

A. I don't know the purpose, because it's not my bill. I think there was public discussion about the need to have a secure process, and nonphoto ID is less secure than photo ID.

Q. What is the basis for that statement?

A. There -- if a document has a photo with a person's face on it, especially the type of document listed in Senate Bill 14, that's generally a much more secure document with various seals and holograms and codes on it that make it more difficult to forge, as opposed to some of the older law-permissible IDs such as utility bills or government checks or so forth.

Q. And is it -- was it your view that those bills, 25 those forms of ID and the nonphoto ID would not

6/17/2014

36 (Pages 141 to 144)

```
141
                                                                                                                      143
   sufficiently prove that the voter was who she said she
                                                                      Q. Eight and nine. Just take a look. You don't
   was at the polls?
                                                                    need to read them aloud, but if you could just take a
      A. I think my opinion is that voters who appear
                                                                    look and let me know when you've had a chance.
   without photo ID, there's a greater chance that that is
                                                                      A. Okav.
                                                                      Q. Do you see that this only includes photo ID?
   not the voter they claim to be --
      Q. Was there any --
      A. -- because it's a less secure form of
                                                                      Q. Do you know why non-photo ID was not included?
                                                                      A. I don't know.
   identification.
      Q. Was there any factual basis for drawing the
                                                                      Q. Do you know who made the decision not to
   conclusion that nonphoto ID was not effective?
                                                                    include non-photo ID in Senate Bill 14?
      A. Sure. I think, for one, practice of the
                                                                      A. I don't, but I can presume it's Senator
                                                                12
   federal government for many benefits and access at the
                                                                    Fraser's bill. And he decided, but I don't know that.
                                                                13
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: I ask the witness not to
   federal level, but also in Texas, you have to have a
                                                                 14
   photo ID. So I guess a lot of us thought if it was good
                                                                    speculate.
                                                                15
   enough for the feds, then it was good enough for Texas.
                                                                      O. (By Ms. Westfall) Did anything occur between
16
                                                                    2009 and 2011 that made two forms of non-photo ID an
      Q. Under -- again, going back to the Help America
   Vote Act, is it your understanding under that federal
                                                                    acceptable option in 2009, but not in 2011?
                                                                18
   law that if a voter registers and their information
                                                                      A. Not that I'm aware.
   cannot be matched against the driver license database or
                                                                      Q. Would allowing the use of non-photo ID
   Social Security, that they must show a form of ID when
                                                                    interfere with the purposes of Senate Bill 14?
   they appear in person to vote; is that right?
                                                                      A. Would allowing non-photo ID interfere with the
      A. I'm not -- I'm not sure.
                                                                    purposes? The purposes, as I understand them, are to
     Q. Okay. Are you aware of any facts indicating
                                                                    increase the security of the elections, and so I
   that a voter under Texas previous law came into the
                                                                    would -- in my opinion, I would say yes, non-photo is
   polling place with a nonphoto ID and tried to him
                                                                    less secure. To the extent that's a purpose of the
                                                      142
                                                                                                                      144
 impersonate another voter?
                                                                   bill, then it interferes with that purpose.
      A. I believe there was testimony during some of
                                                                      Q. In 2009, with regard to Senate Bill 362, at
   the committee processes. In fact, I think Senator
                                                                   that time you argued in a previous exhibit we discussed
   Williams' own brother was a victim of in-person voter
                                                                    that non-photo ID did further the purpose of preventing
   fraud. He had been shown casting a vote but had, in
                                                                    voter fraud, increasing voter confidence, et cetera; is
   fact, not yet voted in that election. There may have
                                                                    that correct?
   been other examples that I can't specifically remember.
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Objection, misstates facts
     Q. Other than the public record surrounding SB 14
                                                                    not in evidence.
   and SB 362, are you aware of any other instances of the
                                                                      A. I'd have to double-check and see. I don't
   use of nonphoto ID leading to that consequence that you
                                                                    think first that it was the purpose, and I'm not sure
   just described?
                                                                    that I argued that as you suggested. To the extent that
12
     A. Not -- no.
                                                                   you're referring to Exhibit 155, Reasons to Support 362
13
           MS. HALPERN: Counsel, lunch.
                                                                    As Filed, I don't think it mentions -- on Number 5 on
14
           MS. WESTFALL: Let's do lunch. Let's go
                                                                   00087008, one reason to support the bill is that it
   off the record, because it will take a little while to
                                                                   increases the chance of the federal preclearance because
   finish talking about this preliminary stuff.
                                                                    many forms of ID are acceptable, is that --
           (Lunch recess from 12:35 to 1:39 p.m.)
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: Can I break in right now?
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) So we were discussing before
                                                                This needs to be designated as highly confidential, his
   lunch the Exhibit 161, the version of Senate Bill 14
                                                                   response.
   dated January 12, 2011.
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Turning your attention back
21
     A. Yes.
                                                                    to Exhibit 155, did you not, with regard to the talking
     Q. What was -- can you review the forms of ID
                                                                    points at Texas TX00087009, argue and present talking
                                                                   points that at Roman II that the bill protects Texas
   under this version of the bill, which are at pages,
                                                                voters in five different regards?
   gosh ---
                                                                      A. Yes, I did.
      A. Eight and nine.
```

6/17/2014

37 (Pages 145 to 148)

```
145
                                                                                                                     147
      Q. And that was -- you were arguing that the bill,
                                                                 use employee IDs?
   Senate Bill 362, protects Texas voters, were you not?
                                                                     A. I don't see employer IDs listed in this copy of
     A. Yes. But I was not arguing it was the only way
                                                                 362 that I have, except to the extent they would be an
 4 to protect Texas voters. That's what your earlier
                                                                 4 ID card issued by the federal or state government or
                                                                 <sup>5</sup> local government.
   question was asking.
      Q. Are you aware of any facts at all that support
                                                                     Q. Thank you.
   the decision not to include non-photo ID in Senate Bill
                                                                           Did Senate Bill 362 allow for the use of
                                                                   student IDs?
      A. I -- again, I'm not sure why Senator Fraser
                                                                     A. Not specifically. Again, to the extent that a
                                                                   student ID card us considered an ID card issued by
   crafted this bill the way he did.
      Q. Are you aware that Senate Bill 362 permitted
                                                                   federal or state government, it would be covered by 362.
   the use of state and federal issued photo ID?
                                                                   So I suppose some ID cards from the universities.
                                                                     Q. So were student IDs included under agencies or
      A. Yes.
      Q. Do you know why Senate Bill 14 did not include
                                                                   institutions of the state to the extent they were state
these forms of ID?
                                                                   universities?
     A. I don't. Except to say it's a different bill
                                                                     A. I think the argument could be made that
                                                                institution of this state includes a state university.
   and a different session, but I don't know why.
      Q. Were you involved in any discussions about the
                                                                     Q. Do you know why Senate Bill 14 did not include
   use of non-photo ID in -- about including that in Senate
                                                                the use of student IDs?
   Bill 14?
                                                                     A. I don't know. I do know during the open -- the
                                                                21) floor debate on this bill, there were some concern that
           MS. HALPERN: Objection, asked and
   answered. I think we covered this before lunch.
                                                                   universities might be treated differently and that it
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                   would be confusing to allow some university IDs but not
      A. I don't recall specific discussions about what
                                                                   others. And the concern was that if it was not a state
   -- whether those provisions should be in the bill or
                                                                   university, there would be no way of controlling the
                                                     146
                                                                                                                     148
1 not.
                                                                 1 form of those IDs, and that might be less secure.
      Q. Do you recall any discussions about whether to
                                                                     Q. Do you know how the exception for individuals
                                                                 with disabilities came to be included in Senate Bill 14?
   include state and federal issued photo ID in Senate Bill
   14?
                                                                     A. My memory is that it was suggested on the floor
     A. I don't recall.
                                                                 by Senator -- and I can't recall for sure, if that is
     Q. Are you aware of any facts that would support
                                                                   correct, and if so, which Senator suggested it.
   any decision not to include those as acceptable forms of
                                                                     Q. Was it Senator Patrick?
   ID in Senate Bill 14?
                                                                     A. It may have been.
     A. No. I mean, again, except to say that SB 14, I
                                                                     Q. Do you know why that was included as an
                                                                   exception to the bill?
   think, provides a more secure electoral system than 362.
                                                                     A. My memory is that he, on the floor at least,
   I don't know that that was the reason.
     Q. Other than what you testified to earlier today,
                                                                   said -- and I don't know personally, but my memory from
   you're not aware of any other facts or rationales for
                                                                   the floor debate is that he had done lots of work with
   why those forms of ID were not included in Senate Bill
                                                                   disabled populations and wanted that exception in there.
15
                                                                     Q. Do you have any other information that was not
     A. I don't think so.
                                                                   in public record as to why the disability exemption was
                                                                17
     Q. Did Senate Bill 14 permit the use of employee
                                                                   included in Senate Bill 14?
                                                                18
     A. Senate Bill 14?
                                                                19
                                                                     Q. How did the exception for first -- strike that.
     Q. Yes.
                                                                          In one or more iterations of Senate Bill
     A. I don't believe it did.
                                                                <sup>21</sup> 14, was there an exemption for voters over the age of
     Q. Do you know why it did not allow the use of
                                                                     A. I don't remember if Senate Bill 14 had such an
   employee IDs?
                                                                   exemption or not. Yet, other versions of the bill --
     A. I do not know.
                                                                   oh, wait, never mind. On Exhibit 161 on Page 5, yes, I
     Q. Did Senate Bill 362 allow the use -- voters to
```

6/17/2014

38 (Pages 149 to 152)

```
149
                                                                                                                       151
                                                                  signed into law that were made in responses to some of
   see that there is an exception for people 70 years of
   age or older as of January 1, 2012.
                                                                    those concerns?
      Q. Do you know how this provision became included
                                                                      A. Again, without -- because I'm not the sponsor
  in this version of Senate Bill 14?
                                                                    of the bill. I don't know why each decision was made to
                                                                    change the bill. And alternatively, some of the bill
     A. I don't know.
     Q. What is the purpose of that provision?
                                                                    was changed by amendments on the floor, and it's hard to
      A. I don't know the intended purpose, but my guess
                                                                    say what the specific -- there's no one purpose for
                                                                    every member's vote. So I can say the bill did change,
           MS. HALPERN: Let me stop you right there.
                                                                    I'm sure parts of the -- some of those changes were a
10
                                                                    reaction to opponents who raised the issues you cited,
     A. I don't know the purpose.
11
           MS. WESTFALL: And for the record, I would
                                                                    but I'm not sure I can name them off the top of my head.
12
   like to note that you can make an objection based on
                                                                       Q. Did the Lieutenant Governor play a role in
   speculation, but of course, the witness can answer it.
                                                                    developing strategy to ensure that SB 14 would be
   It's not a proper basis under the federal rules for
                                                                    enacted?
                                                                 15
   instructing the witness not to answer.
                                                                      A. Strategy for it to be enacted? Does that
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Are you aware of any facts
                                                                 16
                                                                    mean --
                                                                 17
   that supported the need for this exemption for voters
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: I'm going to direct the
                                                                 18
   over the age of 70?
                                                                    witness this sounds predecisional to me, and I think
     A. No.
                                                                    we're starting to encroach on the Lieutenant Governor's
     Q. How did the exception for individuals with
                                                                    privilege. So I'm going to direct you not to answer
                                                                 21
   religious objections to being photographed arise?
                                                                    that one.
                                                                 22
     A. I can't recall.
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: What is the privilege that
     Q. What is the purpose of that provision?
                                                                    you're asserting here?
                                                                 24
     A. As I understand it, and again, I can't remember
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Predecisional.
who raised the issue, but there is apparently -- and I
                                                                 25
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Deliberative process or
                                                      150
                                                                                                                       152
don't know if it's from another case or another state,
                                                                    legislative --
  but there's some religious sect or group that does not
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Yes, deliberative process.
  believe in being photographed or believe that being
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Okay. And we have a
   photographed somehow steals their soul or does something
                                                                     standing disagreement on whether that is an appropriate
   that crosses the tenets of their religion, and
                                                                     privilege to assert with regard to that question.
   therefore, to be safe, that exception should be put in
                                                                       Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Are you aware of any strategy
   the bill.
                                                                    by the Legislature as a whole or individual legislators
     Q. Can you think of any other purposes for that
                                                                    to ensure that Senate Bill 14 would not have the same
   exemption?
                                                                     fate that SB 362 did in the house?
                                                                 10
     A. No.
                                                                       A. I'm not aware of specific discussions designed
11
     Q. Did you believe that that exemption was legally
                                                                     to ensure passage, except to say that every decision in
12
   required as a first amendment issue?
                                                                     the Legislature is designed to ensure passage. By the
13
                                                                     supporters, I should say.
     A. I don't know that I thought it was legally
                                                                       Q. Are you aware of any particular steps that were
                                                                 15
     Q. Did the Legislature in the course of debating,
                                                                     taken by supporters of SB 14 to ensure the bill would be
                                                                 16
   amending, considering SB 14, make any changes to the
                                                                 17
  bills based on the concerns of the impact on racial and
                                                                       A. By enacted, do you mean adopted by the
   ethnic minority voters?
                                                                     Legislature or implemented by Secretary of State?
                                                                 19
     A. I'm not sure I can recall specific parts of the
                                                                       Q. Adopted by the Legislature.
                                                                       A. I don't -- I can't point to a specific step
  bill. I know specific amendments were suggested by
   minority members of the Senate, but I'm not sure,
                                                                     within the legislative process, other than the ones
                                                                 22
                                                                     required by the constitution and the rules before a bill
   without walking through the bill line by line, what
                                                                 23
                                                                     can become law.
   might be characterized as you did.
                                                                 24
     Q. Sitting here today, can you recall any of the
                                                                            (Exhibit 162 marked for identification.)
                                                                       Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
  changes that were in the final version of the bill
```

6/17/2014

(Pages 153 to 156)

153 155 ¹ Huffman. been marked as 162. Do you recognize this document? A. It looks to be a copy -- the first page is a Q. Who did Wroe Jackson work for at this time? copy of the cover of the Senate rule book, and the A. I believe Wroe worked for Senator Huffman, but he's now with the Secretary of State's Office. And I second page is a copy of Rule 5.11 regarding special forget at what point he went from one office to the orders. Q. Is 5.11D the same provision that was put into other. Q. Why did you circulate this e-mail? place in the rules in 2009? A. I think in the e-mail itself it says there's A. Let me double-check. Yes. Appears so. Q. Was it adopted for the same reasons that the several documents that may prove useful in preparing for rule was adopted in 2009? next week's voter ID debate. A. I don't know. Q. And that's the reason why you sent it --12 Q. Under 5.11D from the 2011 session, it would A. I think so. 13 only require the support of a majority to ensure that Q. -- is to prepare -voter ID legislation was set as a special order; isn't A. I can't recall sending the e-mail, but if 15 that correct? that's what I wrote at the time, I'm sure that's the 16 A. Correct. better indication. Q. And the rule itself in 2011, 5.11D was adopted Q. Did you send these talking points, the summary as part of all the rules that were adopted by a simple of the standard, and chart of the differences to any majority of the Senate; is that right? other staff people for any other Senators? A. Correct. A. I don't recall. If none turned up in the 21 MS. WESTFALL: Would you mark this? discovery phase, then I don't think I did, or I don't 22 (Exhibit 163 marked for identification.) have those copies. As far as I know, these are the only MS. WESTFALL: And we're going to people. 24 designate this as highly confidential. Q. Did Mr. Brunson or Ms. Rathgeber view these attachments before you sent this e-mail? Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's 156

154

- A. I can't recall.
 - Q. Did Mr. Dewhurst?
 - A. I can't recall.
 - Q. Do you see that in your e-mail you allude to
 - information discussed Sunday night?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Do you recall that discussion that you had
 - Sunday night?
 - A. My memory is it was -- it may have been a
 - briefing, but I can't remember who it was for. These
 - 11 staffers presumably, but I can't remember if it was a
 - 12 staff brief or Senators or who else might have been
 - there.
 - 13 14

A. It looks that way.

including the cover e-mail?

state election laws.

A. I think so.

Q. And you copied your chief of staff and

been marked as Exhibit 163. Do you recognize this

A. It looks like an e-mail from myself to some

Senate staff and some people in my office with attached

talking points on the bill, and comparisons of various

Q. Did you draft the cover? And it's TX00262645

through TX00262649. Did you draft all these documents,

Q. Did you send this e-mail on Friday, January

21st, to Jason Baxter, Janice McCoy and Jonathan

documents related to compliance with the Supreme Court,

- Lieutenant Governor Blaine Brunson and Julia Rathgeber
- as the policy director?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. Is Jason Baxter a staff person, or was he at
- the time, a staff person for Senator Williams?
- A. Yes.

Stinson?

document?

- Q. And is Jonathan Stinson was Senator Huffman's
- legislative director at the time?
 - A. I don't know his title, but he was with Senator

- Q. Were you doing a briefing prior to Senate
- 15
- consideration of SB 14?
- A. Probably. Without knowing the timing, I'm not
- sure if it was designed to be directly ahead of floor
- debate, or if it was just a general briefing and this 19
- was the only time people could be available.
- Q. Do you know what information was discussed on 21 Sunday night that you allude to in this e-mail?
- A. My memory is it was just a general overview similar to these documents, you know, big picture stuff,
- on the legality of voter ID and what other states were doing.

U.S. LEGAL SUPPORT - AUSTIN, TEXAS 512-292-4249

6/17/2014

40 (Pages 157 to 160)

```
157
                                                                                                                      159
      O. Turning your attention to the second page,
                                                                    ballot. There are various notice requirements, and the
   TX00262646, do you see it's called Ensuring Compliance
                                                                    forms of ID listed here tend to be more secure. To the
   With the Supreme Court?
                                                                    extent we're talking about modernization, I think most
     A. Yes.
                                                                    of these have various seals and bar codes and things
     Q. And you list five legitimate state interests
                                                                    that make them more secure and more useful as
   under column -- under Roman I?
                                                                    identification documents than some of the items
      A. Yes.
                                                                    previously admissible under law.
     Q. How did you know that Senate Bill -- strike
                                                                      Q. And because of the security of those particular
                                                                    forms of ID, it modernizes election procedures in your
           What was the basis for your argument that
                                                                    view?
                                                                11
   Senate Bill 14 would deter and detect fraud?
                                                                      A. Sure. I think a recently issued state ID is a
     A. As I've said before, I think state efforts to
                                                                    more modern form of identification than a utility bill.
                                                                13
   stop criminal acts from occurring deter those acts from
                                                                      Q. How does that modernize election procedures?
                                                                14
   occurring. So in this case, if we know election fraud
                                                                      A. They're more technological, you know, features
   exists and we take steps to stop it, that would deter.
                                                                    of those forms of ID. They're more secure. In some
     Q. Okay. Other than that sort of logic that you
                                                                    cases, they may be more recently issued. If they can't
   just set forth in this deposition, were there any facts
                                                                    be expired or can only be recently expired, that's
   that would cause you to concluded that SB 14 would deter
                                                                    different than -- as far as I know, the utility bill,
   and detect fraud?
                                                                    for example, requirement didn't have an expiration
        MS. HALPERN: Objection, mischaracterizes
                                                                    component to it.
   his answer. Objection, compound. Objection,
                                                                      Q. So the next two bullets are kind of similar;
   misleading.
                                                                    protecting against voter fraud enabled by inaccurate
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                    voter registration rolls, and counting only the eligible
     A. Again, I think taking the whole of testimony
                                                                    voters to vote, right?
   over the preceding sessions, there have been testimony
                                                                      A. Right.
                                                                                                                      160
                                                      158
   and research done by myself and others showing that
                                                                      O. Kind of similar?
                                                                           What facts do you know or did you know at
  fraud exists in Texas. And this had been implemented in
   other states and as far as we knew was successful, and
                                                                    the time when you wrote this set of -- set of talking
   therefore, it seemed reasonable to implement in Texas.
                                                                    points, that would enable you to predict that SB 14
     Q. How did you know that voter ID was successful
                                                                    would have that effect?
                                                                     A. Again, I think the whole intent of the bill is
   in other states?
     A. When I say successful, I mean it had been
                                                                    to make sure eligible, properly identified voters are
   upheld by the courts and had not resulted in decreased
                                                                    casting votes. We had had testimony over the years
   turnout. As it relates to fraud, I probably should have
                                                                    that, in fact, the registration rules were not a hundred
   used a different word, because I'm not sure sitting here
                                                                    percent accurate and, in fact, there may be registration
   that I can say successful, but...
                                                                    cards sent to people who are dead or felons or otherwise
     Q. It was not -- those bills -- in other words,
                                                                    ineligible.
   those bills were not found to be unlawful, and according
                                                                           And so accurate, up-to-date identification
   to studies that you saw, it did not reduce turnout in
                                                                    required at the polling place seems on its face to
  those states; is that correct?
                                                                    protect against fraud and be designed to count only
     A. That is correct.
                                                                    eligible voters and votes.
     Q. What facts are you aware of that SB 14 would
                                                                      Q. Isn't it true that some of the forms of ID
18
   improve and modernize election procedures?
                                                                   allowable under SB 14 could be obtained by persons who
19
     A. Let me look at the bill real quick.
                                                                    are not U.S. citizens?
                                                                      A. Sure. No system is perfect, but I think this
     Q. Take your time.
     A. First, I would say improve would include make
                                                                    was a step in the right direction towards increasing the
                                                                    security. It didn't say make a hundred percent secure,
   more secure, so by making the elections more secure,
```

24

because there's no such thing. But yes, any system

designed by humans can be abused by humans. Q. So what types of ineligible voters would SB 14

you're improving them. Further, it provides more detail

for voters to -- regarding how to make sure that their

vote counts should they be asked to cast a provisional

6/17/2014

41 (Pages 161 to 164)

```
161
                                                                                                                       163
 <sup>1</sup> prevent from voting?
                                                                     cards, which are similar to driver's licenses, but for
     A. It's a broad category, I think. My
                                                                     the purpose of having a photo ID for elections, and
   understanding of ineligible voters would be someone who
                                                                     those were to be issued at no cost.
   doesn't live in the state, someone who is dead, someone
                                                                       Q. At the time that you wrote these bullet points,
   who fraudulently obtains someone else's identifying
                                                                     you knew, did you not, that it cost -- there was a cost
   registration card, someone who produces false
                                                                     associated with obtaining a birth certificate in the
   documentation. I could go on, I guess, but it's a broad
                                                                     State of Texas, correct?
   category.
                                                                       A. At the time of this, yes.
     Q. Well, turning back to that first category,
                                                                       Q. And that cost was $22 at a minimum. Correct?
                                                                 10
   people that don't reside in the state, those people are
                                                                       A. Yes. But it's not today, as I understand it.
                                                                 11
  clearly ineligible to vote in the State of Texas,
                                                                       Q. But at the time the bill was being considered
                                                                 12
   correct?
                                                                     when you wrote these bullet points, the cost was $22,
     A. Right. Well, I should say if they're a
   resident, but currently out of the state, they may vote.
                                                                       A. Again, yes, and this bullet point says, access
   But yes, generally, that's right.
                                                                     to free photo ID cards, the cards are free.
     Q. Assuming someone moved to another state with
                                                                       Q. But the underlying documentation to get the
intent to remain in that other state, and they were not
                                                                     free card is not free, correct?
   a Texas resident, then suppose that individual came back
                                                                       A. If you already have a birth certificate, it's
   into the state with a driver's license with their former
  Texas address and a picture, that would be a qualifying
                                                                       Q. If you don't have a birth certificate, it's not
  ID under SB 14, correct?
                                                                     free though, right?
     A. Uh-huh.
                                                                       A. It would have been 22 dollars, and now I
     Q. So under that circumstance, it would not
                                                                     believe it's either zero, zero to 3 dollars.
   prevent an ineligible voter, who should not be on the
                                                                       Q. That occurred -- the change in what it cost to
  voter rolls, from participating in an election; isn't
                                                                     get a birth certificate occurred after Senate Bill 14
                                                      162
                                                                                                                       164
 1 that right?
                                                                  was enacted, did it not?
     A. Right. Like I said, there's no perfect system.
                                                                      A. I think that's right.
                                                                      Q. As to the second bullet, availability of
   The universe of potential crimes or ineligible votes
   that would be cast is larger without this bill, and it
                                                                    provisional ballots and absentee ballots, how did Senate
   is smaller with this bill, but it's not a perfect
                                                                    Bill 14 make available provisional ballots beyond what
                                                                    was already required by the Help America Vote Act and
   system. Of course, fraud still exists, and that's why
                                                                    existing Texas law?
   lots of other bills have been able to be introduced
   regarding voter fraud. There's lots of types of fraud
                                                                      A. Well, I mean, the section of the bill, I can
                                                                     pull it out, as I said earlier, if a voter -- the intent
   and efforts to stop that.
      Q. And then finally, what facts were you aware of
                                                                     was if a voter appears without the appropriate ID, they
   at the time that you wrote this, that SB 14 would
                                                                     would not be turned away, they would be allowed to cast
   protect public confidence in elections?
                                                                    a provisional ballot. And then the bill sets out
      A. As you asked a similar question about 362, I
                                                                    provisions for a voter to provide better identification
   think the polling continued to show that the voters of
                                                                    to have the ballot counted. And whether that's an
   Texas supported photo ID, and that includes minority
                                                                    addition to provisions under HAVA or other statutes, I'm
   voters, blacks and Hispanics, and then voters as a whole
                                                                    not sure. But it seems like this particular memo that
   overwhelmingly. I think you could draw just from that,
                                                                    you're pointing to, in the Supreme Court decision, they
   that public confidence would increase by adopting
                                                                    wanted to make sure provisional ballots were available.
   measures supported by the public.
                                                                 Whether that's available because of HAVA or because of
     Q. Turning to measures required to offset burdens,
                                                                    state law, I don't think mattered to the court.
                                                                      Q. But provisional ballots aren't very meaningful
   how did SB 14 accomplish and fulfill these required
                                                                 if you cast them and then they're not counted, right?
   measures? And we'll start off with the first one, how
   does SB 14 provide access to free photo ID cards?
                                                                    That's not really voting, right?
                                                                      A. It's voting, but I think again, the idea that a
     A. As I see it, the bill currently as implemented
allows -- required DPS to create election identification
                                                                    constituent can go back and confirm that their ballot is
```

6/17/2014

42 (Pages 165 to 168)

```
165
                                                                                                                     167
 being counted was the point. And then SB 14 voters are
                                                                   proof of citizenship to obtain an EIC, that is not how
   allowed the opportunity to get the ID and make sure
                                                                   you prove citizenship when you register to vote; is that
   their ballot is counted.
                                                                   right?
     Q. Do you think that having to go back to an
                                                                      A. I think that as correct.
<sup>5</sup> election official a second time is more burdensome or
                                                                      Q. Because when you register to vote, you sign an
  less burdensome than voting a provisional ballot once
                                                                   application under penalty of perjury saying, I am a U.S.
   and having election officials determine whether that's
                                                                   citizen; is that correct?
   valid from the standpoint of the voters?
                                                                     A. Correct.
     A. It's all part of casting a vote. Two trips is
                                                                      Q. And that's not the same as showing a
   more than one trip. But again, in terms of the process
                                                                   documentary proof of citizenship?
   of voting, there's lots of steps. In Texas, for
                                                                      A. Correct.
                                                               12
   example, in primaries and caucuses and things, there are
                                                                      Q. Is it true in the State of Texas that many
   multiple meetings and steps you have to have your voice
                                                                   voters can walk to their precinct to vote?
                                                               14
   counted. So yes, if you're asking me is two trips more
                                                                     A. That seems accurate to me.
                                                                15
   than one, yes, it is. Is it more burdensome? You know,
                                                                      Q. But it's not the case with regard to all driver
  it's part of casting a vote, but I don't think it's too
                                                                   license offices, is that, that you can walk to your
  burdensome.
                                                                   driver license office?
                                                               18
     Q. In terms of the inconvenience of voting, are
                                                                      A. I don't know that.
                                                                19
   you aware that to obtain an EIC, you must present a
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Counsel, before you ask your
                                                                20
   document that indicates your U.S. citizenship?
                                                                   next question, I would like to confer with the witness.
                                                                21
     A. I'm not aware. I'm aware that -- my
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: Certainly. Do you want to
                                                                22
   understanding is that the EIC runs parallel to driver's
                                                                   step out?
                                                                23
   licenses. And obviously, the distinction being that one
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Yeah.
                                                                24
  is for voting only and one is for a broader set of
                                                                           (Brief recess from 2:19 to 2:22 p.m.)
                                                                25
   functions. So I can't say that I know that to be a
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Back on the record. I need
                                                     166
                                                                                                                     168
 1
                                                                   to make a late objection, Counsel, to your question
   fact.
      Q. Are you aware that Senate Bill 14 permitted DPS
                                                                   asking the witness if he was aware that SB 14 allowed
   in creating the EIC to require fingerprinting of
                                                                   requiring fingerprints of a witness to get an EIC card.
   applicants?
                                                                   I don't know if you meant to phrase it that way.
      A. I'm not aware of that. And I don't have the
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: I know what I intended.
   EIC language in front of me, so I can't be a hundred
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: All right. I'm objecting to
   percent certain what the statute says.
                                                                   that assuming facts not in evidence.
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: Okay. I guess we're
     Q. And voters in registering to vote need not
   supply fingerprints; is that correct?
                                                                   back -- we're still back on, so.
                                                                10
     A. To register to vote, right, I don't think you
                                                                           And we are continuing our designation as
                                                                11
   need to supply fingerprints.
                                                                   highly confidential. So I hope I did that for that
                                                               12
     Q. To register to vote, you need not, in the State
                                                                   prior document, I believe I did.
                                                               13
   of Texas, provide proof that you're a U.S. citizen,
                                                                           Could you mark this?
                                                               14
   other than signing under penalty of perjury on your
                                                                          (Exhibit 164 marked for identification).
                                                               15
   voter registration application; is that correct?
                                                                     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
      A. Right. I think signing that -- effectively
                                                                   been marked as Exhibit 164. Do you recognize this
   signing an affidavit is a step of assurance for the
                                                               17
                                                                   document?
   State of Texas.
                                                               18
                                                                     A. Yes.
      Q. And that's a different way to prove citizenship
                                                               19
                                                                     Q. What is it?
   in the voter registration context than to obtain an EIC
                                                               20
                                                                     A. It is an e-mail from myself to various Senate
   assuming you have to show --
                                                                   staff, cc'ing my chief of staff and policy director,
22
     A. Fingerprints and signatures are different, yes.
                                                                   expressing concerns about preclearance. And then
23
      Q. Right. Now, strike that, because I think we
                                                                   there's an attachment explaining generally the standard
   just got -- talked over each other.
                                                                   of review by the Department of Justice.
           Assuming that you must show documentary
                                                                     Q. Do you see that at the top -- and this is --
```

6/17/2014

43 (Pages 169 to 172)

```
169
                                                                                                                    171
  for the record, this is TX00262650 through TX00262652.
                                                                     A. Yes.
          MS. HALPERN: Counsel, this is marked
                                                                     Q. It wanted to enforce Senate Bill 14, did it
highly confidential.
                                                                not?
          MS. WESTFALL: Yeah, we're still -- I
                                                                     A. Yes.
believe we're still -- we should be still on the highly
                                                                     Q. Why did you make -- do you see -- strike that.
   confidential designation. Thank you.
                                                                          Do you see that in this e-mail you made
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you see at top of Page
                                                                   the suggestion that the Legislature might consider
<sup>8</sup> 262650, that Mr. Stinson had forwarded this e-mail to
                                                                   adding a longer list of acceptable photo IDs?
  Wroe Jackson and another recipient?
                                                                     A. Yes. It says to increase the chances, you
     A. Yes.
                                                                   might consider adding a list of additional IDs.
     Q. Do you know who that recipient is,
                                                                    Q. And you proposed using language in Georgia's
  jlawyer119@aol.com?
                                                                   law, which includes ID issued by the federal government,
     A. No. It's -- no.
                                                                   state government or local government within the state?
     Q. Why did you believe that preclearance was
                                                                     A. That's correct.
  doubtful, to use your words?
                                                                     O. And you also suggested at a minimum, you might
     A. I think my reasoning was that the Obama DOJ had
                                                                  include language from Senate Bill 362 concerning valid
   been aggressively interpreting and enforcing the Voter
                                                                  ID issued by an agency or institution of the federal
   Rights Act through preclearance and didn't seem to
                                                                   government or agency or institution of political
   particularly like Texas, and so there were -- there was
                                                                  subdivision of the state. Do you see that suggestion?
   a risk that it would not be precleared.
                                                               21
     Q. And you sent this e-mail Saturday, January 22,
                                                                     Q. Why did you suggest adding these forms of ID to
  2011; is that right?
                                                                   the bill?
                                                               23
     A. That's what it looks like.
                                                                    A. Again, I think we know that Georgia law was
24
     Q. That was prior to the floor consideration or
                                                                   precleared, and so closer to other precleared laws, the
   committee of the whole consideration of SB 14?
                                                                   better in terms of again increasing chances. It doesn't
                                                    170
                                                                                                                    172
     A. I don't have the history of the bill passage,
                                                                  mean it was the only way to do it, but I think it's easy
                                                                  to argue it would increase the chances of that
   so I think --
     Q. The best of your recollection.
                                                                  happening.
     A. I can't remember the date the bill passed the
                                                                     Q. Was there any other reason besides following
                                                                  Georgia's footsteps that you thought this would assist
           MS. WESTFALL: Could we go off the record
                                                                  in increasing the likelihood of preclearance?
                                                                    A. Not that I recall?
   for one second?
           (Brief discussion off the record.)
                                                                    Q. Were these forms of ID added to SB 14?
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Did you ever share your view
                                                                    A. No. This language is not in SB 14. There are
   that preclearance was doubtful with Mr. Dewhurst?
                                                                   other -- there is other language from the Georgia law
     A. I can't recall.
                                                               11
                                                                   and the Texas law, but not this underlying language in
12
                                                               12
     Q. Did you share with anyone else in your office
                                                                  Exhibit 164.
besides Mr. Brunson and Ms. Rathgeber?
                                                               13
                                                                     Q. Are these IDs that you mention in your e-mail
     A. Probably not.
                                                                  less secure than the other IDs that ultimately made it
     Q. Did you share with other staff people besides
                                                               15
                                                                  into SB 14?
Mr. Baxter, Ms. McCoy and Mr. Stinson?
                                                                     A. In my opinion -- is the underlying text less
     A. I don't recall.
                                                               17
                                                                  secure than the final version of SB 14, is that the
     Q. After you sent this e-mail, were there any
                                                               18
   changes made to the bill to address any of these
                                                               19
                                                                     Q. The question is: Are the IDs that you propose
                                                                  adding to SB 14 less secure than the IDs that were
     A. Again, I don't know for sure without seeing
                                                                   ultimately included in Senate Bill 14?
   subsequent copies of the bill. I know the bill changed
                                                                     A. I think the short answer is yes. I think to
   from January 22nd through final passage.
                                                                  the extent you allow increasing number of
     Q. The Texas Legislature wanted Senate Bill 14 to
                                                                  identifications, it increases the chance of confusion on
be precleared, did it not?
                                                                  the part of the election poll workers and on the part of
```

6/17/2014

(Pages 177 to 180) 177 179 or African-American voters possess the forms of ID in SB MS. HALPERN: Objection, compound. Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer. A. So the -- so I understand, so the -- again, the A. Not that I'm personally aware of. underlying -- additional forms of ID described by Q. Did you or anyone talk to legislators representing who were the candidates of choice of Exhibit 164, how does allowing those improve security? minority voters about their position on SB 14? Q. How does it interfere with the ability of election officials to check your ID, see who you are, A. Did I speak to them? Q. Did you or anyone you know speak to anyone see that you're on the rolls and allow you to vote a about their position on SB 14? regular ballot? MS. HALPERN: Objection, vague. A. Again, so the question is how does it make it less secure, and I think the answer is, as I said, A. I don't know who other people spoke to, but at potentially the more forms of ID, especially from any least in the public debate, there was several hours of back and forth between members of all races and parties. political subdivision in the state is more easily forged Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Other than the public debate, or less familiar to the poll worker. So therefore, less reliable as a form of ID. are you aware of any other conversations with members of 16 the Legislature representing voters who were minority Q. Turning back now to Exhibit 164, when did you draft the Standard of Review by the Department of Justice at TK00262651? A. I was not in those conversations. 19 19 A. I don't recall. Q. Do you see that you discuss less retrogressive Q. Did you draft that before the session started alternatives in your standard of review? 21 21 in 2010? 22 A. I don't recall. Q. Were any additional forms of ID considered to Q. Why did you draft that document? address this point? 24 A. To brief people who are unfamiliar on the A. There were lots of forms of identification considered. Again, publicly, I don't know what all was Standard of Review by the Department of Justice. 178 180 O. Were you directed to draft that document? considered in private or by sponsors outside of my A. I don't believe I was, but I can't recall for knowledge. Q. Can you identify any attempts to make the bill Q. Did you just do this of your own volition? less retrogressive or as least burdensome as possible to voters and still accomplish the goals of the A. Possibly, yes. Q. Did Mr. Dewhurst ask you to draft this? Legislature? A. Sure. There were additional forms of ID added A. I don't recall that he did. Q. Under standard review under retrogressive by amendment on the floor. There were broad exemptions effect, did the Legislature, subsequent to your drafting for certain class of people. There were free election

- of this document, seek information to determine whether
- Hispanic and African-American voters are less likely to
- possess a photo ID?
- A. I'm not sure. I can't recall from the public
- testimony if that was mentioned or not. I know it was
- discussed at length amongst Senators in debate -- on the
- house floor during the debate.
- Q. Is there anything not in the public discussion
- about analysis of this question?
 - A. Not that I'm aware of. I mean, what is not in
- the public discussion is evidence of a particular people
- who would have been unable to. I don't remember seeing
- or hearing of any particular individuals who were unable
- to obtain any ID.
- Q. But were there any private conversations among
- legislators to seek information about whether Hispanic

- identification cards issued. I think all of those
- things were designed to be less burdensome for voters. 12
 - Q. What were the forms of ID that were added?
- 13 A. I don't have a final copy of the bill. I know
- concealed handgun license was one form. There may have
- been others that I'm forgetting without the bill.
- Q. Are the seven forms of ID under SB 14 as
- enacted, Texas driver license, Texas personal ID, EIC,
- concealed handgun license, military ID, citizenship --
- U.S. citizenship or passport, U.S. passport?
- A. Without -- those sound right, but without
- having the final bill in front of me, I can't say a
- hundred percent yes.
- 23 MS. HALPERN: Counsel, I would like to
- 24 take a break.
- MS. WESTFALL: Okay. Let's take a break.

6/17/2014

46 (Pages 181 to 184)

```
181
                                                                                                                    183
           (Recess from 2:41 to 2:51 p.m.)
                                                                    A. Well, it requires the voter registrar of every
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) We're back on the record,
                                                                   county that maintains a website to include information,
   and we were talking about Exhibit 164.
                                                                   so that would presumably include minority majority
      A. Correct.
                                                                   counties.
      Q. And in particular, the standard of review that
                                                                     Q. But to your knowledge, it's not a targeted
   you had drafted at TX00262651.
                                                                   voter education program; is that correct?
                                                                     A. Statute -- statutory language does not have
      A. Okay.
     Q. Do you see that you flagged the issue of
                                                                   specific reference to minorities.
   whether the law includes mitigating effects?
                                                                     Q. In SB 14, does it include a provision about
     A. Yes.
                                                                   providing photo IDs in isolated and impoverished areas?
     Q. And one of the things you list is education
                                                                     A. I don't see specific references, again, other
   efforts targeted at minority communities?
                                                                   than the fact that those individuals would fall under
     A. Yes.
                                                                   general directions to county officials and the Secretary
     Q. Do you recall whether SB 14 included any
                                                                   of State.
   targeted education efforts at minority communities as
                                                                     O. But to your knowledge, SB 14 did not have
   signed into law?
                                                                   targeted -- a targeted program for isolated and
                                                                  impoverished areas; is that right?
     A. Without having the final version in front of
   me, my memory is that Secretary of State was given
                                                                     A. The statutory language did not, and I'm not
   authority to implement an education program. And the
                                                                   certain if the Secretary of State or DPS or other state
   need to do that and minority training I think was
                                                                   agencies have separate authority.
   discussed during debate over the bill.
                                                                     Q. Does SB 14 -- any -- include any other programs
      Q. But the discretion was given to the Secretary;
                                                                   designed to minimize the impact on minority voters --
is that correct?
                                                                   targeted on minority voters?
     A. I think that is correct.
                                                                     A. I think the SB 14 has measures designed to
     Q. It wasn't provided in the bill itself --
                                                                   broaden access to identifications and to exempt certain
                                                    182
                                                                                                                    184
     A. I think --
                                                                   classes of individuals which might include minority
     Q. -- is that correct?
                                                                     Q. Who were those exempted classes of voters?
     A. I think that is correct, although I believe
                                                                     A. Well, in the case of the election
   there was also reference requiring the Secretary of
   State to coordinate with nonprofits and other groups in
                                                                   identification cards, it would be voters who cannot
   developing the education efforts.
                                                                   afford and do not have other forms of photo ID. So to
     Q. Do you see also that you listed programs
                                                                   the extent minority voters fall under that group of
   designed to provide photo ID --
                                                                   people, they would be included.
           (Noise interruption as someone enters
                                                                     Q. Any other way?
                                                               10
                                                                     A. I thought there was exemptions, but I'm having
   room.)
                                                                   trouble finding them.
           THE REPORTER: I'm sorry.
                                                               12
12
          MS. WESTFALL: Let's go off the record for
                                                                          THE REPORTER: I'm sorry?
                                                               13
                                                                     A. I thought there were other exemptions, but I'm
   one second.
                                                                   having trouble finding them.
           (Brief discussion off the record.)
15
           MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this?
                                                                     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Is there an exemption for
                                                                   certain persons with disabilities who obtained
           (Exhibit 165 marked for identification.)
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
                                                                   documentation from the Social Security Administration --
                                                               18
   been marked as 165. Do you recognize this?
                                                               19
     A. 165 is a copy of SB 14.
                                                                     Q. -- or the Veterans' Affairs Department?
                                                               20
     Q. This is the version that was signed into law;
                                                                     A. Yes, I believe there is.
   is that correct?
                                                                     Q. And how does that relate to your contention
                                                                   that those are targeted to minority voters?
     A. Appears so.
                                                               23
                                                                     A. It doesn't. My contention is that minority
     Q. So turning your attention now to Exhibit 165,
are there education efforts targeted at minority
                                                                   voters might be a class within these voters, the classes
                                                                   you described, for -- for disabled voters. For free
communities in this bill?
```

6/17/2014

187

47 (Pages 185 to 188)

185

election identification cards, to the extent the

- position is that minorities are more likely to be poor,
- then I think providing free ID cards would be directly
 targeted to them.
- Q. Do you see that you also list as mitigating
 effects, photo IDs free of charge and widely available
 on the standard of review?
- A. Yes.
- Q. At the time SB 14 was under consideration by the Senate, did you consider that EICs would be as implemented by DPS widely available?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. What was the basis of that conclusion?
 - A. Basis of concluding that EICs would be --
- Q. Would be widely available.
- A. -- widely available? Because they are to be administered by a state agency with jurisdiction across
- the state.

 Q. Isn't it true that at the time SB 14 was under consideration by the Senate and subsequent even into
- 21 2012, that 80 counties did not have a driver license office?
- A. I don't know the number of counties exactly without those offices, but I do know that there are
- mobile efforts and extended hours and other provisions

¹ Indiana?

12

13

A. Was there consideration given to that? I think there probably was. I don't remember specific debate from the floor, but I would assume it was.

And something occurs to me regarding your last question about IDs being widely available. If you point to the 80 counties' geography that you said at the time did not have offices, it's still not clear to me what percentage of Texans lived in those counties. My understanding is that the vast majority of Texas' population lives in counties that do have those offices.

- Q. When did you learn that fact?
- A. When did I learn that?
- ¹⁴ Q. Assuming that that's right, when did you learn ¹⁵ that fact?
- A. I believe that was discussed on the floor
 during debate.
- Q. Were there any changes to the bill considered as a result of your memo on the standard of review or your cover e-mail at Exhibit 164?
- A. I -- to the extent there were changes to the
 bill between this e-mail and the final version, I can't
 say to what extent those changes were a result of this
 memo. I don't pretend that I have that much influence,
 but there were changes to the bill.

186

that DPS has undertaken to implement the law.

- Q. Just to go back to the question that I posed to you: At the time that SB was under consideration by the
- Senate --
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. -- about 80 counties did not have driver
- license offices at that time; isn't that correct?
- A. I don't remember the number. I know there was discussion of it during floor debate about the number
- and whether it was accessible enough, but I don't
- remember that number.
- Q. Plans to put into place mobile EIC units did not get underway until long after SB 14 was signed into law; isn't that correct?
 - A. I don't know the date that those started.
- Q. It was after the date that SB 14 was signed
- into law; isn't that correct?

A. I don't know.

- Q. Do you see that it also lists, "How does this compare to the law of other states, is it less
- 21 restrictive or more"?
- ²² A. Yes.
- Q. Was consideration given to whether the Texas
- voter ID law was less restrictive, equally restrictive
- ²⁵ or more restrictive than the laws in Georgia and

188

Q. Were any of these IDs that you suggested on the

- cover e-mail of 164 added?
- A. No, we don't have -- and again, I think the --
- the IDs described there, the underlined language on
- Exhibit 164, meaning, all federal, state, local,
- political subdivision IDs, it's considerably less secure
 because of the reasons we mentioned. They don't have
- 8 expiration dates. They don't have bar codes. They
- ⁹ could be, you know, produced by any -- an innumerable
- almost number of entities in Texas, given the large
- number of counties and local subdivisions within those counties.
 - MS. WESTFALL: I'm going to object to your
- response as nonresponsive and ask you again.

 Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Were any of the IDs that you proposed in the e-mail in Exhibit 164 adopted in the
- final version of Senate Bill 14?
 - A. The final version of Senate Bill 14 does not include this language.

MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this? (Exhibit 166 marked for identification.)

- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
- been marked as Exhibit 166. Do you recognize thisdocument?
 - A. It looks like an e-mail, two e-mails. One from

19

21

6/17/2014

48 (Pages 189 to 192)

189

me to some Senate staffers. And then, again, an

- ² additional e-mail from Senator Huffman's staff or to
- ³ another Huffman's staffer, or I think Huffman staffer,
- with an attachment on possible questions and amendments
- 5 likely to arise tomorrow, which would be and the day
- ⁶ after January 24.
- Q. Okay.
- A. And again, the attachment is Janice's notes on
- ⁹ those questions.
- Q. And for the record, Exhibit 166 is TX00265539
- ¹¹ through TX00265543.
- Who is Amanda Montagne?
- ¹³ A. Amanda Montagne at the time worked for Senator
- Williams.
- Q. Who is Ryan LaRue?
- 16 A. I believe he also worked for Senator Williams
- ¹⁷ at the time.
- Q. Why were you sending them this e-mail?
- ¹⁹ A. My memory is that Senator Williams cared about
- $^{\mbox{\scriptsize 20}}$ this issue and intended to help defend the bill on the
- 21 floor.
- Q. By this issue, you mean?
- A. Voter ID bill.
- Q. Did you have advanced notice of the amendments
- that were going to be offered?

- Q. Is that your strikeout?
 - A. I don't -- I can't say for sure.
 - Q. Do you see on page 265540, it discuss a lower
 - 4 elderly threshold?
 - A. Yes.
 - ⁶ Q. Do you recall which senators requested these
 - ⁷ exemptions for voters over the age of 70?
 - A. I don't.
 - Q. Do you recall what other compromises, besides
 - 10 these amendments listed here, bill opponents asked of
 - bill supporters?
 - A. Without seeing a list of the amendments and
 - without knowing the conversations between the senators,
 - I don't know for sure what they -- what opponents
 wonted
 - ⁵ wanted.

22

- Q. Did bill opponents ask that Senate Bill 14
- include additional forms of ID?
- 8 A. Again, without having the amendments in front
- of me, I just can't recall specifically. I know -- I do
- remember -- again, CHLs were added at the requests of
- 21 Senator Hinojosa.
 - Q. CHLs are?
- A. Concealed handgun license. So at least for one
- case, opponents to the bill suggested an alternative
- ²⁵ form of ID, and that was acceptable.

190

- A. I don't think -- sometimes in the legislature
 they prefile amendment. The House does that a lot more
- ³ often than the Senate. I can't remember if I saw
- 4 amendments ahead of the floor debates. This
- ⁵ amendment -- I mean, this attachment says the amendments
- 6 that are likely to arise. I don't know how she came to
- $^{7}\,\,$ that conclusion, but I don't recall seeing any
- ⁸ amendments ahead of time.
- 9 Q. Did you speak with authors of the amendments?
- A. It's possible. I mean, I speak to a lot of
- 11 Senate staff every day from all parties on all sides of
- ¹² all issues so it's possible.
- Q. The e-mail indicates that your suggested
- 14 revisions are in red; is that right?
- 15 A. Yes
- Q. And this is a black-and-white document; is that
- 17 right?
- ¹⁸ A. Uh-huh
- ¹⁹ Q. Do you recall what changes you made to
- ²⁰ Ms. McCoy's proposed responses to amendments in her
- 21 Q&A's?
- A. I don't remember.
- Q. Do you see there's a strikeout on the last page
- ²⁴ at 265543?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. Do you see at page TX00265541 through 43, it
- ² appears to be questions and answers?
 - A. Yes.
- ⁴ Q. Were these questions that Senator Fraser
- ⁵ expected to receive on the floor from bill opponents?
 - A. I don't know. I didn't write the documents, so
 - I don't know for sure.
- ⁸ Q. Do you see at 265542, it references statistics
- ⁹ and voter turnout studies that were in the possession of
- Senator Wentworth in the middle of the page?
- A. Yes. I think Senator Wentworth has some
- ² information on those statistics and voter turnout
- studies.
- Q. What studies did the Lieutenant Governor use to
- satisfy himself that Senate Bill 14 would not reduce
- turnout among minority voters?
 - A. Well, Senator -- I mean, the Lieutenant
- Governor Dewhurst would have been a sitting member of
- the Committee of the Whole, so he would have reviewed
- all of those documents presented during that debate.
- Q. Can you identify any studies that he reviewed
- to satisfy himself that it would not reduce turnout
- among minority voters?
- MS. HALPERN: Object to the form. Object
- that it calls for speculation.

U.S. LEGAL SUPPORT - AUSTIN, TEXAS 512-292-4249

191

192

6/17/2014

195

(Pages 193 to 196)

193

- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
- A. I don't remember specific names of reports or
- studies. I do remember generally that Senator
- Wentworth's presentation included voter turnout in
- states that implemented voter ID.
- Q. In terms of the impact at the bottom of page
- 265542, references the impact to voter ID on Hispanic,
- Black and poor voters. Do you see that?
- A. Uh-huh.
- 10 Q. And do you see a reference that's data from Indiana?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. And is it true that there was no data at that
- point gathered concerning Texas voters and the impact in
- Texas of Senate Bill 14?
 - A. I don't know that no data had been collected --
- Q. But you're not aware of any, sitting here
- today, that you can recall?
- A. Well, it had not been implemented yet, so.
- Q. There wasn't any analysis while the bill was
- pending?
- A. Not that I can recall. But again, there was no
- testimony that I recall during that debate about actual
- individuals who would not be able to get an ID.
 - MS. WESTFALL: I would object to that

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Turning back to Texas

- 194
- Q. Did you consider whether an affidavit provision
- Texas?
- A. I don't recall whether I did or not.

00265543, I asked you about the strikeout before, and I

believe you did not -- you did not make that strikeout;

- Q. Do you know who would have made that strikeout?
- A. No. I mean, the e-mail says attached are
- Janice's notes, so I presume it would be Janice or
- someone Janice knows. And it may have been me. I
- 11 honestly can't remember.

response as nonresponsive.

is that correct?

12

15

- Q. Did you agree with the strikeout that's
- identifying particular numbers of voters without ID
- might be, quote, potentially confusing, unquote?
 - A. I don't know.
 - Q. Did you anticipate that legislators might want
- to know the number of voters impacted by Senate Bill 14?
- A. Yes. And again, there -- I'm sure there was
- debate about that. It was a big part of the debate on
- the floor before the Committee of the Whole.
- 21 Q. What did bill supporters do to respond to those
- questions?
 - A. I can't remember specifics, all the specifics.
- 24 MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this? 25
 - (Exhibit 167 marked for identification.)

- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
- been marked as Exhibit 167. Do you recognize this
- document?
- A. Looks like a memo, an e-mail that I wrote to
- several Senate staffers --
- Q. Well -- go ahead.
- A. -- relating to a proposed amendment that was
- likely to be offered allowing a person to vote without
- the photo ID but by signing an affidavit.
- Q. And you opined that that would gut the bill?
- 11 A. It says, yes, it basically guts the bill.
- 12 Q. How would it gut the bill?
- 13 A. It means photo IDs are not necessary. And to
- the extent that this bill requires photo IDs at the
- poll, that amendment would say they're really not.
 - Q. Why did you mention the DOJ loves affidavits?
- A. I don't recall specifically. I assume it was
- because they reference that language in other
- preclearance reports.
- Q. Did you believe that affidavits were relevant
- to analysis of SB 14 under Section 5 of the Voting
- Rights Act?

16

- A. I -- I can't recall specifically. I can say
- that all previous preclearance opinions are relevant
 - whether future laws are going to be precleared, and that
 - 196

- would be true in Texas and any other state.
- might impact minority voters in a favorable way in
- A. I don't think I did. I think the consideration
- was what I said there is that it guts the bill in the
- sense that it turns a photo ID bill into a bill that
- does not require photo IDs.
- Q. Why did you send this e-mail concerning this
- particular amendment and not others? 11
 - A. I don't recall.
- 12 Q. Do you have concern -- did you have concern at
- 13 the time that there might be support for this amendment?
 - MS. HALPERN: Objection, assumes facts not
- 15 in evidence.
- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
- A. I don't think that was my concern, but I don't
- recall specifically why this -- the proposed potential
- amendment warranted flagging. It could be that was the
- only amendment I was, you know, aware of might come up.
- I don't recall.
- 22 Q. Did Texas voter registration applications
- require the voter's signature?
- A. Yes, I believe they did.
 - Q. And so county election officials have a

512-292-4249

6/17/2014

50 (Pages 197 to 200)

```
197
                                                                                                                     199
                                                                     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you recognize these
 signature of a voter on file in their offices; is that
                                                                   documents?
     A. I think that's probably right.
                                                                     A. Let's see. Exhibit 168 is an e-mail from
      Q. What is early voting by mail?
                                                                  someone named Brent Connett. I don't know to whom, to
                                                                   himself, but then that e-mail is in the possession looks
      A. A voter -- it means one of certain criteria can
   request a ballot and complete that ballot and mail it
                                                                   like Jason Baxter sent it to me, and I replied to all,
                                                                   to those parties. Anyway, regarding suggested talking
                                                                   points on election integrity. And then me advising
      Q. And it's in Texas, early voting by mail is
9
                                                                   caution. And then 169 is the underlying e-mail, I
   not -- no excuse, correct?
10
                                                                   suppose, from Brent Connett to -- it says addressed to
      A. I'm sorry?
11
                                                                   Senators. And then there's an attachment analyses and
      Q. Let me withdraw that question.
12
                                                               12
           You need to fall within a certain set of
                                                                   talking points on election integrity.
                                                               13
13
                                                                          MS. WESTFALL: And for the record, Exhibit
   categories to vote --
14
                                                                   168 is Texas 00081510. Exhibit 169 is Texas 00080568
      A. Correct.
                                                               15
15
      O. -- early vote in Texas; is that right?
                                                                   through 80572. Actually, '3. Sorry.
16
                                                                     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Did the Texas Conservative
      A. Correct.
17
                                                               Coalition that wrote the attachment to Mr. Baxter's
      O. When a voter --
18
           MR. WHITLEY: Objection. I think you're
                                                                   e-mail express support for voter photo ID requirements?
19
   using early vote and vote by mail synonymously, and you
                                                                     A. It appears that, yes, they did.
20
   may have misstated something, but I want to make sure
                                                                     Q. Did the coalition urge adoption of such a
21
   your question is clear.
                                                                   requirement as a means of combating noncitizens from
22
                                                                   registering to vote?
           THE WITNESS: That's a good point.
23
                                                               23
                                                                     A. I'm not seeing that language, but it must be in
           MS. WESTFALL: Thank you for the
24
                                                                   there, because in my e-mail I say that's not what the
   clarification, Counsel.
25
                                                                   bill is about, to avoid that language. But I'm not
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) When a voter votes early
                                                                                                                     200
                                                     198
   by -- actually, what's the difference between voting
                                                                   finding it in the attachment.
                                                                     Q. Thank you. Was combating noncitizen voter
   early by mail and absentee voting?
      A. I believe, as far as I know, they're the same.
                                                                   registration one of the purposes of SB 14?
   Absentee voting and mail-in voting are the same. And
                                                                     A. I think the purpose was to combat ineligible
   your -- if the question is, can only certain categories
   of people cast a mail-in ballot, the answer is yes.
                                                                     Q. Did that include non-U.S. citizens from
   It's a pretty broad category of people. Those, I think,
                                                                   participating in elections?
   over 65, those with a disability, although I'm sure that
                                                                     A. I think noncitizens are a subset of ineligible
   term is defined. It think it's largely self-defined by
                                                                   voters.
   the voter. And those who are residents to Texas but
                                                                     Q. So the answer would be yes?
   temporarily out of the state.
                                                                     A. Yes.
12
     Q. For a mail-in ballot, how does the ballot board
                                                                     Q. Do you see that at 168, you commented on the
   determine whether the ballot is valid?
                                                                   talking points, and you advised or recommended to
     A. I guess I'm not a hundred percent clear. I
                                                                   Mr. Baxter and Ms. Montagne and Mr. LaRue that talk of
15
   would imagine they compare signatures.
                                                                   the illegals and registration, to quote you, "be
16
           MS. WESTFALL: Could you also mark this
                                                                   avoided." Do you see that?
   one? These two, doesn't matter what order.
                                                                     A. It doesn't say be avoided. It says, "Avoid
          (Exhibit 168 and 169 marked for
                                                                   talking about illegals and registration. We're not
   identification.)
                                                                   doing this to crack down on illegals but to generally
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
                                                                   strengthen the security and integrity of the voting
   been marked as 168 and 169.
                                                                   process. This is a bill about voting, not registering,
22
           MS. HALPERN: I've only been handed 169
                                                                   although some mention of registration fraud is useful to
   apparently.
                                                                   show that fraud exists generally in the system."
           MS. WESTFALL: Didn't throw it far enough.
                                                                     Q. Why did you write this?
25
           MS. HALPERN: There you go.
                                                                     A. I think I wrote it -- I'm not familiar even
```

6/17/2014

51 (Pages 201 to 204)

```
201
                                                                                                                      203
today, and I don't think I was familiar with the group
                                                                members on both sides of the issue across the states.
who sent the document to Texas Conservative Coalition or
                                                                     Q. And were you concerned about quality of the
Mr. Brent Connett. I don't think I directly received
                                                                dialogue or any other repercussions that might come from
this information. All the people that I include on that
                                                                4 this type of rhetoric being used with regard to SB 14?
e-mail worked for Senator Williams, and so I'm not clear
                                                                     A. Yeah, I think it's safe to say that I was
who received it beyond Senator Williams. But I think
                                                                  concerned about the quality of the rhetoric. Anytime
what I say in the e-mails is what I meant and it's true
                                                                   you have a bill with all the Republicans on one side and
today, despite some efforts by some to characterize it
                                                                  all the Democrats on the other, it tends to be
as such, it's not an anti-immigrant or anti-illegals,
                                                                  contentious, and the rhetoric in those situations can
quote/unquote, illegals bill. It's about strengthening
                                                                  escalate. And I try to see myself as a sort of neutral
the security and the integrity of the voting system. So
                                                                   observer and legal advisor on these matters. And to the
to the extent I was advising Senate staff who were then
                                                                   extent we can avoid overheated rhetoric, that's always
advising their boss, I wanted to make sure that people
                                                                  in the best interest of the Legislature, I think.
were careful about how they couched the bill, especially
                                                                     Q. And beside Exhibit 169 and the cover e-mail
if they weren't the sponsor of the bill, and that they
                                                                  sent by Brent Connett and the attachment thereto, had
used rhetoric that was responsible and accurate.
                                                                  you heard other senators or their staff frame SB 14 as
  Q. How do you know that cracking down on illegals
                                                                   something that would combat illegal voting and illegals
and registration was not a purpose of Senate Bill 14?
                                                                  from voting and participating in elections?
  A. It was never -- I only know what I know from my
                                                                     A. I'm sure there are instances -- what I recall
                                                               is statements to combat ineligible voters. And it's
conversations with senators and staff and what I
witnessed publicly, and at no time did I see or witness
                                                                  possible that noncitizens were listed as part of those,
any of the above-mentioned people talk about immigration
                                                                   that group, but I can't remember specific instances now.
or illegal or any of the other similar rhetoric as the
                                                                     Q. If there were some supporters of SB 14 who
purpose of the bill.
                                                                   thought it would go after combating illegals and
  Q. Is it fair to say that there were some groups
                                                                   noncitizens voting, and that was a faction who supported
                                                                                                                      204
```

202

- like the Texas Conservative Coalition who believed that
- Senate Bill 14 would further the purpose of cracking
- down on noncitizens voting?
- A. I guess, yes, there's groups who interpret the **bill all manner of ways.**
- Q. And you just testified that you thought a more responsible way was to discuss it in terms of, as you
- mention in the e-mail, as it relates to voting. Why
- would it be irresponsible to talk about Senate Bill 14
- cracking down on illegals or noncitizens voting?
 - A. Well, it's just inaccurate for one. Again, I
- think as I said here, that was not my understanding of
- the bill's purpose or intent. So to the extent it's
- characterized as the intent, that's inaccurate. And
- again, we all know that there's inflammatory language
- used by parties on both sides. And certainly, the term
- illegal and other terms used by people in and around the
- Capitol are offensive to others. And to the extent we
- could avoid inflammatory rhetoric, that's always my
- - Q. And why were you concerned with the possibility
- that inflammatory rhetoric, as you called it, would be
- used in the SB 14?
- A. There was inflammatory rhetoric on the floor of
- the Senate between senators, so of course there was from

- SB 14, why wouldn't you let that message continue in the public domain?
- A. Assuming that we're talking about people who
- are not citizens of Texas, I think it's fair to say we
- should not allow noncitizens of Texas to vote in Texas
- elections. That is part of the intent of SB 14. But as
- I said, the group of ineligible voters is much larger
- than that.
- To the extent you want to talk about people from -- not -- that are not citizens of Texas
- voting in Texas elections and that being a problem, that
- seems totally fair to me.
- Q. But here in this e-mail in 168, you were
- concerned about talk about illegals. Who were you
 - referring to when you said illegals?
- A. I think I -- it appears I was quoting from the
- document, and I'm also referring -- suggesting that
- there's not a discussion about registration, because
- neither of those things are the point of this bill.
- Q. But by illegals, were you referring to persons
- who were not U.S. citizens?
- A. I don't know. I don't know. Again, I think my
- impression is that I was quoting from the document, and
- so I'm not sure what illegals referred to. Yes,
- generally speaking, I think people who use the term

might go.

Q. Were you responsible for that outline?

or if this is me passing a message, but this is an

A. I honestly can't remember if these are my ideas

6/17/2014

52 (Pages 205 to 208)

```
205
                                                                                                                       207
 refer to people who are not United States citizens.
                                                                     e-mail from me.
     Q. Did you have any concern or was any of your
                                                                       Q. Who else would have developed this plan besides
   motivation in writing the e-mail at Exhibit 168 based on
                                                                    vou?
   concern that talk about illegals could be construed as
                                                                       A. Senator Fraser and his staff, any of the
 <sup>5</sup> racially discriminatory?
                                                                     senators listed here, perhaps Blaine Brunson or Julia
      A. I don't know if that was a specific concern of
                                                                     Rathgeber.
   mine. I think the concern, again, was that people
                                                                       Q. But is it more likely that it came from your
   accurately framed the bill about what the bill actually
                                                                     office given that you were the point person for the
   did and not what one line of one talking -- one, you
                                                                     elections and voting issues?
   know, document of talking points from an outside group
                                                                       A. It's unlikely I would have done all this
                                                                     without significant input from the bill sponsor and the
   said it might be about, but that it'd be based on what
   the senators actually said and the sponsors of the bill
                                                                     senators listed. It's not my place to tell senators
   actually said.
                                                                     what they're going to be doing during debate of a bill.
     Q. And you -- so the purpose of the e-mail was to
                                                                       Q. But was it your role to kind of organize,
bring it back to the public discussion about the
                                                                     coordinate and communicate the plan to others?
                                                                 16
   purposes of the bill and not as framed by groups such as
                                                                       A. At least to these people, that seems fair.
                                                                       Q. Do you see that under "floor tasks" in the
   the Travis Conservative Coalition?
      A. Again, I can't specifically recall what I was
                                                                     parentheses, you urge senators to emphasize the
   thinking at the time that I got this, but that sounds
                                                                     detection and deterrence of fraud and protect public
   roughly correct.
                                                                     confidence in elections?
      Q. And what was the purpose of kind of reframing
                                                                       A. Yes.
                                                                       Q. Why did you stress the need for senators to
   the debate and keeping it on the public purposes of
   Senate Bill 14?
                                                                     emphasize those points?
      A. I don't know. I mean, I just -- I was just
                                                                       A. Because that was the goal of the bill as I
                                                                     understood it.
   responding to the document that was sent to me.
                                                                                                                       208
                                                      206
 1
           MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this?
                                                                       O. Were you concerned that they may -- they might
                                                                     say other things on the floor of the senate about other
           (Exhibit 170 marked for identification.)
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
                                                                     reasons for SB 14 being considered?
   been marked as 170, which is Texas 00081575. Do you
                                                                       A. I -- even if I had concerns about a senator --
   recognize this document?
                                                                     what a senator might say, there's no stopping a senator
                                                                     who wants to say something. But yeah, to the extent
     A. Looks like an e-mail from myself to various
   Senate staffers and my chief of staff and policy
                                                                     that senators were looking for direction, I think this
   director laying out, quote, the plan for Tuesday, which
                                                                     was an attempt to remind people what the point of this
   I assume would have been floor debate and the Committee
                                                                 10
   of the Whole. And it lays out invited witnesses,
                                                                       Q. And again, as with the previous exhibit, were
   certain roles different senators would play, some other
                                                                     you concerned that there might on the Senate floor be
items.
                                                                     expressions of support for Senate Bill 14 as a basis of
     O. Who was Katie Ogden?
                                                                     cracking down on illegal non-U.S. citizens in this
     A. Katie Ogden worked for Senator Wentworth, I
                                                                     country?
                                                                 15
   believe, as chief of staff.
                                                                       A. I don't know that I was concerned about it.
     Q. Is it fair to say that this e-mail is sort of
                                                                     again, because I don't recall that I had heard it from
saying that plan for testimony and how consideration of
                                                                     many senators or their staff. So I don't -- I don't
   the bill would occur?
                                                                     think I would say it was a concern of mine.
     A. To the extent you can have a plan and execute
                                                                 19
                                                                       Q. So if detecting and deterring fraud and
   it on the floor of the Senate, I suppose it is an
                                                                     protecting public confidence was the sole purposes to
   attempt to -- at best, it's an outline of how things
                                                                     SB 14, why were you having to remind staffers to let
```

22

23

bill? 24

their bosses know that these were the purposes of the

A. One, I would say it wasn't necessarily the sole

purpose, but it's in my estimation the main purpose.

6/17/2014

(Pages 209 to 212)

```
211
                                                       209
                                                                        Q. But can you imagine, sitting here today, that
   But more importantly, I think senators have hundreds and
   hundreds and hundreds of bills that they consider, and
                                                                     there could have been a less restrictive bill that could
   while this is a very important bill, there were lots of
                                                                     have accomplished that same objective of SB 14?
   very important bills and items before the senators
                                                                             MS. HALPERN: Objection, relevance.
                                                                        Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
   during that session. Plus, their day jobs, plus their
   family lives, there's a lot going on. And so we do this
                                                                        A. There would -- there could have been a less
   for all sorts of bills, not just this bill, reminding
                                                                      restrictive bill. I am not clear that that would have
   senators what the bill does and how it might be
                                                                      been adequately secure or resulted in adequately secure
   discussed and so forth.
10
           MS. WESTFALL: We're going to stop the
                                                                        Q. Was there any discussion in the Senate of how
11
                                                                     to accomplish the goals of photo ID, generally,
   highly confidential designation right now.
12
           MS. HALPERN: How long have we been going
                                                                      requirements by less restrictive means?
13
   since the last break? I lost track of where we are.
                                                                        A. Yes. I think a lot of the debate in the
14
                                                                      Senate, and from what I saw at the House, there was that
           MR. WHITLEY: 45 minutes.
15
           MS. WESTFALL: Okay. Okay to proceed? Do
                                                                      debate. Certainly opponents of the bill had a lot of
16
                                                                      suggested amendments, some of which were adopted and a
   you want to go off the record and have him calculate it
   or do you want to take a break or do you want to --
                                                                      lot of which were not. So yes, there was discussion
18
           MS. HALPERN: Yeah, I'd like a five-minute
                                                                      about that.
19
   break.
                                                                        Q. Which ones were adopted to make the bill less
20
                                                                  20
           MS. WESTFALL: Okay. That's fine.
                                                                     restrictive?
21
           (Recess from 3:33 to 3:45 p.m.)
                                                                        A. I'll have to look to be sure. In the Senate?
22
           (Exhibit 171 marked for identification.)
                                                                        Q. In the Senate.
23
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
                                                                        A. Two I can think of, off the top of my head, I
24
   been marked 171. Do you recognize this document?
                                                                      think the disability exception and the addition of CHLs
                                                                      as acceptable ID. There may have been others. Maybe --
     A. It looks like the legislative history of Senate
                                                       210
                                                                                                                          212
 <sup>1</sup> Bill 14.
                                                                   if I could just a second look at the bill. My memory is
                                                                     that the language in the bill referring to recently
      Q. Right. Are you aware that Senator Fraser
   answered "I am not advised throughout the debate on
                                                                      expired IDs was a product of a floor amendment from a
   Senate Bill 14"?
                                                                      minority member. Without going through every individual
                                                                      amendment, those are three examples I can think of.
      A. I remember that he gave that answer to some
                                                                        Q. Are you aware of whether Mr. Dewhurst had any
   questions.
                                                                      nonpublic conversations with other members or staff
      Q. Did you know in advance that he was going to
   take that approach, in terms of answering questions,
                                                                      about amendments to SB 14?
   during the consideration of SB 14 in Committee of the
                                                                        A. I'm not aware of any conversations.
10
                                                                  10
   Whole?
                                                                        Q. Were you part of any of those conversations
11
                                                                      with Mr. Dewhurst and other members about amendments?
                                                                  12
12
                                                                             MS. HALPERN: Objection, asked and
      Q. Did anyone know he was going to have those
13
                                                                  13
   answers?
                                                                      answered.
                                                                  14
      A. I don't know.
                                                                        A. Yeah. I'm not aware.
                                                                  15
15
      Q. In advance? Was Senator Fraser instructed by
                                                                            (By Ms. Westfall) You can answer.
                                                                  16
16
   anybody to answer in that manner?
                                                                             Were you on the Senate floor when SB 14
17
                                                                  17
           MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for
                                                                      was being considered by the Committee of the Whole?
18
                                                                  18
19
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                  19
                                                                        Q. During for consideration, did Senator Williams
                                                                      ask Ann McGeehan to conduct additional analysis of which
      A. Not that I know of.
                                                                      registered voters did not have driver licenses?
      Q. Was SB 14 the least restrictive option to
   achieve the goal of preventing voter fraud?
                                                                        A. I don't recall. I believe Senator Williams was
      A. I don't know. I mean, I suppose it could have
                                                                      chair of Transportation at the time, so he would likely
                                                                      have had an interest in issues related to DPS-issued
```

identification, but I don't recall that specific

been more or less restrictive, but I'm not sure how that

would have affected the security of the elections.

6/17/2014

54 (Pages 213 to 216)

```
213
                                                                                                                        215
                                                                  results prior to today, even if you hadn't seen this
   question.
      Q. Were you ever a party to conversations with the
                                                                    particular set of e-mails?
   Office of the Secretary of State's concerning analysis
                                                                       A. I can't recall. Again, it's possible that Ann
   of voters without a driver license?
                                                                  or the Secretary of State's Office had some of these
                                                                    numbers in previous meetings I had with them, but I
      A. Again, it's possible. I think I mentioned it
   earlier in my deposition. I recall a meeting with Ann
                                                                    don't recall specific instances of that.
   McGeehan. I think it involved how people voted or
                                                                       Q. You were involved in preparation of Defendants'
   whether those people, voters had identification
                                                                    interrogatory responses to the United States
   typically. But I cannot remember the specifics of that
                                                                     interrogatory requests in this action; is that correct?
                                                                       A. Yes, I believe I was.
   conversation.
      Q. Do you recall whether that conversation was
                                                                       Q. And as part of those responses, did you provide
12
   after the Senate considered SB 14 or before?
                                                                    information about occasions on which analysis of which
13
                                                                     voters have state-issued forms of ID had been conducted?
      A. I don't recall.
14
            MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this?
                                                                       A. I know I assisted with the interrogatories to
15
            (Exhibit 172 marked for identification.)
                                                                     the extent they requested documents or information from
      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
                                                                    my -- from the Lieutenant Governor's Office, and I can't
   been marked as 172. Could you take a look at this
                                                                    remember if what you described would have been a
   document and let me know when you've had a chance to
                                                                     response to that or not.
                                                                 19
   review it.
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Could you please mark this?
                                                                 20
      A. It looks like a chain of e-mails among
                                                                            (Exhibit 173 marked for identification.)
   Secretary of State staff regarding the number of
                                                                       Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You have been handed what's
   registered voters that have not been issued a driver's
                                                                    been marked as Exhibit 173. Do you recognize this
   license or personal ID card by DPS.
                                                                    document?
                                                                       A. It looks like a copy of the Defendants'
      Q. Have you ever seen this document before today?
                                                                    Objections and Responses to Plaintiffs and Intervenors
      A. I can't recall if I have or not. I can't
                                                      214
                                                                                                                       216
   recall. It seems like it would have -- if it was a
                                                                    First Set of Interrogatories.
   public document, it would have come up in either the
                                                                       Q. Have you seen this document before?
   House or Senate debate, so it's possible I heard
                                                                       A. I'm not sure I've seen this version or the --
   reference to it, but I can't recall if I saw it
                                                                    I'm assuming this is the final version. I think I saw
   specifically.
                                                                    it, but I can't be a hundred percent sure.
           MS. WESTFALL: For the record, Exhibit 172
                                                                       Q. Turning your attention to Page 6, do you see
   is Bates number TX00 107733 through 107735.
                                                                    you are listed?
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Have you ever seen this
                                                                       A. Yes.
   document not in the public debate?
                                                                       Q. And do you see it indicates that you provided
     A. I don't think so, but I can't recall. Again,
                                                                     assistance with responses to interrogatories number 2,
it's -- I know that I met with Ann McGeehan, and I think
                                                                     17, 18, 19?
                                                                 12
                                                                       A. Yes.
12 I talked about issues similar to this, I can't recall if
   this is a response to a question I raised or a question
                                                                       Q. Turning your attention to Page 59, which is
                                                                 ^{14} where the response to Interrogatory 17 is located.
   someone else raised, and I'm not a recipient anywhere on
   here, so I don't remember seeing the document before,
                                                                       A. Uh-huh.
                                                                       Q. Do you see that you contributed responses to
     Q. Do you see the date of this document, the dates
                                                                     Interrogatory 17, 18 -- 17 and 18, which requests
of these e-mails?
                                                                     information about analysis of which voters don't have
     A. The document is undated, but the e-mails are
                                                                    certain forms of ID?
   January 27th, February 1st, and February 1st of 2011.
                                                                       A. Yes.
                                                                 21
     Q. So is it fair to say that these e-mails were
                                                                       Q. Could you describe information that you
   drafted after the Senate consideration of Senate Bill
                                                                     provided to respond to Interrogatory requests 17 and 18?
<sup>23</sup> 14?
                                                                       A. I don't recall that I provided any information.
                                                                    I can't remember that we had anything responsive or not.
     Q. Had you ever heard any of these numbers or
                                                                       Q. Do you believe that the indication on Page 6,
```

6/17/2014

219

220

(Pages 217 to 220)

217

that you provided information for numbers 2, 17, 18, and 19, was in error?

A. I don't believe that. Let me double check. It says the following persons assisted generally in either providing information or preparing responses. I'm not sure which one of those I fall into, but I do remember helping with some of these.

Q. Did you do any drafting, do you recall, for the responses to 17 and 18?

A. I don't recall doing any specific drafting.

Q. Did you provide information?

12 A. I think it's more likely I would have provided any information I had in my -- had available to me.

Q. And as evidenced on the face of the responses to 17, which requests information about analysis of voters without state forms of ID, there is no information disclosed about the matching analysis in

Exhibit 172 which you just reviewed, correct?

A. Let me see.

11

19

11

20

20 MS. HALPERN: Counsel, I'm going to object. I want the record to reflect that this witness has not identified as having received Exhibit 172. He's neither to nor from nor cc'd.

24 MS. WESTFALL: I'm asking about interrogatory responses to which Defendants have

documents in our possession, and I don't recall

providing any specific input otherwise to the response.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you have any information about why the analysis included in Exhibit 172 was not listed in this interrogatory response?

A. It doesn't appear to have been sent to any legislator from the face of this document, this e-mail. It looks like internal e-mails by the Secretary of

Q. Do you have any information about why -- is it your understanding the Secretary of State is a defendant 12 in this action?

13 A. I'm not sure that's correct, but I will take your word for it.

O. I will represent to you --

A. Thank you.

15

16

Q. -- because the caption is condensed, the

Secretary of State is a defendant in this action.

19 MS. HALPERN: I'm going to object to your question, Counsel, because it calls for speculation on 21 the part of this witness, since he is not a defendant and obviously don't know.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.

24 A. What was the question?

Q. Do you know why analysis in 172 was not

218

indicated he has participated in.

MS. HALPERN: Well, I understand that, and I think you're mischaracterizing the interrogatory as well. Certainly, this Exhibit 172 doesn't have anything about demographic characteristics in it. At best, it has numbers. And I, frankly, don't understand the exhibit to the extent that the first row in each query, which is labeled Number of Voters With No -- presumably, that means driver's license or ID number -- that number is the sum of the two rows below it, numbers that did

not match and numbers that did match. 12 MS. WESTFALL: Okay. Well, you're not here to testify, but I appreciate your comments on the

15 MS. HALPERN: Well, I just don't want you mischaracterizing his role in the interrogatory responses, asking about number or demographic characteristics, when this aide doesn't do either. He 19 didn't see the document.

MS. WESTFALL: Well, you're not -- you're not here to testify about this document, so I'm going to move to strike those comments.

A. So to the extent my office was asked about whether we possessed documents described by interrogatory 17 and 18, I don't think we had any included in the response to the Interrogatory 17 and 18?

A. I do not know. I know I did not provide it

because I do not possess it.

MS. WESTFALL: Could you please mark this? (Exhibit 174 marked for identification.)

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's

been marked as Exhibit 174. Do you recognize this document?

A. It appears to be the Senate Journal entry

from -- or at least part of Wednesday, January 26, 2011.

Q. Did the Lieutenant Governor circulate to the

Republican caucus written recommendations on how to vote

on certain amendments?

A. Not that I'm aware.

O. Ever?

15

A. Not that I'm aware. And as a practical matter,

from my experience, generally on the floor of the

Senate, which was every day in recent sessions,

amendments are not generally known until the senator

submits it, which could be seconds before they are

considered. So as a practical matter, I don't think

there would have been time to submit written positions

on how to vote on amendments.

Q. I direct your attention to Page 137 of this

Senate Journal.

6/17/2014

56 (Pages 221 to 224)

```
223
                                                     221
     A. All right.
                                                                     Q. But at the time Senate Bill 14 was adopted by
                                                                the Legislature, that was not the case, correct?
     Q. Do you see that it lists a floor amendment
   offered by Senator Duncan --
                                                                    A. Correct.
                                                                     Q. Would adopting this floor amendment Number 12
     A. Yes.
     Q. -- related to indigent voters?
                                                                <sup>5</sup> have interfered with the effectiveness of the bill?
     A. Yes.
                                                                     A. Effectiveness is pretty broad. It would have
     Q. Would this amendment have required the counting
                                                                  been a costlier bill. It would have potentially been a
<sup>8</sup> of provisional ballots of individuals, voters who attest
                                                                  larger burden on counties or other agencies. I'm not
   they are indigent and do not have ID?
                                                                   sure what other adverse effects might have resulted.
     A. If the person executed an affidavit stating
                                                               10 I'm not sure it would have affected the security of
   that they were indigent or had a religious objection or
                                                                   elections, but I can't say that it wouldn't undermine
                                                               12
   were not otherwise challenged, then it looks like, yes,
                                                                   the effectiveness of the bill as a whole.
                                                               13
   that that provisional ballot would have been counted.
                                                                     Q. Given that you were aware of the cost of
     Q. This amendment was adopted by the Senate, was
                                                                   obtaining a birth certificate and you circulated that
15
                                                                   memo that you testified about earlier today, why did the
     A. I don't have the vote on that.
                                                                  Legislature not adopt Amendment Number 12?
17
     Q. Sir, does it indicate, on Page 138, the vote?
                                                                     A. I can't recall. I don't know.
     A. I'm sorry. Yes.
                                                                     Q. Turning your attention to Page 121, do you see
                                                               there is an amendment that was offered by Senator Van de
     Q. Was it adopted by the Senate?
     A. Yes.
                                                               Putte?
     Q. Was this provision included in the final
                                                                     A. I do.
                                                                     Q. And this would have substituted -- well, if you
   version of SB 14 that's signed into law?
                                                               could review this amendment and let me know when you've
     A. I do not believe it was.
     Q. Had this been adopted in the final version of
                                                                  had a chance.
the bill signed into law, would it have reduced the
                                                                     A. (Reviewing document.) Okay.
                                                     222
                                                                                                                    224
burden on poor voters?
                                                                    Q. Would this amendment, in essence, have provided
     A. I think it would -- would it have reduced the
                                                                the same forms of ID that were part of SB 362?
   burden on poor voters if this had been adopted? It's
                                                                     A. It looks to be very similar to 362. One photo
                                                                  or two nonphoto, which, again, was, at the time, opposed
   possible.
     Q. Are poor voters disproportionately minority?
                                                                  by every Democrat that I recall.
     A. I don't know that to be true, but I suspect
                                                                     Q. But in answer to my question, it was very
                                                                  similar to Senate Bill 362?
   that to be true.
     Q. May I direct your attention to Page 118 of
                                                                     A. It is similar.
   Exhibit 174.
                                                                     Q. In terms of the ID. And this amendment was not
     A. Okay.
                                                                   adopted by the Senate, correct?
     Q. Do you see that there's a floor amendment
                                                                     A. It was not.
Number 12 offered by Senator Davis to prohibit state
                                                               12
                                                                     Q. Do you know why the Legislature didn't adopt
   agencies from charging fees for the issuance of
                                                                  this amendment?
   acceptable forms of photo ID under Senate Bill 14 or for
                                                                     A. I can't recall the debate, so no, I don't know.
                                                               15
   underlying documentation --
                                                                     Q. Turning your attention to Page 123, which is
     A. Yes.
                                                                   something you testified about earlier, the Floor
     Q. -- to get those forms of ID?
                                                               17
                                                                   Amendment Number 18 concerning concealed handgun
                                                               18
     A. Yes.
                                                                   licenses?
     Q. Was this amendment adopted by the Senate?
                                                               19
                                                                     A. Yes.
     A. No.
                                                                     Q. Do you see that that amendment was adopted?
                                                               21
     Q. Had this been adopted, would this have reduced
                                                                     A. Unanimously, yes.
   the burden on poor voters?
                                                               22
                                                                     Q. Do you know why that was adopted?
                                                               23
     A. It is possible, although, again, today, I think
                                                                     A. I can't recall, no. I don't know.
   the charge for a birth certificate is three dollars or
                                                               24
                                                                     Q. And do you know whether other amendments to
   zero dollars depending on the county.
                                                                  allow the use of Medicare cards and student IDs were
```

6/17/2014

227

(Pages 225 to 228)

225

also offered?

A. Do I know why?

Q. No. Do you know -- are you aware that there were other amendments to include Medicare cards and student ID cards that were offered on the Senate floor?

Q. And were those amendments adopted by the Senate?

A. No.

13

15

Q. Are you aware of any facts or basis for

including concealed handguns as an acceptable form of

ID, but not Medicare cards or student ID cards?

A. Well, from my own knowledge, I would -- I know that the concealed handgun licenses are issued by DPS, which also issues driver licenses and election ID cards and personal identification cards. I know they have personal -- identifying information and expiration dates on their face. Medicare cards, I'm honestly not sure what those look like. I'm not sure if they include expiration dates or other identifying information. Students IDs, I've talked about before. I

21 think even if as in the proposed amendment in the Senate, you say accredited public university in Texas, that's still a very, very large pool of potential identifications, which may or may not have security

used in other areas, looking at the text of Senator

Ellis's amendment, it required an annual report, which

would already be unusual in the legislatures, and we meet every other year, and a list of seven items that

would have to be included in that annual report,

including the number of residents eligible to vote, the

average wait time to obtain certain types of documents. So yeah, I think, assuming the Secretary

of State could even determine these numbers, they seem like a -- it would be pretty time consuming to get all seven of these items produced on an annual basis.

12 Q. Was there any concern that the data gathered would show a discriminatory impact of Senate Bill 14 on minority voters?

A. I'm not aware of any such concern.

MS. WESTFALL: Could you please mark this? (Exhibit 175 marked for identification.)

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's

been marked as Exhibit 175. Did you recognize this document?

A. It looks like a press release by the Lieutenant Governor.

Q. Did you see a draft of this before it was 24

A. I don't recall if I did or not.

226

elements or expiration dates or any other number of identifying characteristics.

Q. Were there any forms of ID issued by DPS that were -- are not acceptable photo IDs under Senate Bill 14?

A. I'm not aware of any.

Q. Would you turn your attention to 130. Do you see that Senator Ellis offered a Floor Amendment Number 130?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Pertaining to the collection of data?

12

13 Q. And requiring the Secretary of State to conduct 14 studies related to eligible voters?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And this amendment was rejected, correct?

17

18 Q. This was not included in the final version of

Senate Bill 14 signed about the Governor; is that right?

A. Correct.

21 Q. Had Floor Amendment Number 30 been adopted,

would it have interfered with the effectiveness of

Senate Bill 14?

A. Yes, to the extent it required a large devotion of resources by the Secretary of State that might be

Q. Did you write this?

A. No.

15

16

17

O. Did you advise Mike Walz, who is listed as a

contact here, about the contents of this release?

A. It is possible, but I do not recall seeing this or advising on this.

Q. Do you see that in the second paragraph, it states, "A voter ID will ensure that only U.S. citizens who are legally eligible vote in Texas elections"?

A. Yes.

11 Q. Why does this press release reference a need to ensure only U.S. citizens are participating in

elections?

10

A. Why does it reference that? I don't know. I 15 mean, the bill does ensure that.

Q. Doesn't it seem that this message about SB 14 seems a bit in conflict with what you had been recommending senators to say about the bill?

19 A. Well, Lieutenant Governor is not a senator or the sponsor. I don't think it conflicts with that necessarily. I think my e-mail that you referenced earlier was warning about using certain types of terms. They're talking about certain subjects that were not a

23 matter covered by the bill.

Q. So you see no conflict between the message

228

6/17/2014

58 (Pages 229 to 232)

```
229
                                                                                                                      231
 <sup>1</sup> about Voter ID in Exhibit 175 and the purposes of the
                                                                     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you recognize this
<sup>2</sup> bill as you saw them?
                                                                    document?
      A. I think it's a more narrow interpretation of
                                                                      A. Yes.
   the bill than -- it doesn't include everything the bill
                                                                      O. What is it?
                                                                      A. It looks like an e-mail from myself to Senate
   covers, so it's more narrow than I might personally
   characterize it.
                                                                    staffers, some Senate staffers, with an attached summary
     Q. Why was there a need for ensuring that only
                                                                    of SB 14 as it passed the Senate.
8 U.S. citizens vote in Texas elections?
                                                                        MS. WESTFALL: For the record, Exhibit 176
     A. I don't know. I don't know why.
                                                                   is Texas 00034469 through Texas TX 00034471.
10
      Q. Was there any factual basis for non-U.S.
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Did you draft the attachment
                                                                to Exhibit 176?
   citizens participating in elections at the time and they
   need to be stamped out by the Legislature?
                                                                      A. I think I probably did.
13
                                                                      Q. And the attachment is titled Voter ID Bill
      A. Again, I think non-U.S. citizens or non-Texas
                                                                Summary, correct?
   citizens are a subset of a larger class of ineligible
15
                                                                      A. Correct.
   voters who would hopefully be deterred from trying to
                                                                16
                                                                      Q. Who was the intended audience of this bill
   cast fraudulent votes.
      Q. This press release references in particular
   U.S. citizens and ensuring that only U.S. citizens are
                                                                      A. I assume the people on the e-mail that I sent
                                                                   it to.
   participating in elections in Texas, correct?
     A. Correct.
                                                                      Q. Was it solely for purposes of advising these
     Q. Were there any facts, that you're aware of at
                                                                    staff people, or was it intended for a broader audience?
   the time, that non-U.S. citizens were participating in
                                                                      A. It's possible it was intended for people on the
                                                                Lieutenant Governor's staff, as well as the recipients
   Texas elections?
     A. I can't recall specific examples.
                                                                    of this e-mail.
25
                                                                      Q. Did you circulate this summary to anybody else
      Q. And was there a lack of public confidence in
                                                      230
                                                                                                                      232
 <sup>1</sup> the election process as a result of noncitizens
                                                                 besides the recipients on the first page of Exhibit 176?
   participating in the elections?
                                                                      A. I don't recall whether I did or not.
      A. Again, I think it was my impression -- it is my
                                                                      O. Was this summary reviewed and approved by
   impression that voters in Texas, citizens in Texas saw
                                                                    anyone in your office before it went out?
                                                                      A. Probably not, but I can't be sure.
   room for improvement, specifically in the form of photo
   ID, as evidenced by public opinion polls, among all
                                                                      Q. Did Lieutenant Governor Dewhurst see this
   voters, minority voters, and subsets of minority voters.
                                                                    summary?
          MS. WESTFALL: I would like to designate
                                                                      A. I can't recall. It's possible.
   this now as highly confidential.
                                                                      Q. Do you see it was dated January 27th, 2011?
           (Exhibit 176 marked for identification.)
                                                                      A. The e-mail is dated January 27th, 2011, yes.
                                                                      Q. Was this e-mail drafted after the Senate had
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You've been handed what's
   been marked as 176. Do you recognize this document?
                                                                    adopted Senate Bill 14?
          MS. HALPERN: And just before he answers
                                                                      A. It appears that yes, it was.
                                                                      Q. Do you see that under the Bill Summary, the
   that, and again, I wasn't involved in that process. But
   to the extent that this document has been marked as
                                                                    first sentence characterizes SB 14 as the strictest
                                                                    photo ID bill in the country?
   highly confidential, I think it's incumbent on me to
   enter a running objection to questions about this
                                                                      A. Yes, arguably the strictest photo ID bill.
   document to the extent that whatever privileges were
                                                                      Q. What was your assessment based on?
  asserted by the person who wrote this document are
                                                                      A. The comparison of Texas requirements to states
   obliterated by your asking questions about it.
                                                                     that had other photo ID requirements.
          MS. WESTFALL: I take strong objection to
                                                                      Q. What made it -- what particular facets of the
   the word "obliterated," Counsel. But your objection is
                                                                    bill made it the strictest in the country?
   on the record. And this is designated as highly
                                                                      A. I assume it was related to the forms of
  confidential pursuant to the consent protective order
                                                                    acceptable ID. It could also have been related to
ECF 105.
                                                                    criminal penalties associated with fraudulent election
```

6/17/2014

235

236

(Pages 233 to 236)

233

activity.

Q. Anything else?

A. Without looking at it in my comparison, I'm not sure offhand.

Q. Do you believe it was the intent of the Texas Legislature to enact the strictest photo ID law in the

A. I believe it was the intent of the Legislature to enact a photo ID law that was successful in securing the integrity of elections. But I'm not sure they -- I don't think they did it to get ahead of what other states were doing or not doing.

13 Q. Do you see that in the first paragraph, you predict that it will be upheld under Section 5, Voting 15 Rights Act Review?

16 A. I do see that.

Q. Why did you in this summary, right after the bill was passed by the Senate, opine that it will be preclearance, having only days before expressed grave doubts about its state under Section 5?

A. Well, I think there's a different bill, and so given the addition of additional acceptable photo IDs and blanket exceptions for certain classes of voters and other provisions related to availability of identification -- election identification cards and

voters.

Q. In terms of what was passed in the Senate, did

the provision excluding voters over 70, was that

included in the bill signed into law?

A. I do not believe it was. Q. Was the exemption for SB 14, by presenting a certificate related to disability, passed into law?

A. I believe it was.

Q. Are you -- are you -- do you believe that it was -- the voter had to obtain documentation from the

Social Security Administration or Veterans

Administration in the version that was enacted?

13 A. For the disability exception? I cannot remember the specific documentation required. I'd have to look it up. I can if you'd like.

Q. Was the Senate -- do you recall, was the Senate version -- did the Senate version have a provision where a person with a disability could obtain a certificate or documentation from a physician to be exempt?

A. I can't recall that except by looking at this summary, that I presumably prepared. It says that a voter who is disabled and has provided a physician certification of that disability to the registrar may get a certain type of registration card.

Q. And was that provision part of the bill that

234

was signed into law?

A. I can't remember the exact language in the

Q. Was something more restrictive related to just the Social Security Administration and the Veterans Administration signed into law? MS. HALPERN: Object to the form.

A. I mean, it's possible. I can look at the bill.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Please.

A. Yes. There is different language. And my guess is, it was made to conform with some standardized language regarding a definition of disability.

Q. It had the effect of being more -- providing a narrower class of persons with disabilities relief from the bill, did it not?

A. I can't recall now what the affect was, but I do recall, now that I have the language in front of me, that it was designed to make it parallel to existing definitions of disability elsewhere in Texas law.

Q. Fair to say it's easier to get a note from a doctor than it is to get a document from the Social Security Administration or Veterans Administration?

A. I honestly don't know. I mean, the language here is a physician certification of the disability.

I'm not sure exactly what that entails, and I'm not sure

education.

Q. Were election identification cards included when the Senate passed the bill, or was that in conference committee?

A. A good question. Let me check. It may have been in conference. I can't remember for sure offhand without having a copy of the Senate and engrossed version.

Q. So the basis of your opinion about the bill being likely precleared is based on the exemptions for disability and what other provision?

12 A. Again, the changes made in the Senate after filing included additional forms of acceptable photo ID, exceptions for certain classes of people, including voters over 70, disabled voters, indigent or religious objectors; the fact that the name and ID must be substantially similar to the name on the list as opposed to exactly matching. I can't remember what else. 19

Q. And were those provisions -- did those provisions ensure that there would not be disparate impact on minority voters, or was that simply a lessening of the burden on all voters?

23 A. I think both. Minority voters are included in all voters, so in lessening the burden on all voters would almost certainly reduce the burden on minority

6/17/2014

60 (Pages 237 to 240)

if these documents from the Social Security
Administration or Department of Veterans Affairs are
obtainable online or by mail or in the possession of
people receiving disability benefits anyway.

O. Did you have any knowledge about that process

Q. Did you have any knowledge about that process at the time that SB 14 was enacted by -- passed by the Senate?

A. I'm not sure that I did.

⁹ Q. In the summary, you also reference persons who are indigent --

A. Yes.

Q. -- being exempt from the bill in certain

regards of being able to get a photo ID or not being
able to get a photo ID. That provision was not included
in the bill signed into law, correct?

A. Correct. And I think the answer is because
 voting, election identification certificates free of
 charge were added, which removed the need to exempt
 indigent people up front.

Q. Fair to say that the bill that was signed into law was stricter than the version that the Senate passed?

A. I'm not sure strict is the right word. I mean, there were -- there is different language. They added some things and removed some things. But without a

239

¹ Q. Do you know why it was taken out?

A. I don't.

Q. Were you involved in drafting the EIC provision

that was adopted during the conference?

A. I believe I was.

Q. How did you develop will that language?

A. I believe my intent was to have it parallel

existing statutory or rule language for drivers'

9 licenses, after removing parts that were not relevant.

The goal was to have the cards and the information be

similar to drivers' licenses and issued by the same

agency.

MS. WESTFALL: And I meant to suspend the designation of highly confidential right before I

started asking about the conference committee. I don't

know if it's possible to insert it at this juncture.

Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Did you consider the hours of

operation for driver license offices when you were

developing the EIC provision?

A. I mean, generally, the hours of operation of

DPS offices were debated on the floor of the Senate, so

²² I think, yes, I would have considered it.

Q. Was there any response legislatively to those

concerns raised?

A. Not within the face of this statute, but I'm

238

side-by-side comparison, I wouldn't say strict. And even if I saw them side by side, I'm not sure strict is the right word.

Q. Did the Lieutenant Governor play any role in the conference committee's consideration of Senate Bill 14?

A. I don't know.

Q. Did he appoint the conferee?

A. He did do that.

Q. Was it just the Senate conferees, or did he
 also -- was he also involved in the House conferee side
 of things?

A. The Lieutenant Governor appoints Senate
 conferees to conference committees, so I'm not aware of
 any other involvement in appointees.

One of all bills in the Senate or only certain bills?

A. Any bill that goes to conference committee has conferees appointed by the Lieutenant Governor.

Q. During the conference committee's consideration of SB 14, did the conference committee remove the provision to require that voter education be targeted at low income and minority voters? Are you aware of that?

A. I can't remember when that language was added
 or taken out.

not sure what other legislative actions were taken. And

again, I know as a fact that actions were taken by the

Department of Public Safety.

Q. Was it left to DPS, when the bill was being crafted, as to what the hours of the driver license

offices would be?

A. Yes. DPS sets the hours of their office based on the whole range of factors, including population and

usage and so forth.

Q. And Senate Bill 14 did not direct or influence

in any way where driver licenses offices were located; is that correct?

A. I'd have to check to be sure.

(Reviewing document.) I don't see any

⁵ language doing that.

Q. Did the Legislature, in crafting SB 14, give

any consideration to the availability of driver license

offices via public transit?

A. Again, my recollection is that it was -- that may have been part of the debate on the floor, but I

can't remember any specific language in the face of the

statute addressing that.

Q. During consideration of SB 14, was there any

analysis of cost or steps a voter would need to take to obtain an EIC?

13

14

6/17/2014

61 (Pages 241 to 244)

```
241
                                                                                                                      243
      A. I can't recall.
                                                                   discriminatory purpose, in whole or in part?
      Q. Is it fair to say that Hispanic and African
                                                                      A. I do not believe that it was passed with any
   American senators asserted during the legislative
                                                                    discriminatory purpose, in whole or in part.
   process that Senate Bill 14 would diminish the
                                                                      Q. Was Senate Bill 14 enacted in part to reduce
   participation of Hispanic and African American voters?
                                                                   the participation of Hispanic voters?
      A. I recall that was, ves.
                                                                      A. I do not believe so.
      Q. Do you agree with that assessment?
                                                                      Q. Was SB 14 enacted in part to reduce the
                                                                    participation of African American voters?
      A. No, not necessarily.
      Q. I should say, did you at the time agree with
                                                                      A. I do not believe so. And, in fact, at least on
                                                                    the House side, there were minority members, black and
   that assessment?
      A. No.
                                                                    Hispanic, who voted for the bill.
12
      Q. What was your basis, factual basis at the time
                                                                      Q. At any time since the passage of Senate Bill
13
                                                                    14, have you come to believe that Senate Bill 14 will
   to have skepticism about those assertions?
                                                                    have a disproportionate effect on minority voters as
      A. I would say the entirety of testimony over the
                                                                    compared to Anglo voters?
   course of multiple sessions; the fact that not just in
   Texas, but in no other state, that I was aware of, had
                                                                      A. I have not seen any evidence to convince me of
   even a single minority or other plaintiff come forward
   that was unable to obtain an ID or they already
                                                                      Q. Are you familiar with the opinion of Texas
   possessed an ID, and that was true for minority
                                                                    versus Holder denying judicial preclearance of Senate
                                                                   Bill 14?
   populations, poor populations, and all populations.
21
           So I would guess -- I would say in part,
                                                                     A. I am generally familiar.
                                                                22
   based on the experience of other states and the lack of
                                                                      Q. Did you read the opinion?
                                                                      A. It's been a while.
   people -- even a single person identified as unable to
                                                                24
   obtain identification. And again, the fact that during
                                                                      Q. But yeah?
                                                                      A. Yes, I have read it.
   the multiple sessions of testimony, I was not convinced
                                                      242
                                                                                                                      244
 1 that this would adversely impact any one class of people
                                                                      O. Did the Lieutenant Governor have a reaction to
                                                                    the decision?
      Q. Do you think that it would be problematic if SB
                                                                      A. My memory is that he was disappointed.
   14 made it more difficult for Hispanic and African
                                                                      O. How did the Senate on the whole react?
   American voters to participate in elections, even if it
                                                                           MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for
   didn't wholly disenfranchise them?
                                                                    speculation.
          MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for a legal
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                      A. Public reactions from individual to senators
   conclusion.
     Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You may answer.
                                                                10
     A. Would it be problematic if SB 14 adversely
                                                                      Q. How did -- go ahead.
                                                                11
                                                                      A. Some were disappointed and some were pleased, I
   impacted minority populations?
                                                                12
     Q. Made it more burdensome.
                                                                     Q. Did the Lieutenant Governor take any actions to
     A. Made it more burdensome. It would depend on
the extent of that burden. It would be dependant on
                                                                respond to the decision?
   whether it was only minorities that were burdened. It
                                                                      A. I can't remember any specific action.
   would depend on whether there was an intent to burden
                                                                      Q. Did he propose any changes to Senate Bill 14?
   only those minorities. So possibly, just to answer, I
                                                                     A. I can't recall.
                                                                      Q. Did he or any senator urge that amendments to
      Q. At any time since the passage of Senate Bill
                                                                   Senate Bill 14 be made to address any of the concerns
   14, have you come to believe that Senate Bill 14 was
                                                                   raised by the court?
                                                                      A. I can't recall specific suggestions.
   passed with any discriminatory purpose?
```

A. Before I say yes or no, how was it phrased

Q. At any time since the passage of Senate Bill ²⁵ 14, have you come to believe that it was passed with any

again? Do I believe that it was passed --

23

22

-- strike that.

issued?

Q. How many times did the Legislature meet after

When did the decision -- when was it

6/17/2014

62 (Pages 245 to 248)

```
245
                                                                                                                    247
                                                                     Q. Between August -- August 2012 and June 2013?
      A. I can't recall a date.
      Q. Is it -- was it issued around August 2012?
                                                                     A. Well, they wouldn't have been called right
      A. That sounds right.
                                                                before the regular session because there wasn't time.
     Q. How many times did the Legislature meet after
                                                                  And then during the regular session, as I said, I don't
                                                                  recall what specific action or consideration committees
 <sup>5</sup> August 2012?
      A. They would have met in regular session in the
                                                                   gave to it. And then session ended late May, early
   spring of -- winter and spring of 2013, and one or two
                                                                   June, and the Shelby County decision came out late June.
   special sessions after that.
                                                                  So I think no, there was not consideration given through
      Q. Are you aware of any committee hearings held
                                                                  the legislative process.
                                                                     Q. And after the decision in Texas versus Holder,
   related to Voter ID after Texas versus Holder was
                                                               11 Texas held a major election, did it not?
12
                                                               12
     A. It's possible that the issue was addressed
                                                                     A. I think that's right.
                                                               13
                                                                     Q. A presidential federal election in November
   during the regular legislative session, but I also know
                                                               <sup>14</sup> 2012; is that right?
   that courts -- the U.S. Supreme Court's decision
   regarding Section 5 of the Voting Rights Act impacted
                                                                     A. Right.
                                                               16
                                                                     Q. Were there any efforts made on the part of the
   concern over preclearance.
                                                               Legislature to hold hearings, convene task force or
      Q. Do you know when that decision was issued?
18
      A. It was the summer. I forget the date.
                                                                  otherwise examine the administration of the 2012
     Q. Was it issued June 25th, 2013?
                                                                  election?
     A. That sounds -- that sounds right.
                                                                    A. I'm not sure.
                                                               21
     Q. And so for the period from the time that Texas
                                                                    Q. Would you be aware of those had they been?
versus Holder was issued in August 2012 to June 25th,
                                                                    A. I might be aware of them, but be unable to
   2013, were there any committee hearings held related to
                                                                  remember them now. But I don't remember any specific
   Voter ID in the Texas Legislature?
                                                                  efforts by the Legislature to examine the effects.
                                                                          I know there were various news accounts by
      A. I'm not sure on the House side, and I can't
                                                                                                                    248
                                                     246
   recall on the Senate side. But again, I think there was
                                                                   the media. There were comments from county election
   -- I, as an observer, expected a decision soon regarding
                                                                   official in those media reports. I know the Secretary
   the constitutionality of Section 5 of the Voting Rights
                                                                   of State's Office was reviewing the implementation of
   Act, given the animosity that arose out of Senate Bill
                                                                   the program.
   14 and the earlier versions of that; the extreme
                                                                     Q. I just want to make sure we're testifying --
                                                                   you're testifying about the election I'm referring to.
   partisan split on the issue that I don't think anybody
   was in a hurry to get right back into it when there were
                                                                          The election during November 2012, SB 14
                                                                   was not in effect, correct?
   pending U.S. Supreme Court cases on the issue.
     Q. Were any pending -- the Shelby County case,
                                                                     A. Correct.
   that's the case you're referring to?
                                                                     Q. Was there any examination of how that election
                                                               11
     A. Correct.
                                                                   went by the Legislature?
     O. And that did not -- that was not an appeal of
                                                               12
                                                                     A. I'm not clear.
the Texas Voter ID decision, correct?
                                                               13
                                                                     Q. You don't know?
                                                               14
     A. Correct.
                                                                     A. I don't know.
                                                               15
     Q. That was about the constitutionality of the
                                                                     Q. And you would be the person who would likely
formula of coverage under Section IV of the Voting
                                                               <sup>16</sup> know for the Lieutenant Governor, would you not, because
   Rights Act?
                                                                   you handle election issues?
     A. Correct.
                                                               18
                                                                     A. Actually, in November 2012, I had just returned
     Q. As well as Section 5 of the Voting Rights Act,
                                                                   to the Lieutenant Governor's Office, and I was not
                                                                   handling elections of the broad issue when I returned.
                                                               21
     A. By reference, yes.
                                                                     Q. Who was?
                                                               22
     Q. Were any interim session committees convened
                                                                     A. Constance Allison.
                                                               23
during this period to address the issue of Voter ID that
                                                                     Q. Are you aware of any in person voter
                                                               impersonation that occurred in the state of Texas during
   you're aware of?
     A. Between the period -- the end of session and --
                                                               the 2012 presidential election?
```

6/17/2014

63 (Pages 249 to 252) 249 251 A. I am not personally aware of any. believe, other election officials saying there has not Q. Who would be the best person in the state of be noticeable problems, and I can't remember if senators Texas to answer that question? may have been quoted in any of those individuals' A. Individual county law enforcement officials. accounts. Q. Has the Lieutenant Governor or the Legislature Q. Who would be the best person at the state level to answer that question? made any efforts to determine the number of voters who have appeared to vote in person without a qualifying A. I suppose the Secretary of State, possibly the photo ID? Attorney General. But those would only come to the A. I'm not sure there has been a legislative Attorney General if they forwarded by local law effort to do that. enforcement. Q. Are you aware of any in person voter Q. So the answer is no? 12 impersonation that occurred in Texas during any election A. As far as I'm aware, the answer is no. between August 2012 and June 2013? Q. Has the Lieutenant Governor or the Legislature made any effort to determine the number of provisional A. I cannot recall being aware of any. 15 Q. As of June 26th, 2013, Texas started to enforce ballots cast for lack of qualifying photo ID that were not counted? Senate Bill 14, correct? 17 17 A. I am not sure. A. On what date? I'm sorry. 18 18 Q. June 26th, 2013, it started to enforce the law? MS. WESTFALL: I want to take a slight A. I think that's correct. break, and then we're nearing the end for me. Q. After Shelby was issued; is that right? (Recess taken from 4:45 p.m. to 4:57 p.m.) 21 A. That's correct. (Exhibit 177 marked for identification.) 22 Q. Have you or anyone in the Lieutenant Governor's Q. (By Ms. Westfall) I'm going to hand you what's Office played any role the implementation of Senate Bill been marked as 177, and this is highly confidential 14 since June 26th, 2013? 24 another highly confidential document. 25 MS. HALPERN: We're going back to that A. I don't think I can say we played a role in the 250 252 implementation. mode. 177. Q. Have you had communications with DPS other than Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Do you recognize this the communications you testified about earlier this document? Take your time to look at it. morning? MS. WESTFALL: It is, for the record, A. I don't believe I have. LEG00004939 through 4941. Q. Has the Lieutenant Governor attempted to assess A. It looks like e-mails between myself and the impact of Senate Bill 14 on minority voters since representatives from a group called True the Vote. Texas began enforcing Senate Bill 14? Q. (By Ms. Westfall) When did these exchanges MS. HALPERN: I want to remind the witness occur? 10 that he is the general counsel for the Lieutenant A. The first e-mail is August 30, and the last one 11

- Governor, and in that capacity, not to reveal any
- attorney-client confidences.
- A. I am not sure what efforts he has and has not 14 undertaken.
- Q. (By Ms. Westfall) Has the Lieutenant Governor requested that the Secretary of State Office assess the
- impact of Senate Bill 14 on minority voters?
 - A. I'm not aware that he has.
- Q. Has any legislator who supported Senate Bill ²⁰ 14, to your knowledge, made any effort to assess the
- impact of Senate Bill 14 on minority voters?
- A. It's possible. Again, on my behalf, I have
- reviewed news accounts following each of the recent
- elections, statements from Travis County officials,
- election officials and other -- Harris County, I

- is September 16, 2013.
- 12 Q. Were the representatives from True the Vote
 - asking for your assistance?
- 13
 - A. Yes.
- 15 Q. What were they seeking from you?
- A. They were wanting updates on efforts to
- implement voter -- voter -- getting identification to
- voters and related matters, voter registration election 19
- integrity issues.
 - Q. Did this relate to EICs?
 - A. I'm not sure that it related specifically to
- EICs. I think it was more identification in general,
- but certainly, EIC would have been included in that. I
- can review to be sure.
 - Q. Sure. Why don't you take a moment to look and

6/17/2014

65 (Pages 257 to 260)

```
257
                                                                                                                  259
           MR. DUNBAR: Thank you, Ms. Westfall.
                                                                    Q. Sure. That's the March 4th, 2009 e-mail from
                EXAMINATION
                                                                  you to Janice McCoy.
   BY MR. DUNBAR:
                                                                    A. Okav.
      Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Hebert. I'm Kelly Dunbar.
                                                                    Q. And then you found 176?
   As I mentioned before, I represent the Texas League of
                                                                    A. I did.
   Young Voters' Education Fund and Imania Clark as an
                                                                    Q. Okay. And Ms. Westfall asked you some
   individual.
                                                                  questions about these, so I guess I want to start with
           THE REPORTER: I'm sorry, why don't you
                                                                  exhibit -- Exhibit 176. And if you turn to --
9
                                                                          MR. WHITLEY: I'm sorry. That's one of
   move down here.
10
                                                              10
           MR. DUNBAR: Sure.
                                                                  the ones I didn't get. Do you have an extra copy for
11
                                                                  me?
           (Changing seats.)
12
                                                              12
           MS. HALPERN: Just for clarification, I am
                                                                          MS. WESTFALL: Which one is that?
                                                              13
13
   representing this witness and I'm not otherwise part of
                                                                          MR. WHITLEY: 155.
                                                              14
   this lawsuit. Who is your client?
                                                                          THE WITNESS: The summary of SB 14.
15
                                                              15
           MR. DUNBAR: The Texas League of Young
                                                                          MR. DUNBAR: I'm on 176 right now, which I
16
   Voters' Education Fund.
                                                                  do not have an extra copy of.
17
                                                              17
           MS. HALPERN: What is that?
                                                                          MR. WHITLEY: I've got 176. I don't have
18
           MR. DUNBAR: It's a public interest
                                                              18
                                                                  155.
                                                              19
19
   organization in Texas. They're getting deposed tomorrow
                                                                          MR. DUNBAR: Oh, I'm sorry, 155.
20
                                                              20
   by the State, so.
                                                                          MS. HALPERN: What is 155?
21
                                                              21
           MS. HALPERN: You represent voters like
                                                                          MR. DUNBAR: That's the Mr. Hebert e-mail
22
                                                              22
   under 22 or something?
                                                                  to Janice McCoy in March of 2009.
23
                                                              23
           MR. DUNBAR: It's focused on registering
                                                                          MS. HALPERN: Oh, yeah. Let me just see
24
   and issues relating to young voters in the state.
                                                              24
                                                                  if I can find that for you.
25
           MS. HALPERN: Thanks. I appreciate that.
                                                              25
                                                                          (Brief discussion off the record.)
                                                    258
                                                                                                                  260
           MR. DUNBAR: And one individual who is a
                                                                    Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) Okay. And just to be clear,
                                                                  so the record is clear on this point, this is an e-mail
   student.
           MS. HALPERN: Okay.
                                                                  and attachment from you on January 7, 2011, to a group
      Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) Mr. Hebert, good afternoon. I
                                                                  of Senate staffers; is that correct?
   think my introduction is on the record. Just to be
                                                                    A. January 27.
   clear, I assume we will continue the deposition under
                                                                    Q. Yeah, you're correct. Thank you for the
   kind of the same ground rules and understanding that
                                                                  clarification.
   Ms. Westfall provided you now early this morning. Is
                                                                    A. Uh-huh.
   that acceptable to you?
                                                                    Q. And on the first page after the cover e-mail, I
10
     A. Yes.
                                                                  believe you answered this question for Ms. Westfall
11
      Q. Great. And I think I'll just start. I had a
                                                                  already. You explained that SB 14 would give Texas
   few questions about some of the highly confidential
                                                                  arguably the strictest voter ID law in the country; is
                                                              13
   e-mails, so would ask that this part be designated as
                                                                  that correct?
   highly confidential and that I'm hopeful we can move off
                                                                    A. That's what this says, yes.
   that and not need to worry about that with respect to
                                                                    Q. And is it fair to describe this attachment as
   the rest of my questions.
16
                                                                  advocating for the strictest photo ID law in the
17
                                                              17
           MR. WHITLEY: Mr. Dunbar, sorry to
                                                                  country?
18
   interrupt. Just to be clear, even though you're asking
                                                                    A. I don't think it's advocating for the strictest
   the questions now, the defendants will assert the same
                                                                  photo ID law in the country. I think it's
   objections as to the highly confidential portions that
                                                                  characterizing it as arguably so, but then the next
   we did while Ms. Westfall was asking the questions.
                                                                  sentence says, also, that I thought it was going to be
22
                                                              22
           MR. DUNBAR: Understood. Thank you.
                                                                  upheld under the constitution and Section 5 of the
23
      Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) And I'd ask that you gather
                                                                  Voting Rights Act.
                                                              24
   Exhibit 176 and Exhibit 155.
                                                                    Q. Right. So is it fair to say by January 27,
      A. Can you tell me what 155 is?
                                                                  2011, it was the position of you or your office that
```

6/17/2014

66 (Pages 261 to 264)

```
261
                                                                                                                        263
 SB 14 should be adopted as it was -- as it was written?
                                                                     supported it.
      A. Yes. The Senate likes no changes from the
                                                                             MS. HALPERN: And let the record reflect
   House as a general rule.
                                                                     that when he says in 2009, this was the bill before the
     Q. But I'm asking about the position of you as a
                                                                     Legislature, the witness is referring to Exhibit 155.
<sup>5</sup> representative of the office of the Lieutenant Governor
                                                                     And when he says in 2011, this was the bill before the
   who were advocating enacting the bill as written; is
                                                                     Legislature, the witness is referring to Exhibit 176.
   that correct?
                                                                       A. And for both of those, when I say the
     A. I think that's fair.
                                                                     Lieutenant Governor supported it, that's based on his
     Q. And again, that would be the strictest photo ID
                                                                     public statements.
   law in the country, correct?
                                                                       Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) So would it be fair to say
     A. The bill as passed by the Senate at the time
                                                                     there was no change in the position of your office from
   was arguably the strictest photo ID law in the country,
                                                                     2009 to 2011 with respect to how strict a photo ID law
                                                                     should be?
     Q. Okay. No, that's helpful. I then wanted to
                                                                       A. I can't speak for the Lieutenant Governor
   turn to Exhibit 155, which is, again, a document that
                                                                     personally, but I can say on my own behalf, there was
                                                                     support for a voter ID bill that improved the security
   we've talked about in the record. This is an e-mail
   from you on March 4, 2009 to Janice McCoy; is that
                                                                     of elections in Texas. And both bills did that to
   correct?
                                                                     varying extents. And again, what was before the
      A. Yes.
                                                                     Legislature in 2009 was supported by my office.
     Q. And on page 1 of this document, which I --
                                                                       Q. So were there any facts that changed from 2009
   again, we've already discussed, you have, "Reasons to
                                                                     to 2011 that in your offices, your view or your office's
   Support SB 362 as Filed," is that correct?
                                                                     view, justified a stricter photo ID measure than had
     A. Correct.
                                                                     been discussed in 2009?
     Q. And would you read into the record, if you
                                                                       A. I'm not aware of facts that drove changes
haven't already, what the first bullet is in support
                                                                     between the bills, but again, I was not -- the
                                                      262
                                                                                                                       264
                                                                  1 Lieutenant Governor was not a sponsor of either bill.
that you've written?
     A. The first bullet reads, "This bill improves
                                                                       Q. Right. And you've testified to that point
   security in the election process but is not as
                                                                    before, and I guess I just want to be clear on that.
   restrictive as Indiana and Georgia. There's less chance
                                                                    That when you say he wasn't the sponsor, you mean in a
   of disenfranchising elderly, poor or minority voters.
                                                                    formal parliamentary sense, the Lieutenant Governor was
     Q. And I believe the record already reflects in
                                                                     not the sponsor of the bill; is that correct?
   answer to this question, apologies if I'm wrong, but you
                                                                       A. Correct. The Lieutenant Governor cannot file
                                                                    bills.
   drafted these sets of bullets; is that correct?
     A. I think I did.
                                                                      Q. But did the Lieutenant Governor, I believe
10
                                                                     you've stated, based on public statements, strongly
     Q. And so I guess my question is: What facts
                                                                    supported voter ID measures; is that correct?
   changed from May -- or excuse me, March 2009 to January
                                                                 12
   2011 that led your office from advocating a least
                                                                      A. That is correct.
                                                                      Q. And that you and your office played a role in
   restrictive version of the law to what you then
                                                                 drafting and implementing various iterations of the bill
   characterize as one of the most restrictive photo ID
15
   laws in the country?
                                                                    between 2009 and 2011, correct?
16
           MS. HALPERN: Objection, compound.
                                                                      A. I wouldn't use the word implemented, but yes,
     Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) You can answer.
                                                                    we were consulted in the process.
18
     A. I think the question, as I understand it, the
                                                                      Q. And you're not aware of any facts that change
   answer is these are different types of documents. One
                                                                    from 2009 to 2011 that would have justified a stricter
                                                                 form of a photo ID law? Is that your testimony?
   is talking points and essentially a sales pitch for
                                                                 21
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Objection, compound, calls
   members to use to get support for the bill. The other
                                                                    for -- misstates prior testimony.
   is a summary of what is in the bill. In 2009, this was
   the bill before the Legislature, and so I believe the
                                                                      Q. (By Ms. Westfall) You can answer.
                                                                      A. I cannot recall specific factual evidence
   Lieutenant Governor supported it. In 2011, this was the
^{\rm 25} \, bill before the Legislature, and the Lieutenant Governor
                                                                 between 2009 and 2011 as evidenced through testimony or
```

6/17/2014

267

268

67 (Pages 265 to 268)

265

- other methods that I was aware of, but it is possible
- there were additional examples of fraud that I'm
- forgetting. It's possible that there was additional
- input from experiences of other states. Beyond those
- things, I'm not sure.
- Q. But sitting here today, you can't recall any
- ⁷ specific instances of additional fraud or examples from
- other states; is that correct?
 - A. I can't recall right now.
- Q. And I'd ask that you take a look at Exhibit
- $^{\mbox{\scriptsize 11}}~$ 166, which again is also highly confidential. And then
- ¹² after we're done talking about this, we can probably
- ¹³ conclude the highly confidential portion. This is the
- $^{\rm 14}~$ January 24, 2011 e-mail chain involving Jonathan
- ¹⁵ Stinson, Wroe Jackson.
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And if you turn to page -- I guess to Texas
- 00265541, the second bullet down, do you see the
- question: "Why is this bill different from the bill you
- filed last session?"
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And can you read -- can you read into the
- record what your answer is?
- A. The question is: "Why is this bill different
- (25) from the bill you filed last session?"

- Q. Okay. And there's a second part of that
- ² sentence then says that there have been two additional
- ³ years to see that voter fraud is still a problem,
- 4 correct?

18

- A. Correct.
- Q. And but again, I believe that you've just
- ⁷ testified that you can't recall any specific examples of
- 8 voter fraud between 2009 and 2011 that would justify a
- 9 stricter voter ID law, correct?
- A. I cannot recall specific examples. I know as
- part of my duties, tracking election legislation, in
- ² general, there were constant examples in the news that
- almost every election of some sort of fraud or another.
- Q. And in general, when you consider these
- instances of fraud, did you draw distinctions between
- the types of fraud that were at issue?
 - A. As a legal matter or as a professional matter?
 - Q. As a policy matter, was it relevant to you
- whether the actual fraud that you perceived to be a
- ²⁰ problem was in-person voter fraud, the type of fraud
- that would be addressed by SB 14?
- A. In assessing whether fraud, in general, was a
- ²³ problem, I didn't make distinctions. In addressing
- $\,^{24}\,\,$ potential legislation in the future to address those
- ⁵ problems, I probably did.

266

- Q. So as long as there was, quote/unquote,
 evidence of voter fraud, you saw that as a rationale for
- ³ SB 14 across the board, correct?
- A. I -- yeah, I do.
- Q. Okay. I think that concludes the highly
- ⁶ confidential portion unless something else comes up.
- SB 14 does include student IDs as an
- ⁸ acceptable form of ID; is that correct?
- A. Correct.
- Q. And prior to SB 14, I believe we've already
- 11 talked about student IDs would have been an acceptable
- form of ID; is that correct?
- ¹³ A. In earlier sessions, in some drafts, student
- ¹⁴ IDs were included, yes.
- ⁵ Q. Sorry. And my question -- my question, I don't
- think was clear. I meant prior to SB -- SB 14 going
- into effect, setting aside prior versions of voter ID
- legislation, a student voter in Texas could use a
- student ID to vote; is that correct?
 - A. I'm actually not sure if that's correct.
- Meaning, in 2009, if a student showed up and their only
- 22 identification was a student ID, could they vote?
 - Q. Right.
- A. I'm not sure that's true.
 - Q. Let me take a look, then, I may be misreading

is: "We have had two additional years to see photo ID working in other states and two additional years to see that voter fraud is still a problem. Only a true photo

And the -- I think is a proposed response

- ID bill can deter and detect fraud at the polls and can
 protect the public's confidence in elections. Plus, I
- believe that photo ID is simpler and less confusing for
- the voters."
- Q. And I believe your prior testimony is that you did not write that response; is that correct?
- A. That's correct.

11

- Q. Would you agree with that response?
- ¹³ A. Seems like a fair response.
- Q. And again, the response references two
- additional years to see photo ID working in other
- states. What did you understand that to mean at the
- time when you saw these bullets?
 A. I can't recall what I thought at the time.
- Looking at it now, I -- it seems evident on its face
- that states that had voter ID had not experienced
 problems, and in fact, had seen increases in voter
- Q. So you would interpret working in that sentenceto mean an actual increase in voter turnout?
 - A. That could be one interpretation of working.

23

6/17/2014

271

272

(Pages 269 to 272)

269

things, so you can help me out here. This would be

Exhibit 150, which is not highly confidential.

MR. WHITLEY: What is that?

MS. HALPERN: 362.

MR. DUNBAR: Yeah, this is 362, right, which has the strike-through of what I took to be existing law. So let me clarify that if I'm wrong.

A. Got it.

12

16

13

Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) Found it. If you look at page 6 of the document, or I guess, for the record, can you tell me what Exhibit 150 is?

A. Exhibit 150 is a draft of Senate Bill 362 at some point in the process.

14 Q. And you see throughout the draft underlining 15 and strike-throughs, correct?

A. Correct.

17 Q. And is it correct to say that underlining 18 represents the additional statutory text?

A. The underlined is the proposed new text, and the struck-through is the existing law.

21 Q. Okay. Then on page 6 of the bill, under the first heading at the top, you see strike-through?

A. Uh-huh.

Q. Beginning with form of identification containing -- that states, "Form of identification

A. I don't recall. I mean, again, there was an

ongoing discussion amongst senators about what forms of

identification are actually reliable, and in the context

of that conversation. I believe it was removed.

Q. You don't recall who first suggested that

students IDs not be an accepted form of voter

identification?

A. I don't recall.

Q. As you recall here today, it was not your

office that proposed the idea?

A. Correct.

12 Q. So it was likely proposed by someone in the

Legislature?

A. Yes.

Q. And did your office have an official position

on the question of whether student IDs should or should

not be included as an acceptable form of ID?

A. I know I was -- I don't think we had an

official position. I have and had concerns about

whether or not student IDs are secure forms of

identification given the problems I've discussed: The

lack of expiration dates, the varying degrees of

security, the different types of institutions and

locations of institutions and technological capability

of institutions and et cetera.

270

containing the person's photograph that establishes the person's identity," correct?

A. Correct.

Q. And to the extent that a student ID had a photograph on it, would that have satisfied the existing law there allowing someone to use a student ID to vote?

A. I suppose it could have. I'm not sure how that's interpreted by election officials.

Q. Okay. So it's your testimony that in considering SB 14 and whether to include student IDs or not, you were not aware of whether student IDs could actually historically have been used to vote?

A. I can't recall if I was aware of it at the time, but, so I'm not sure.

15 Q. Okay. And I believe you -- you answered my first question which may have been unclear, which is the second question I wanted to ask. The prior versions of draft or proposed photo ID legislation that were considered in this relevant time frame did include student IDs as an acceptable form of ID; is that correct? 22

A. That's correct.

Q. And do you recall when the decision was made to drop student IDs as a form of acceptable ID from the bill, from the draft bill?

Q. And did you discuss -- did you have discussions

with legislative staff about whether to include student

IDs?

A. It's possible. I can't recall specific

conversations.

Q. Would you have talked to Janice McCoy about the

issue?

A. Probably.

Q. Would you have talked to -- would there be

others that you likely would have talked to about the

A. I think possibly anyone in these e-mails we've

covered today. Senator -- staffers from Senator

Williams, Senator Duncan, Senator Huffman, senators who

were actively involved in supporting the legislation, as

well as, potentially, again, as I mentioned, I had

interacted with senators and their staffs daily from

both parties, so it's possible I talked to others about

19 it.

Q. And would there be one particular legislative

office that you would say was the strongest proponent of

not including student IDs as a form of acceptable ID?

23 A. I don't recall anyone being particularly

outspoken.

Q. So there was no one that was really that

6/17/2014

276

(Pages 273 to 276)

273

supportive of the idea?

- A. Supportive of the idea of removing --
- A. -- student IDs? No one senator or person stands out to me.
- Q. Okay. And I think you've gotten -- you got into this slightly before in answering a different question, but what was the purpose of excluding student

IDs or the purposes of excluding students IDs as a form

of acceptable identification?

A. I don't know --

MS. HALPERN: Objection, asked and answered.

14 Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) I hadn't asked the question 15 before so you can answer.

A. I don't know the author's intent, because I'm not the author. As I've said, my understanding is and my -- my position is that those forms of ID are inherently less secure and less reliable.

Q. And at the time that SB 14 was being considered, were you aware of any facts or evidence that suggested student IDs had been used for voting fraud in

Texas?

12

13

16

- A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Were you aware of any evidence that student IDs

275

A. Opponents of the bill were concerned that it

would make it harder for students to vote and proponents

disagreed.

Q. And was there any analysis done by proponents

on the question of whether those assertions were

correct?

A. I am not aware.

Q. Was there any discussion about the effect of

excluding student IDs on voting at historically Black

colleges or universities in the state?

A. Was there any analysis?

12 Q. Correct. 13

16

A. I'm not aware.

Q. So there was no assessment on the impact of

excluding student IDs on minority voters?

A. I'm not aware of any analysis.

Q. I believe you mentioned earlier the possibility of student IDs being forged because they're less secure.

Was there any comparison done of the ability or the ease

of forging student IDs versus other forms of accepted

identification?

A. I don't recall of specific studies, but I have

some memory of floor debate or maybe even student IDs were held up as an example to show that, for example,

there was no expiration date on them, that they didn't

274

- 1 had been used for voting fraud anywhere in the country?
- A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Was any analysis done of how many people used students IDs historically in elections to vote?
- A. Not that I recall. I know there was debate about the use of student IDs, and I can't remember if there was an analysis of what percentage of voters used those IDs. I know the document that was presented to me earlier estimated that something along the lines of 95 percent of voters possessed a driver's license, but I
- don't know if there was similar analysis for student 12 **IDs.**
- Q. So you're sitting here today, you're aware of no analysis that was done on the question of the number of -- the number of voters that had historically used --
- excuse me, that had historically used students IDs to
- vote, correct?
 - A. Correct.
- 19 Q. And was there any discussion about the effect of excluding student IDs on voter -- on student voter 21 turnout generally?
- 22 A. Yes. There was debate on the floor about that issue, I recall.
- 24 Q. And what was the nature of that debate on the 25 floor?

- have, you know, backing bar codes or things that might
- indicate it was a formal identification. But I can't
- remember, specifically, studies that might have been done.
- Q. And did your office consider alternatives to
- banning the use of student IDs to address some of the
- problems that you've identified with their potential
- use?
- A. My memory is at different stages of the -- of
- similar legislation over multiple sessions, did have
- different forms of student ID. I think one was all
- student IDs. One was only government-issued student IDs
- in Texas. And I certainly considered it in my head as I

Q. But presumably one alternative to banning the

- was providing input on this legislation.
- use of student IDs while also addressing the concerns
- you've addressed would be for the state to adopt
- guidelines or best practices with respect to
- university's issuance of students IDs, correct?
- A. That could have been done. I'm not sure if
- that would have been effective. And again, there's lot
- of potential alternatives that were not considered or
- adopted.
- Q. So that alternative was simply not considered?
- Is that your testimony?

6/17/2014

279

280

(Pages 277 to 280)

277

- A. I'm not aware that it was considered.
- Q. Were there any other specific alternatives considered to address some of the concerns with the
- secureness of student IDs that you've discussed as
- opposed to simply an outright ban on their use?
- A. I don't believe so. And for my own sake, again, I think the impression was that people who had
- student IDs also had some other form of official photo
- 10 Q. And what was the basis for that assumption?
- 11 A. The entirety of testimony over multiple 12
- 13 Q. Is there any specific testimony you can recall that addressed that subject?
 - A. I can't recall specific testimony.
- 16 Q. But it's your testimony you -- you may recall someone who testified that if you have a student ID,
- you're also likely to have other forms of acceptable ID? A. Again, I think, just today, I can't remember if
- this is jogging my memory or if it's what I've just learned today, but there was an estimate that 95 percent
- of voters have a driver's license. So that would
- confirm that, you know, to the extent students are
- voters, they also have a driver's license, at least in addition to whatever other CHL or passports or other

With respect then to the issue of post

- Crawford, I believe the record already establishes that
- your office at least undertook no analysis of the number
- of registered voters in the state without an acceptable
- ⁵ form of identification under SB 14; is that correct?
- A. I'm not aware of that analysis.
- Q. Do you think that analysis would have been
- helpful in assessing the burden standard that Crawford
- A. I think, again, for my own sake, I can't speak
- for anyone else, that the entirety of the testimony over
- multiple sessions showing the impact on voter turnout in other states with photo ID, including Indiana, as well
- as the absence of any individual who was unable to
- obtain an ID and brought that claim to court, and any
- other state with photo ID was indicative to me that it was not going to be an undue burden.
- Q. Okay. And in engaging in this analysis in the
- wake of Crawford, how did you define a permissible and
- an impermissible burden?
- A. I suppose, ultimately, about -- it was as an
- official manner, can the person obtain an identification and then what hurdles exist to get that identification,
- I'm not sure I can quantify it in any specific way.
- Q. Okay. Well, at several points in the

278

deposition today, I believe you said that you were

- looking at whether there would be any individual that
- would be unable to obtain a form of voter ID. Does that
- accurately summarize your testimony?
- A. That is one thing that I considered was the
- success of plaintiff's in other jurisdictions with photo
- ID requirements.
- Q. So the burden standard you applied in thinking
- about voter identification legislation in the wake of
- Crawford was whether the Texas law would leave any
- 11 voters unable to obtain a form of ID?
 - A. No, that's not the only thing I considered.
- 13 Q. What else did you consider?
- A. Again, what other hurdles might -- what burdens
- might be put upon a person trying to obtain
- identification or cast a vote and do the measures laid
- out in various forms of this legislation address those
- burdens and/or outweigh those burdens?
- Q. Okay. And as a procedural matter, how did you
- go about attempting to identify the hurdles or burdens
- that an individual might face in attempting to get an
- 22 EIC?

12

- 23 A. To get an EIC?
- 24 Q. Correct. To obtain an acceptable form of
- identification.

- Q. And I believe we've already established that
- the Supreme Court's decision in Crawford was decided in
- 2008. Does that sound about right?
 - A. I think that's right.

forms of ID are acceptable.

- Q. And I believe you testified that you -- well, I
- shouldn't characterize your testimony. Did you pay
- close attention to Crawford after 2008?
- 10

15

- Q. And the attempt was, I believe as you put it,
- to attempt to make sure that Texas' photo voter ID law
- would comply with the boundaries established by the
- Supreme Court in Crawford; is that correct?
 - A. I certainly hoped it would.
 - Q. And would it be fair to say you did a
- comprehensive assessment of whether Texas' proposed
- photo ID laws complied with the Supreme Court's decision

15

- MS. HALPERN: Objection, vague.
- A. Yeah, I read Crawford. I've read the various
- stages of the bill and made assessments of whether it might be permissible under Crawford. But obviously,
- there's no way to know for sure until the court rules. Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) And was your analysis of
- Crawford an attempt to -- well, strike that.

of identification?

A. Sure. I mean, I know there was -- and again,

it was presented to me in an exhibit today, there was a specific number of counties that did not at the time 6/17/2014

```
71 (Pages 281 to 284)
                                                      281
                                                                                                                        283
      A. Just looking at the requirements of the
                                                                     have offices located in them. There was discussion
   statute --
                                                                     about the operating hours of those offices that do
           MR. WHITLEY: I object to that question.
                                                                     exist. There was discussion about the percentage of the
   Are we talking about EICs or all the different forms of
                                                                     population that actually lives in these counties that
   identification on election day?
                                                                     don't have offices and whether that is a significant
           MR. DUNBAR: Well, I'm assuming that an
                                                                     number of the population or not. And then there was a
   EIC is the lowest cost option, so I'm ask -- but I'll
                                                                     discussion about what efforts going forward the
   ask the question generally.
                                                                     Secretary of State and DPS and other agencies might
      Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) What you -- you've testified
                                                                     undertake to -- to expand the access to identification.
   or you've just testified that, in thinking about the
                                                                       Q. And again, though, you didn't -- in undertaking
   burden that the law would impose, you thought about the
                                                                     this burden analysis in the wake of Crawford, you didn't
   hurdles that an individual might have to overcome in
                                                                     do an independent study or analyses of the number of
   order to obtain an acceptable form of ID. And I'm
                                                                     voters that would actually be affected by SB 14; is that
   asking, my question is -- and thank you for the
                                                                     correct?
                                                                 15
   clarification. With respect to any of the acceptable
                                                                       A. I did no independent analysis.
                                                                 16
forms of ID, what process did you use to identify those
                                                                             MS. HALPERN: Counsel, how much more do
hurdles?
                                                                     you think you have?
                                                                 18
      A. Again, I just looked at the requirements to
                                                                             MR. DUNBAR: 10 to 15 minutes probably.
                                                                 19
   obtain the forms of identification.
                                                                             MS. HALPERN: How much more time does he
                                                                 20
     Q. So you did no analysis of the actual location,
                                                                     have?
                                                                 21
   locations in the state that a voter would have to go to
                                                                             THE REPORTER: I have to go off the record
                                                                 22
   get -- to acquire one of the acceptable forms of
                                                                     to compute.
                                                                 23
  identification?
                                                                             (Off the record from 5:38 to 5:40 p.m.)
                                                                 24
     A. I believe there was significant discussion
                                                                             MR. DUNBAR: Back on the record. Can you
during the floor debate and the Committee of the Whole
                                                                     repeat the last question?
                                                      282
                                                                                                                       284
   about that topic.
                                                                            (Requested portion read by the court
      Q. But your office's analysis in the wake of
                                                                    reporter.)
   Crawford in analyzing the burden issue, you didn't look
                                                                       Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) And would there be any answer
   into that issue?
                                                                    to that analysis that would change your view of whether
     A. I don't think I did a separate analysis apart
                                                                    SB 14 imposes an undue burden on the exercise of voting
   from the hours of public testimony.
                                                                    rights?
      Q. And so I also take it that means you did no
                                                                            MS. HALPERN: Objection, calls for a legal
   analysis of the hours of operation in the various DPS
                                                                    conclusion.
   locations; is that correct?
                                                                       Q. (By Mr. Dunbar) Go ahead, sir.
     A. I did not do any independent analysis apart
                                                                       A. So if an analysis showed that a significant
                                                                    number of students do not have one of the acceptable
   from the hours of testimony, correct.
12
      Q. And you would agree, wouldn't you, that those
                                                                     forms of ID, including a driver's license, and could not
   factors would be relevant to an assessment of the burden
                                                                    obtain one of those forms of identification, then,
   required with achieving an acceptable form of
                                                                    possibly, that would make me second-guess my conclusion.
15
   identification?
                                                                       Q. My question was a slightly more basic one,
      A. They are relevant. And again, I feel like they
                                                                    which is: If, hypothetically, you had undertaken the
   were adequately addressed in the hours of testimony on
                                                                    analysis of the number of registered voters without an
   this bill over multiple sessions.
                                                                    acceptable form of ID and it turned out to, say, be 20
19
      Q. In any of those hours of testimony, do you
                                                                    percent of the registered voter population, would you
                                                                    find that significant or relevant to the burden
   recall any quantification that was done with respect to
                                                                 21
                                                                    analysis?
   identifying the burdens of acquiring an acceptable form
```

22

23

A. Possibly.

permissibility of SB 14?

Q. But it wouldn't change your view of

A. It would depend on the exact nature of that

1 (Pages 1 to 4)

```
3
                                                                              1
 1
                    IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS
                                                                                             APPEAR ANCES/continued:
                                                                                             FOR THE TEXAS LEAGUE OF YOUNG VOTERS
                            CORPUS CHRISTI DIVISION
                                                                                             PLAINTIFF-INTERVENORS:
         MARC VEASEY, et al.,
                   Plaintiffs.
                                                                                               Ms. Natasha M. Korgaonkar
                                                                                                NAACP LEGAL DEFENSE AND EDUCATIONAL FUND, INC.
                                              CIVIL ACTION NUMBER
                                                                                               40 Rector Street, Fifth Floor
New York, New York 10006
                                                2:13-cv-193(NGR)
         RICK PERRY, et al.,
                                                                                               dross@naacpldf.org
                                                                                               nkorgaonkar@naacpldf.org
                                                                                            and-
                               ORAL DEPOSITION OF
                                                                                        8
                                    KETTH INGRAM
                                                                                                Ms. Lynn Eisenberg
12
13
       APRIL 23, 2014
                                                                                        9
                                                                                                WILMER CUTLER PICKERING HALE & DORR, LLP
      ORAL DEPOSITION OF KEITH INGRAM, produced as a witness at the instance of PLAINTIFF UNITED STATES OF AMERICA and duly sworn, was taken in the above-styled and numbered cause on the 23rd day of April, 2014, from 9:02 a.m. to 6:13 p.m. before TEENA L. HARMON-DAVIS, a Certified Shorthand Reporter in and for the State of Texas, reported by machine shorthand at the offices of Dechert Lip, 300 West Sixth Street, Suite 2010, Austin, Texas, pursuant to the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and/or the provisions stated on the record or attached hereto.
                                                                                               1875 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Washington, DC 20006
                                                                                               lynn.eisenberg@wilmerhale.com
16
                                                                                            FOR THE ORTIZ PLAINTIFFS:
                                                                                       12
19
                                                                                                Mr. Robert W. Doggett
20
21
                                                                                      13
                                                                                               Mr. Jose Garza
                                                                                               TEXAS RIO GRANDE LEGAL AID, INC.
4920 North IH-35
                                                                                      14
                                                                                               Austin, Texas 78751
                                                                                      15
                                                                                               rdoggett@trla.org
jgarza@trla.org
                                                                                      16
                                                                                             FOR THE TEXAS ASSOCIATION OF HISPANIC COUNTY JUDGES AND
                                                                                            COUNTY COMMISSIONERS PLAINTIFF-INTERVENORS:
Mr. Rolando L. Rios
                                                                                      18
                                                                                                ROLANDO L. RIOS & ASSOCIATES, PLLC
                                                                                      19
                                                                                               115 East Travis, Suite 1645
                                                                                                San Antonio, Texas 78205
                                                                                       20
                                                                                               rrios@rolandorioslaw.com
                                                                                             FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
                                                                                               Mr. S. Ronald Keister
Ms. Whitney Deason
                                                                                       22
                                                                                      23
                                                                                               Ms. Lindsey Wolf
OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS
                                                                                               P.O. Box 12548
Austin, Texas 78711
                                                                                       24
                                                                                               ronny.keister@oag.state.tx.us
                                                                              2
                  APPEARANCES
 1
                                                                                        1
                                                                                            APPEARANCES/continued:
                                                                                                Mr. Wroe Jackson
      FOR PLAINTIFF UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:
                                                                                                OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE
 4
         Ms. Elizabeth S. Westfall
                                                                                        3
                                                                                                Capitol Building, Room 1E.8
         Ms. Jennifer Maranzano
                                                                                                P.O. Box 12697
         U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
 5
                                                                                                Austin, Texas 78711
         Civil Rights Division
                                                                                                 wjackson@sos.state.tx.us
 6
         950 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
         Washington, DC 20530
                                                                                        5
 7
         elizabeth.westfall@usdoj.gov
                                                                                        6
                                                                                             ALSO PRESENT:
         jennifer.maranzano@usdoj.gov
                                                                                                Ms. Kathleen Murphy-Darveau
 8
                                                                                                TEXAS DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY
      FOR THE VEASEY PLAINTIFFS:
 9
                                                                                        8
                                                                                                (512) 424-2890
10
         Mr. Neil G. Baron
                                                                                                kathleen.murphy@dps.texas.gov
         LAW OFFICE OF NEIL G. BARON
                                                                                        9
         914 FM 517 West, Suite 242
11
         Dickinson, Texas 77539
                                                                                      10
12
         neil@ngbaronlaw.com
                                                                                                Ms. Teena L. Harmon-Davis, Court Reporter
13
14
         Mr. Scott Brazil
                                                                                      11
                                                                                                US LEGAL SUPPORT
         BRAZIL & DUNN, LLP
                                                                                                701 Brazos, Suite 380
15
         4201 Cypress Creek Parkway, Suite 530
                                                                                      12
                                                                                                Austin, Texas 78701
         Houston, Texas 77068
                                                                                                (512) 292-4249
16
         scott@brazilanddunn.com
                                                                                      13
17
                                                                                      14
                                                                                             VIA TELEPHONE:
      FOR THE TEXAS STATE CONFERENCE OF NAACP BRANCHES
                                                                                      15
                                                                                                Ms. Jennifer Clark, Brennan Center for Justice
18
      PLAINTIFFS:
                                                                                                Ms. Emma Simpson, Campaign Legal Center
                                                                                      16
19
         Mr. Vishal Agraharkar
         BRENNAN ČENTER FOR JUSTICE
                                                                                      17
                                                                                                Ms. Myrna Perez, NAACP
2.0
         161 Avenue of the Americas, 12th Floor
                                                                                      18
         New York, New York 10013
                                                                                      19
21
         vishal.agraharkar@nyu.edu
                                                                                      20
2.2
      and-
                                                                                      21
23
         Mr. Ezra D. Rosenberg
                                                                                      22
         DECHERT LLP
                                                                                      23
24
         902 Carnegie Center, Suite 500
                                                                                      2.4
         Princeton, New Jersey 08540
2.5
         ezra.rosenberg@dechert.com
                                                                                      25
```

5 (Pages 17 to 20)

```
17
                                                                                                                         19
 1
     consider those to be in the files of Ann McGeehan, but
                                                                     eliminate non-citizens, so I believe they're on that
                                                                  1
                                                                 2
 2
     did review those.
                                                                 3
 3
        Q. Did you review any documents authored by
                                                                        Q. The jury wheel list that you get from DPS; is
     Elizabeth Winn?
                                                                     that correct?
 5
        A. No, I mean, other than the hand she would have
                                                                 5
                                                                        A. That's correct.
 6
     had in the first version of 81.71 and first version of
                                                                 6
                                                                        Q. And then your office removes non-citizens and
 7
     the provisional ballot rules.
                                                                     persons with felony convictions; is that correct?
 8
                                                                 8
              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this.
                                                                        A. That's correct.
 9
                                                                 9
                                                                        Q. And you prepare the jury list; is that right?
              (Exhibit No. 2 marked)
10
                                                                10
                                                                        A. That's right.
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                                11
11
     Exhibit 2. Do you recognize this document?
                                                                        Q. What data elements from the TEAM database were
12
        A. Yes.
                                                                12
                                                                     matched against the jury wheel list that was conducted in
13
        Q. What is it?
                                                                13
                                                                     July 2013?
        A. It appears to be the answers to the first set
                                                                14
                                                                        A. What we did is -- we compared several different
14
15
                                                                15
                                                                     ways, but primarily the name, first name, last name, date
     of interrogatories from the State of Texas.
16
        Q. Did you assist in the preparation of these
                                                                16
                                                                     of birth, and any identifying numbers that might have
17
     interrogatory responses?
                                                                17
                                                                     been included, so either the driver license number or the
        A. I did.
                                                                18
                                                                     last four of the Social or, if we had it, the full nine
18
19
        Q. What were the interrogatories you contributed
                                                                19
                                                                     of the Social.
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. And were those the sum total of the fields that
20
     to as a general matter?
21
        A. Generally I helped with the ones that related
                                                                21
                                                                     you matched?
                                                                22
                                                                         A. I am not sure about middle name. I do not
22
     to our office.
23
                                                                23
                                                                     believe it's used in that process.
        Q. And those would include?
                                                                24
24
        A. Do you want specific numbers?
                                                                        Q. Who in your office conducted the match?
25
        Q. Please.
                                                                25
                                                                        A. Betsy Schonhoff is my voter registration
                                                         18
                                                                                                                         20
 1
        A. Number 1, number 3, number 8 indirectly,
                                                                     manager, so she interfaced directly with our IT
     number 9 indirectly, number 10 directly, number 11
                                                                     department, and our IT department would actually do the
     directly, number 12, number 13, number 14, number 16,
                                                                     sequel server queries to generate the list.
 4
     number 17, number 18, number 19, number 22, 24 and 25
                                                                 4
                                                                        Q. How many active voters were not present on the
 5
     were, sort of, and I believe that's it.
                                                                     jury wheel list?
                                                                 6
                                                                        A. I don't know.
 6
        Q. Thank you. The interrogatory responses state
                                                                 7
                                                                        Q. Do you have any ballpark estimate?
 7
     that in July 2013 the voter registration list was matched
 8
     against the jury wheel used by DPS. Is that correct?
                                                                        A. I'm not sure what you're asking. If you're
 9
        A. That's correct.
                                                                 9
                                                                     asking about the number of people that didn't match with
10
        Q. Were you involved in that matching process or
                                                                10
                                                                     an ID -- is that what you're asking?
                                                                11
11
     overseeing that matching process?
                                                                        Q. Yes.
12
                                                                12
                                                                        A. It was just under 800,000, 795,000 or so.
        A. I did.
13
        Q. What is the jury wheel list?
                                                                13
                                                                        Q. This was a number that was -- that came out of
                                                                14
        A. The jury wheel is a list of persons with a
                                                                     the July 2013 match?
                                                                15
     driver license and a state ID that the DPS provides to us
                                                                        A. It's in that ballpark. It might have been
16
     once a year for the purpose of constituting the list of
                                                                16
                                                                     seven-eighty-five, but it was somewhere in the upper
17
     jurors for each county.
                                                                17
                                                                     700,000, yes, ma'am.
18
        Q. And how does that differ from the list of
                                                                18
                                                                        Q. Do you recall that a similar type of matching
19
     driver license holders and personal ID holders?
                                                                19
                                                                     process was conducted in 2011?
20
                                                                20
        A. I don't know.
                                                                        A. Yes.
        Q. Is it different insofar as it is limited to
21
                                                                21
                                                                         Q. And was the matching result roughly the same?
22
    U.S. citizens and persons without felony convictions?
                                                                22
                                                                         A. I believe it was less than that. I'm not sure
23
        A. I believe that one of the first things we do
                                                                23
                                                                     exactly what process was used in September of '11. That
24
     with the jury wheel when we're making -- we do with that
                                                                24
                                                                      was prior to my time with the Secretary of State's
     list from the DPS when we're making the jury wheel is
                                                                      Office. But it's my recollection that that number was
```

6 (Pages 21 to 24)

```
23
                                                         21
                                                                         Q. Okay. And then how did counties and other
     something under 700,000 non-matches.
 1
 2
        Q. So just to be clear about your testimony, is it
                                                                     entities, such as Ms. Haltom and Chris Tomlinson, learn
     your testimony that the Secretary of State's Office
 3
                                                                  3
                                                                     about the existence of this match?
                                                                  4
                                                                              MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for
     prepared a jury wheel list from information from the DPS
     and then you compared the jury wheel list with a list of
                                                                  5
                                                                     speculation.
     registered voters? Is that correct?
                                                                  6
                                                                         A. I don't know how Sondra Haltom and
                                                                  7
 7
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                     Chris Tomlinson learned about it. The counties learned
 8
        Q. Could you clarify?
                                                                     about it because we were contacting them and we were
                                                                  9
        A. No, we took the DPS database that they provided
                                                                     letting them know that we had done this match and we had
10
                                                                10
                                                                     a list of ZIP codes in their counties and the numbers of
     for jury wheel purposes and matched the voter
11
     registration database against that database, so we didn't
                                                                11
                                                                     non-matches within those ZIP codes and did they know of
12
     match it against the actual jury wheel. The jury wheel
                                                                12
                                                                     anyplace where an EIC unit could be set up within those
                                                                     ZIP codes.
13
     consists of both registered voters and driver license
                                                                13
                                                                         Q. I see. And just to be clear -- because it's
14
     holders, and the goal of making the jury wheel is to make
15
     sure that duplicates aren't on that list.
                                                                15
                                                                     not clear in my mind or I misunderstood the interrogatory
16
        Q. I see. I see.
                                                                16
                                                                     response. You prepared -- you obtained -- the process
                                                                17
17
        A. So that somebody's not on the jury list because
                                                                     was that you obtained from DPS the list of driver license
18
     they've got a driver license and on the jury list because
                                                                18
                                                                     and personal ID holders and you created the jury wheel,
19
     they're a registered voter.
                                                                19
                                                                     is that correct, in-house?
20
        Q. I see. Did you provide the matching results
                                                                20
                                                                         A. That's right.
21
     from this July 2013 match to anyone outside of the
                                                                21
                                                                         Q. And then you took the jury wheel and you
                                                                22
                                                                     compared it with the TEAM database; is that correct?
22
     Secretary of State's Office?
        A. We did.
                                                                23
23
                                                                         A. No.
24
        Q. Who were those entities or people?
                                                                24
                                                                         Q. Correct me, because I'm not understanding the
25
        A. I'm not sure if I can remember all of them off
                                                                25
                                                                     matching process.
                                                         22
                                                                                                                          24
     the top of my head. I know Sondra Haltom from Empower
                                                                  1
                                                                         A. The purpose of mentioning the jury wheel is to
     the Vote Texas requested it. I know that Chris Tomlinson
                                                                     say that it was the driver license database associated
 3
     from the Associated Press requested it. We also provided
                                                                     with the jury wheel process.
     it to counties who asked for their particular voters who
                                                                  4
                                                                         Q. I see. I see.
     were non-matches, so there were some counties -- I know
                                                                         A. So we matched with the DPS database that we use
 6
     Dallas, Travis, I believe Harris all asked for their list
                                                                  6
                                                                     for jury wheel.
 7
     for their county of persons who didn't match within their
                                                                  7
                                                                         Q. Did you contact every single county about the
 8
     county.
                                                                  8
                                                                     results of this match?
 9
        Q. Were there any other counties you can recall at
                                                                  9
                                                                         A. No, ma'am.
                                                                10
10
     this time?
                                                                         Q. How did you identify which counties?
                                                                11
11
        A. I don't know. I can't -- I mean, there might
                                                                         A. Like I said, the purpose of this was we were
12
                                                                12
     have been some smaller ones that asked for it as well.
                                                                     investigating where to send mobile EIC units, and so the
13
     But I know -- I know Travis did, I know Dallas was
                                                                13
                                                                     goal was to find -- there were two competing variables
     interested in it, and I know that Harris was.
                                                                14
                                                                     with regard to mobile EIC units; number 1, we wanted to
15
        Q. Why did you conduct this match?
                                                                15
                                                                     make sure that rural communities had access to EICs if
16
        A. The purpose of that match was to get an idea by
                                                                16
                                                                     they needed an election identification certificate. So
17
     ZIP code of where concentrations of voters would be that
                                                                17
                                                                     that was one interest at stake with regard to the EIC
     didn't match with a driver license or state ID. We were
                                                                18
18
                                                                     mobile program. The other interest was to find
19
     contemplating the use of mobile election identification
                                                                19
                                                                     concentrations of voters that may benefit from this
20
                                                                20
     certificate units and we wanted to have some idea -- a
                                                                     program. So with regard to this matching exercise, it
21
     rough idea, because obviously non-matches doesn't mean
                                                                21
                                                                     was -- the purpose was to find concentrations of voters
22
     they don't have an ID. But we wanted to have a rough
                                                                22
                                                                     that could benefit, potentially, from an EIC, and so
23
     idea of where the voters might be concentrated who could
                                                                23
                                                                     that's the reason those counties with high concentrations
24
     benefit from election identification certificate mobile
                                                                24
                                                                     in a ZIP code were contacted. Obviously, in Reeves
25
     unit.
                                                                     County or Upton or any of the other rural counties, they
```

7 (Pages 25 to 28)

25 27 don't have large concentrations of voters. The matching 1 the voters in it is very large. exercise was not really pertinent to that aspect of the 2 Q. We would request both of those matching 3 mobile EIC program. 3 results. Thank you for your clarification. Q. So in some you contacted some counties with MR. KEISTER: Counsel, let me just state 5 on the record I do not know if those have been produced large concentrations and some counties with rural 6 populations that might not have a driver license office or not. I'm not saying they have, I'm not saying they 7 or where you were contemplating putting a mobile EIC haven't. And just to make it clear, my memory is not as 8 unit? good as it once was, so don't rely upon anything said at 9 9 the deposition for me to follow up on. Please give it to A. Right. And it wasn't just that they didn't 10 10 me in writing or give it to us in writing. have a driver license full time in their county, it was 11 that they were rural and they could be -- you know, even 11 MS. WESTFALL: Certainly we will do that. 12 if it was within the same county, they could be a 12 MR. KEISTER: Not to be problematic, but significant distance away from the driver license office, 13 I'm sure by the end of the day this will all be gone from 13 14 so we wanted to make sure that there was rural coverage. 14 my memory. 15 Q. How many counties was it total that you 15 MS. WESTFALL: We will do that. Thank 16 contacted, approximately? 16 you. 17 A. With regard to what? 17 BY MS. WESTFALL: 18 Q. With regard to the jury wheel match results in 18 Q. Did you contact any voters on the matching list 19 July 2013. individually and advise them of SB 14's ID requirements or the availability of an EIC? 20 A. I am not sure. It would have been all of the 20 21 big ones, so Bexar, Harris, Dallas, Travis, Williamson, 21 A. No, ma'am. 22 Q. Why didn't you do that? 22 Hays, Fort Bend, Brazoria, Jefferson. You know, it would 23 23 A. Well, because there's too many of them. I have been all of the larger counties, Cameron, Hidalgo. 24 Q. Did you produce the matching results to your 24 don't know -- you know, we break it down by county. The 25 counsel in this litigation? counties deal with their voters. So I know that 28 26 1 A. I believe so, yes, ma'am. Bruce Elfant here in Travis County sent all of his voter Q. Have they been turned over to the United States 2 on that list a postcard. I know that Toni Pippins Poole 3 and the other plaintiffs in this litigation? did it up in Dallas. And so it's their responsibility to 4 A. I don't know. 4 interface with their voters if they feel the need to do MS. WESTFALL: Mr. Keister, have the 5 5 6 Q. And as the Secretary of State responsible for 6 matching results been produced in this litigation? 7 MR. KEISTER: Counsel, I can't answer that 7 enforcing the statute, SB 14, you did not feel it was 8 question. I'm sorry. 8 within your responsibility to contact the voters 9 MS. WESTFALL: Could you, after this 9 individually? 10 10 deposition, look into that and determine whether you A. We have not -- as an office we have not made 11 that decision. There are budgetary and resource 11 have? And we would request that the matching results be 12 produced. They are responsive to our request for constraints that are all too real whenever we're talking 13 13 about a list that large. production. 14 A. Could I clarify that request? 14 Q. So was it -- it was budgetary and resource 15 Q. Certainly. 15 constraints that caused you to conclude at that time that 16 you were not going to contact voters individually? Is 16 A. There's two different forms that this response 17 takes. They're both in an Excel spreadsheet. There's 17 that your testimony? one that is just broken out by county by ZIP code, so it 18 18 A. Yes, ma'am. 19 just has the numbers on it, and then there's another one 19 Q. Did you have on that list of matched voters 20 that has the actual voters underneath those numbers. You 20 phone numbers for those voters? 21 want one or both of those? 21 A. No, ma'am. 22 Q. So there are two files, one is a summary by 22 Q. They're not available --23 county of the number of voters and one is a list of the 23 MS. WESTFALL: Strike that. 24 actual voters; is that correct? 2.4 Q. Do voters supply their phone number when they 25 A. That's right. And so, you know, the one with register to vote?

8 (Pages 29 to 32)

```
29
                                                                                                                          31
        A. Some do.
 1
                                                                  1
                                                                     please.
 2
        Q. And is that information in the TEAM database?
                                                                  2
                                                                               (Exhibit No. 3 marked)
 3
        A. I don't believe so.
                                                                  3
                                                                         Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
 4
        O. It's not input in the TEAM database?
                                                                      Exhibit 3. Have you seen this document before?
 5
                                                                  5
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                         A. No, ma'am.
 6
        Q. What are those phone numbers used for when
                                                                  6
                                                                         Q. Did the Department of Public Safety solicit the
 7
     they're input on the voter registration application?
                                                                     views of your office about whether to require EIC
 8
        A. The counties sometimes use them to contact the
                                                                     applicants to provide fingerprints?
 9
                                                                         A. They didn't solicit our advice. We gave it
     voters.
10
        Q. Is it your testimony that there are no phone
                                                                10
                                                                     unsolicited.
11
     numbers associated with individual voters in the TEAM
                                                                11
                                                                         Q. Who in your office gave that input?
12
     database?
                                                                12
                                                                         A. Myself and Secretary Steen.
        A. I don't know for sure, but I don't believe
                                                                13
                                                                         Q. When was that input provided?
13
                                                                14
14
     there are.
                                                                         A. Several occasions.
15
        Q. Aside from Sondra Haltom, Chris Tomlinson, and
                                                                15
                                                                         Q. Do you know approximately the first time that
16
     the counties, did anyone else request this list?
                                                                16
                                                                     you provided input on fingerprinting requirements?
                                                                17
17
        A. I don't remember. I think there were a couple
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: Mr. Ingram, let me advise
18
                                                                18
     of other requests, but I don't know who they were. I
                                                                     you that to the extent that it was deliberative process
     know that in response to Interrogatory No. 17 we provided
                                                                     of the Secretary of State's Office, I'm going to advise
19
     a spreadsheet with the folks who had requested that list.
20
                                                                     you not to answer, but if it's not within deliberative
21
        Q. Did the Secretary of State's Office play any
                                                                21
                                                                     process, you can.
     role in the development of the EIC application form?
                                                                22
22
                                                                         A. You're talking about the date?
23
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                23
                                                                               MS. WESTFALL: And, Mr. Keister, the
24
        Q. And by EIC I'm referring to the election
                                                                     Department of Public Safety was the entity responsible
25
     identification certificate, okay?
                                                                     for administering the EICs, so I'm not sure what decision
                                                         30
                                                                                                                          32
                                                                     you are referring to that would have been made by the SOS
 1
        A. Okay.
 2
        Q. Did the Secretary of State's Office play any
                                                                     with regard to fingerprinting.
     role in developing the regulations promulgated by the
                                                                  3
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: Well, what you're asking
 4
     Department of Public Safety pertaining to EICs?
                                                                     for, to me, is calling for the deliberations of the
 5
                                                                     Secretary of State with respect to advice they gave to
        A. I don't know. I think so.
 6
                                                                     the Department of Public Safety. And to the extent,
        Q. Do you know what that role or participation
 7
                                                                 7
                                                                     Mr. Ingram, that that is within the deliberative process,
 8
        A. Well, when we were contemplating the use of
                                                                     the process that you guys went through, then I'm going to
 9
     mobile election identification certificate units we were
                                                                 9
                                                                     instruct you not to answer.
                                                                10
10
     trying to gather the list of equipment that would be
                                                                               MS. WESTFALL: Could you read back the
                                                                11
11
     required to issue election identification certificates on
                                                                     question, please.
                                                                12
                                                                               (Question read by the reporter)
12
     a remote basis away from the office, and there was some
                                                                13
13
     equipment in there that we asked questions about, and I
                                                                         A. So --
14
     believe as a result of our question asking the need for
                                                                14
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: With respect to that
15
     that equipment went away, so I don't know how that played
                                                                15
                                                                      question you can answer, but with respect to any
16
                                                                     underlying conversations or deliberations between you and
     out over on the DPS side.
                                                                16
17
        Q. Who in your office interfaced with the
                                                                17
                                                                     your office, don't give any additional information.
18
     Department of Public Safety, if you know, over these --
                                                                18
                                                                        A. The timing of it would have been in July and
19
     concerning the promulgation of regulations related to
                                                                19
                                                                     August of 2013.
                                                                20
                                                                         Q. What was your input with regard to
20
     EICs?
                                                                21
21
        A. And that's -- that's my point. It wasn't
                                                                     fingerprinting?
22
     directly regarding the promulgation of regulations, but
                                                                22
                                                                         A. It was our belief that fingerprinting was
23
                                                                23
                                                                     unnecessary with regard to an election identification
     it did, I think, have an impact on the final version of
                                                                     certificate.
24
     those regulations.
                                                                24
25
             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 3,
                                                                25
                                                                         Q. What was the basis of your view?
```

9 (Pages 33 to 36)

33 35 1 A. It was the basis for our view that SB 14 had in A. I don't know how many. That's just my bes 1 its transportation code amendment that the requirements 2 guess. that the DPS could require for the election 3 3 Q. Does a voter registration applicant in Texas identification certificate said that they may require the 4 need to provide fingerprints? 5 same identification points as a driver license requires, 5 A. No, ma'am. which would have included fingerprint, and since that 6 Q. Do you know who made the decision at DPS to 7 7 language was worded permissively it didn't require all of require fingerprints? 8 the elements that are required to obtain a driver license A. I have no idea. and that we felt that fingerprinting for this process to 9 Q. Do you know whether an applicant for a U.S. 10 10 prevent in-person voter impersonation fraud for a passport needs to provide fingerprints? 11 single-use certificate that could only be used for voting 11 A. I don't know. I doubt -- I don't think so. 12 was unnecessary and didn't need to be. 12 Q. Do you know whether a person in the military 13 13 Q. Are you aware that the DPS regulations obtaining an ID needs to provide fingerprints? 14 concerning the application form and what an applicant has 14 A. I don't know. I don't think so. I should ask 15 to provide for an EIC do require fingerprinting? 15 my son. 16 A. That was DPS' response, that their rule 16 Q. Do you know what offices EIC applicants were 17 required it, and I said, well, that's your rule and it 17 required to provide fingerprints in? 18 18 can be changed. A. No, ma'am. Q. Or what counties? 19 Q. And are you aware that as of today it hasn't 19 20 changed? 20 A. No. 21 A. I am not aware of that, no, ma'am. 21 Q. Do you know whether any voters were deterred 22 22 Q. Was there ever a time when applicants for an from applying for EICs due to this fingerprinting 23 EIC were required to provide fingerprints? 23 requirement? 24 A. I believe so, yes, ma'am. 24 A. I have no idea. 25 Q. What was that period of time? 25 Q. How many conversations did you have with the 34 36 Department of Public Safety concerning fingerprinting? 1 1 A. Before July or August of 2013. So there A. How many? I don't know. Three or four. were -- I don't know. At that point seems like there might have been 17 or 20 that had been issued statewide. 3 Q. Who at the Department of Public Safety did you 4 and probably those folks gave fingerprints. 4 communicate your views to? Q. So that was between the period when the law 5 A. We communicated our views to Mr. Bodisch, 6 Mr. Peters, and Mr. McCraw, Colonel McCraw. 6 began to be enforced around the 25th of June 2013 and 7 sometime in July 2013; is that correct? Q. What was their reaction? 8 A. Or perhaps August, but yes, ma'am. 8 A. I don't know. I don't know what you mean. 9 Q. Were there any complaints received by your 9 Q. Did they respond favorably to your suggestion 10 office or by county election officials about the 10 to remove that requirement or were they resistant? 11 11 A. They were resistant. fingerprinting requirement? 12 12 Q. What was the basis of their views as you A. No, ma'am. Q. How did this issue come to your attention? 13 perceived them? 13 14 MR. KEISTER: Calls for speculation. 14 A. Like I said, it was with regard to getting a 15 15 list of equipment that would be required to do mobile A. I don't know. 16 16 Q. What did they tell you as to why they needed to election identification certificates. 17 17 Q. And one of the items in that equipment related continue this requirement? 18 18 A. I don't know. I don't -- their view was that to fingerprinting; is that correct? 19 A. That's right. 19 they're a law enforcement agency and as a law enforcement 20 Q. And that's how it was brought to your 20 agency that's their primary way to look at the world and 21 attention; is that right? 21 when they've got the opportunity to interface with 22 A. Yes. 22 someone they want to get that data on that person and 23 Q. And to your knowledge about 15 to 20 people had 23 that the potential for somebody to impersonate someone to 24 to be fingerprinted during that period when fingerprints 24 get an EIC existed apart from the fingerprint to confirm 25 their identity. were required?

10 (Pages 37 to 40)

```
37
                                                                                                                     39
        Q. Do you know what the Department of Public
 1
                                                                  instruct him not to answer his personal opinions. That
     Safety -- and I'm going to refer to it interchangeably as
                                                                   outside the scope of what we're here for today. He's
     DPS and Department of Public Safety. Do you know what
                                                               3
                                                                  here to testify on the areas in the subpoena, and that's
    they did with the fingerprints when they obtained the
                                                                  not his personal opinions.
 5
     fingerprints from the EIC applicants?
                                                               5
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Well, Mr. Keister, we can
 6
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                               6
                                                                   certainly notice Mr. Ingram for another deposition in hi
 7
        Q. Do you know what the standard practice is of
                                                               7
                                                                   personal capacity if that's how you would like to proceed
     DPS when they obtain fingerprints from applicants for
                                                               8
                                                                   or we could try to efficiently conduct this deposition
     other forms of ID?
                                                               9
                                                                   and have him here for one day.
10
        A. I do not.
                                                              10
                                                                            MR. KEISTER: Counsel, that's your call
11
        Q. Are you confident sitting here today that no
                                                             11
                                                                  how you want to proceed, but I'm going to instruct
12
     DPS offices are requiring fingerprinting of EIC
                                                              12
                                                                   Mr. Ingram only to testify, to the extent possible, as to
13
                                                              13
                                                                   the issues in the subpoena, and that's -- and I do not
     applicants?
14
        A. I am not.
                                                                   want this record to confuse Mr. Ingram's personal
15
        Q. Do you know who would know the answer to that
                                                             15
                                                                   opinions for being that of the Office of the Secretary of
16
     question?
                                                              16
                                                                   State. It's going to be a long depo, and I'm afraid it
17
       A. The Department of Public Safety.
                                                             17
                                                                   will get confused.
18
        Q. Do you know who at DPS would know?
                                                             18
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: I'll ask it a different
19
        A. I don't know for sure who over there would
                                                              19
                                                                   way.
20
     know. Probably all of the ones that I mentioned would
                                                             20
                                                                            MR. KEISTER: Okay.
21
     know as well as Mr. Rodriguez.
                                                              21
                                                                  BY MS. WESTFALL:
22
                                                              22
                                                                      Q. From the standpoint of the Secretary of State's
        Q. And was there a time after you had three or
23
     four conversations with DPS that they agreed with your
                                                              23
                                                                   Office was the Secretary of State at any time concerned
24
     position and decided that fingerprints would not be
                                                                  that some voters might be intimidated by the
25
    required?
                                                              25 fingerprinting requirement?
                                                       38
                                                                                                                     40
 1
                                                               1
       A. There was, and that the equipment that we
                                                                      A. I don't know if intimidated is the correct
 2
     purchased for the mobile EIC units did not include the
                                                                   word. It felt to us like it was unnecessary and would
     fingerprint equipment.
                                                                   create an additional hurdle that might be a problem for
 4
        Q. And it's your testimony this was about
                                                               4
                                                                   some voters for whatever reason, and we did not believe
 5
     August 2013?
                                                                   that the hurdle was necessary.
 6
        A. Yes, because we started the actual usage of the
                                                               6
                                                                      Q. Did you think that the Secretary of State's
 7
                                                               7
     mobile EICs in the middle of September, so it would have
                                                                   Office felt that voters might be discouraged from
 8
     been late August or early September.
                                                               8
                                                                   applying for an EIC because of this requirement?
 9
       Q. Do you know whether the determination to stop
                                                               9
                                                                           MR. KEISTER: Once again, Mr. Ingram --
10
     requiring fingerprinting was communicated to DPS
                                                              10
                                                                   are you asking for his personal opinion at this point or
                                                              11
11
                                                                   are you asking for the Office of the Secretary of State?
     personnel?
                                                             12
12
        A. I have no idea.
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: The Office of the Secretary
        Q. Do you know who would know the answer to that
13
                                                             13
                                                                  of State.
14
     question?
                                                              14
                                                                      A. We were of the opinion that it would create
        A. The folks over at DPS.
15
                                                              15
                                                                   a hurdle for some voters that was unnecessary.
16
        Q. Were you concerned -- was part of the reason
                                                              16
                                                                      Q. Are EIC applicants required to provide
     why you didn't feel fingerprinting was necessary was that
                                                              17
                                                                   documentary proof of U.S. citizenship?
18
     you were concerned that fingerprinting EIC applicants
                                                              18
                                                                      A. I believe so. I believe they're required to
19
     would be intimidating to those voters?
                                                              19
                                                                   produce proof of citizenship and identification, but the
20
             MR. KEISTER: Objection. Are you asking
                                                              20
                                                                   specific elements of those requirements would be a DP$
21
     Mr. Ingram his personal opinion or are you asking is
                                                              21
                                                                   question.
22
     there a position of the Secretary of State?
                                                              22
                                                                      Q. And could the decision to require or not
23
             MS. WESTFALL: I'm asking his personal
                                                              23
                                                                   require fingerprints be reversed at any time?
                                                              24
24
     opinion.
                                                                      A. I don't know.
25
             MR. KEISTER: Well, then I'm going to
                                                              25
                                                                      Q. Do you know why EIC applicants are required to
```

11 (Pages 41 to 44)

```
41
                                                                                                                       43
     provide documentary proof of U.S. citizenship?
                                                                    characterization of testimony as a dispute.
 1
 2
                                                                2
        A. I do not.
                                                                       Q. You may answer.
        Q. Did DPS solicit the views of the Secretary of
                                                                3
                                                                       A. The mobile EIC units did not have realtime
 3
     State on this issue?
                                                                    connectivity.
 5
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                5
                                                                       Q. So in other words, the mobile EIC units did not
 6
        Q. Do you know who at DPS decided that EIC
                                                                6
                                                                    conduct background checks of EIC applicants?
 7
                                                                7
     applicants would have to provide documentary proof of
                                                                       A. I don't know. They did not have realtime
     U.S. citizenship?
                                                                8
                                                                    Internet connectivity for performing said background
 8
 9
                                                                9
        A. I do not.
                                                                    checks in realtime.
10
        Q. Do you know what the purpose of this
                                                               10
                                                                       Q. Do you know whether EIC applicants who went to
11
     requirement is?
                                                               11
                                                                    driver license offices were subjected to background
12
        A. I do not.
                                                               12
                                                                    checks?
13
        Q. It's not required by SB 14, is it?
                                                               13
                                                                       A. I do not know.
        A. SB 14 says that the DPS can require the same
                                                                       Q. Do you know who would know that?
14
                                                               14
15
     elements of proof of ID and proof of citizenship that are
                                                              15
                                                                       A. The DPS.
                                                               16
16
     required for a driver license.
                                                                       Q. Who at DPS?
17
                                                               17
        Q. Do you think documentary proof of citizenship
                                                                       A. I don't know.
18
     is a necessary requirement for EIC applicants?
                                                               18
                                                                       Q. Do you know whether EIC applicants had -- when
19
              MR. KEISTER: Objection. Once again,
                                                               19
                                                                    they submitted their application, had a check for arrest
20
     counsel, I'm going to instruct --
                                                               20
                                                                    warrants as part of the background check you described?
21
        Q. On behalf of the Secretary of State.
                                                               21
                                                                       A. I believe that was the purpose of the
22
                                                               22
        A. Our office has no position on that.
                                                                    background check.
23
        Q. Is documentary proof of citizenship required
                                                               23
                                                                       Q. Do you believe background checks are occurring
24
     when you register to vote in Texas?
                                                               24
                                                                    currently for EIC applicants?
25
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                               25
                                                                       A. I have no idea.
                                                        42
                                                                                                                       44
                                                                1
 1
        Q. Is it required to obtain a license to carry a
                                                                       Q. Is there any state law that you're aware of
                                                                    that would prevent DPS from conducting background checks
 2
     concealed handgun?
 3
        A. I don't know.
                                                                    of EIC applicants?
 4
        Q. Is it required to obtain a Texas driver
                                                                4
                                                                       A. No, ma'am.
                                                                       Q. And the Secretary of State's Office doesn't
 5
     license?
                                                                6
                                                                    compare voter registration applications against data
 6
        A. I don't know.
 7
                                                                7
                                                                    showing whether you have an outstanding traffic ticket,
        Q. Is it required to obtain a Texas personal ID
 8
     card from DPS?
                                                                8
                                                                    does it?
 9
                                                                9
                                                                       A. No.
        A. I don't know.
                                                               10
10
        Q. At any point were EIC applications compared
                                                                       Q. And when you're processing voter registration
                                                               11
11
     against other state databases to see if the applicant had
                                                                    applications you don't do any check to determine whether
     any outstanding traffic tickets?
                                                                    the applicant has any outstanding arrest warrants; is
                                                               13
13
        A. I'm not sure.
                                                                    that correct?
        Q. Have you heard anything about this before?
                                                               14
14
                                                                       A. That is correct.
                                                                       Q. Is the Secretary of State's Office aware of any
15
        A. Well, I know that when we were getting the
                                                               15
16
                                                                    public perception that if you go to a driver license
     mobile EIC unit concept underway that one of the
                                                               16
17
     requirements was realtime connectivity at a fairly high
                                                               17
                                                                    office a warrant check will be conducted while you're
     data bit rate, and when we questioned the need for that
                                                               18
                                                                    there?
     the response was that it was to perform background
                                                               19
                                                                       A. I have no idea.
                                                                       Q. Are state troopers or law enforcement generally
     checks. So I don't know if a background check includes
                                                                    present at driver license offices?
21
     unpaid traffic tickets or not, but that was another thing
                                                               21
22
     that we felt was unnecessary.
                                                               22
                                                                       A. Yes, they are.
23
        Q. What was the resolution of your dispute with
                                                               23
                                                                       Q. Are you aware -- is the Secretary of State's
     DPS as to background checks on applicants?
                                                               24
                                                                    Office aware of any concerns about the presence of law
25
              MR. KEISTER: Objection to the
                                                                    enforcement at driver license offices?
```

12 (Pages 45 to 48)

```
45
                                                                                                                            47
 1
                                                                          A. Yes.
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                   1
 2
        Q. Is there any law enforcement at polling places
                                                                          Q. What has that role been?
 3
                                                                          A. There was what we call Phase 3 of the mobile
     on election day?
        A. Well, there can be, but usually not.
                                                                      EIC unit program, and it involved permanent fixtures of
 5
                                                                       election identification certificate mobile units inside
         Q. And why is that?
 6
        A. Not usually a need. If the election judge
                                                                       counties that didn't have a permanent driver license
 7
     feels that there is a potential breach of the peace, then
                                                                   7
                                                                       office, so I, for the Secretary of State's Office,
                                                                       contacted those counties -- I don't remember how many
     they certainly can have a constable or a local law
                                                                       there were, 79 or 80 of them -- and talked to them about
     official at the polling place, but normally there's not
                                                                       the possibility of having the training, having the
10
     a perceived threat to public order or safety that would
                                                                 10
11
                                                                       equipment and the ability to issue election
     require the election judge to make that request of local
12
                                                                  12
                                                                       identification certificates locally on a full-time basis.
     law enforcement.
                                                                 13
13
                                                                          Q. Has that been executed or is that a plan?
         Q. And is it generally true that county election
                                                                 14
                                                                          A. It has been executed and it is currently in the
14
     offices don't have law enforcement at polling places
15
                                                                 15
                                                                       process of continuing to be executed. So there were some
     because it would be intimidating to voters?
16
               MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for
                                                                  16
                                                                       counties who were very quick on deciding to take us up on
                                                                 17
17
     speculation.
                                                                       the offer, there were other counties who were more
                                                                 18
18
                                                                       reluctant, and so it's been a process.
         A. Right. I don't believe that has anything to do
19
                                                                 19
                                                                          Q. What is the current status of how many counties
     with it, no, ma'am.
                                                                 20
                                                                       without driver license offices have entered into this
2.0
        Q. Has the Secretary of State's Office played any
21
     role in the issuance of EICs?
                                                                 21
                                                                       arrangement?
                                                                 22
22
                                                                          A. I am not sure. The last I heard it was 40 had
         A. Yes.
23
        Q. And describe that role.
                                                                 23
                                                                       the ability to do EICs on a full-time basis locally. I'm
24
        A. We were a part of the program for the mobile
                                                                 24
                                                                       not sure of what the updated numbers are past that. I
25
     EIC units last fall, and then we have actually had
                                                                       believe that there were several more who had agreed to be
                                                          46
                                                                                                                            48
 1
     several of our employees trained to issue election
                                                                      trained and accept the equipment. I just don't know what
 2
     identification certificates, and in the spring campaign
                                                                       the current status is.
     before the March primary some of our agency employees
                                                                          Q. Are those 40 currently operating offices that
     were out with the mobile units paired with a DPS person
                                                                       issue EICs or is this -- is your testimony that they've
     and they did issue a couple or maybe three or four EICs.
                                                                      entered into an agreement to do that?
        Q. Is there any other way in which the Secretary
                                                                   6
                                                                          A. No, no, they -- they -- they -- they're up and
 6
 7
     of State's Office has played a role in issuing EICs?
                                                                   7
                                                                       running, so if someone needs an election identification
 8
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                       certificate in those counties they can go to their
 9
        Q. Did your office have any role in issuing EICs
                                                                       local -- it depends on the county which office has the
10
     in October or September 2013?
                                                                  10
                                                                       equipment. Sometimes the county judge's office has it,
11
                                                                 11
                                                                       sometimes it's the sheriff, sometimes it is the voter
        A. We -- we had a role in trying to direct the
                                                                 12
                                                                       registrar, and sometimes it's the county clerk, so it
     locations of the election identification certificate
13
     mobile units, and so we coordinated very closely with DP$
                                                                 13
                                                                       depends on the county.
     in that process. But no, we didn't actually issue the
                                                                  14
                                                                          Q. Okay. We'll talk a little bit about that
                                                                  15
15
     election identification certificates.
                                                                       Phase 3 later, after we talk about earlier phases.
        Q. So you had no involvement in issuing EICs at
16
                                                                  16
                                                                                Are you aware that there have been changes
17
     driver license offices; is that correct?
                                                                  17
                                                                       to the rules related to the issuance of birth
18
                                                                  18
                                                                       certificates to be used to obtain an EIC?
        A. That's correct.
19
        Q. You have no plans to be involved in issuing
                                                                  19
                                                                          A. Yes.
20
     EICs at driver license offices; is that correct?
                                                                  20
                                                                          Q. Have you had any role or involvement or input
21
        A. Our office has no such current plans. If the
                                                                  21
                                                                       in the changes to those rules?
22
     legislature decides that we need to have a role, then we
                                                                  22
                                                                          A. No, ma'am.
23
                                                                  23
                                                                          Q. Are you familiar with mobile EIC centers?
                                                                 24
24
        Q. Fair point. Has your office played any role in
                                                                          A. I'm not sure.
     working in other -- in county offices to issue EICs?
                                                                          Q. Units?
```

13 (Pages 49 to 52)

49 A. Yes. that that's concerning deliberations in your office about 1 2 Q. What are those? what ultimately resulted in the mobile EICs, I'm going to 3 A. It is equipment that can be transported from 3 instruct you not to answer that. location to location that has within it the ability to A. I guess I can't answer. 5 take the person's information, scan it in and issue a 5 Q. You had the list of voters who didn't have temporary form of an election identification certificate. 6 state-issued IDs in July 2013, correct? 7 Q. What prompted development of mobile EIC units? A. No, ma'am, I did not. 8 MR. KEISTER: Mr. Ingram, to the extent Q. You had testified earlier in this deposition that calls for any deliberations within the office, I'm that you had conducted a match of TEAM with the jury 10 going to instruct you not to answer that. To the extent 10 wheel list, correct? 11 it's simply telling what the office does, then you can go 11 A. That we matched TEAM with the DPS database used 12 12 for jury wheel, yes, ma'am. A. Yeah, then I don't know if I can answer that 13 Q. Correct. And you had a list of voters who did 13 14 14 not have state forms of -- who did not have a Texas question. 15 Q. When did the beginning of the program start? 15 driver license or a personal ID. 16 A. It actually started with mobile EIC units in 16 A. No, ma'am, that is not what I testified. place sometime around the 15th or 20th of September. I'm 17 17 Q. Could you clarify? 18 A. We did not have such a list. We've never had not sure exactly the kickoff date. Q. When did the plans for the units start? 19 such a list, and as far as I know such a list does not 20 A. It would have been June and July of 2013. 20 21 Q. Who was involved in developing the plans? 21 Q. Can you testify as to your understanding of 22 A. Our office, the Governor's Office, the 22 what that matching list constituted and represented? 23 **Department of Public Safety.** 23 A. That list of persons were registered voters who 24 Q. Who at the Governor's Office was involved? 24 we could not prove had a state-issued ID, that we 25 A. I am not sure who all was involved. There's a couldn't match with a state-issued ID. That does not 50 52 deputy chief of staff. I can't think of his name to save mean that they did not have one, and in fact, we believe my life right now. But anyway, he -- he was the primary 2 most of them do have one, we just didn't have the point person for the Governor's Office on it. necessary information to show it. 4 Q. Were you the point person for the Secretary of 4 Q. What was the basis of your belief that most of State's Office? them had the state forms of ID? 6 A. I along with our general counsel and our 6 A. Because it's our understanding that most people 7 deputy. 7 have a state-issued ID of some sort or another. 8 Q. And who was the point of contact at DPS? 8 Q. But for some reason they were not in the DPS 9 A. Duke Bodisch and Joe Peters. 9 driver license database? 10 Q. Were there other means of reaching registered 10 A. No, ma'am. They didn't match with a person in 11 and eligible voters who lacked EICs that you considered? 11 the DPS driver license database. 12 12 A. One of the things that we had talked about was Q. So it's your testimony that it was a matching 13 Saturday hours at some of the higher traffic DPS offices. problem, but that the 795,000 or 785,000 people you just 13 14 Q. Were there any other avenues of reaching voters 14 testified about likely, because of matching issues, 15 without EICs that you contemplated? 15 actually had state forms of ID; is that correct? MR. KEISTER: Mr. Ingram, to the extent 16 16 A. That's right. 17 that's going into the deliberations of the office I'm 17 O. And it's because the matching that you 18 18 going to instruct you not to answer that, and also to the conducted was somehow flawed; is that correct? 19 extent that it invades the attorney-client privilege I'm 19 A. The information that we use for matching 20 20 going to instruct you not to answer that. purposes has within it deficiencies, so what we have Q. And I'm certainly not asking you about any 21 21 associated with a registered voter are certain bits of 22 conversations you've had with your attorneys, but were 22 information. What the driver license database has 23 23 there other means or avenues of reaching voters that you associated with a particular driver or state ID holder 24 contemplated? 24 are certain bits of information. Making those bits of

MR. KEISTER: Once again, to the extent

information match so that you feel comfortable it's the

25

15 (Pages 57 to 60)

```
57
                                                                                                                         59
        A. The head of this particular division is
                                                                  1
                                                                        A. It is a Memorandum of Understanding between our
 1
     Elizabeth Kirkwood, but I don't know which of the guys
                                                                     office and the Department of Public Safety.
                                                                        Q. When did your office and DPS enter into this
 3
     actually did it.
                                                                 3
        O. Did you consider robocalling voters on this
                                                                     agreement?
     list that you prepared in July 2013 to let them know
                                                                 5
                                                                        A. It shows to be October 8th of 2013.
     about SB 14 or the availability of EICs?
                                                                 6
                                                                        Q. Why did you enter into this agreement?
                                                                 7
 7
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                        A. To have a record of -- of -- of what our
        Q. Why did you not consider that?
 8
                                                                 8
                                                                     offices had agreed to do jointly with regard to election
 9
              MR. KEISTER: And by you, you're referring
                                                                     identification certificate mobile units.
10
     to the office?
                                                                10
                                                                        Q. Does it remain in effect today?
                                                                11
11
        Q. The office.
                                                                        A. Yes, ma'am.
                                                                12
12
        A. The Office of the Secretary of State doesn't
                                                                        Q. Are you aware of any law or regulation
                                                                13
                                                                     requiring the Secretary of State's Office and DPS to
13
     have their phone number and we don't have the resources
14
     or the ability to contact the voters, and they're not our
                                                                     enter into this memorandum?
                                                                14
                                                                15
15
     voters, they're the counties' voters, and every single
                                                                        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                16
                                                                        Q. Are you aware of any law requiring the
16
     voter in the state received, in 2011, a voter
                                                                17
                                                                     Secretary of State or DPS to offer mobile EIC units, make
17
     registration card with a list of photo ID requirements
18
     that would be in effect if preclearance happened and then
                                                                18
                                                                     them available to voters?
     they got a voter registration card -- every single voter
                                                                19
                                                                        A. No, ma'am.
     in the state got a card at the end of 2013 with a list of
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. Could the Secretary of State and DPS terminate
20
21
     photo ID requirements. So every voter has been contacted
                                                                21
                                                                     this agreement at any time?
22
                                                                22
                                                                        A. I don't know. I don't know what it says. I
     with regard to the need for a photo ID at the polling
23
     place.
                                                                23
                                                                     guess.
                                                                24
24
        Q. The voter registration card was reissued in
                                                                              MR. KEISTER: Don't guess.
25
     '13?
                                                                25
                                                                        A. Yeah, I don't know.
                                                         58
                                                                                                                         60
 1
        A. Yes.
                                                                         Q. Turning your attention to page 3, at VII,
 2
        Q. So I believe you testified that mobile EIC
                                                                     Duration of Partnership, and on page -- continuing on to
     units were in operation in advance of November 2013. Is
                                                                     page 4, do you see that it is effective on the date it's
 4
     that correct?
                                                                 4
                                                                     executed and can terminate on written agreement of the
 5
        A. That's correct.
                                                                 5
                                                                     parties?
        Q. And you testified a bit about your involvement
                                                                 6
 6
                                                                         A. Right.
 7
                                                                 7
                                                                        Q. So is it your understanding that DPS and the
     in that program.
 8
        A. Right.
                                                                 8
                                                                     Secretary of State's Office could terminate this
 9
        Q. And the involvement was providing the equipment
                                                                 9
                                                                     agreement upon written agreement?
                                                                10
10
                                                                        A. I guess we could. We certainly have no plans
                                                                11
11
        A. We bought the equipment and we interfaced with
                                                                     to do so.
12
                                                                12
                                                                         Q. Is the future of mobile EI -- the EIC program
     the counties about locations to put the units, and that
13
                                                                13
                                                                     at the discretion of the Secretary of State and DPS?
     was my job.
        Q. And DPS was involved in what capacity?
14
                                                                14
                                                                        A. And probably from input from the Governor's
15
        A. DPS made sure that the locations that were
                                                                15
                                                                     Office, but yes.
16
     proposed by the county election officials were sufficient
                                                                         Q. Did the Governor's Office play any role in this
                                                                16
     for the purpose and made sure that the equipment and the
                                                                17
                                                                      memorandum?
18
                                                                18
     personnel to run the equipment were on the location on
                                                                         A. I don't know what you mean by played any role
19
     the dates needed.
                                                                19
                                                                     They didn't sign it.
20
              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 4.
                                                                20
                                                                         Q. Did they participate in the development of the
21
              (Exhibit No. 4 marked)
                                                                21
                                                                     terms of this memorandum?
22
        Q. I've handed you what's been marked as
                                                                22
                                                                        A. I don't believe so. Not the actual terms,
23
     Exhibit 4. Do you recognize this document?
                                                                23
                                                                     no. ma'am.
24
        A. Yes, ma'am.
                                                                24
                                                                         Q. Did they participate in the development of the
25
        Q. What is it?
                                                                25
                                                                     relationship between DPS and the Secretary of State's
```

16 (Pages 61 to 64)

```
63
                                                         61
 1
     Office to provide these units?
                                                                         A. Yes.
                                                                  1
 2
              MR. KEISTER: Mr. Ingram, to the extent
                                                                  2
                                                                         Q. Can you think of anyone else by name of who was
 3
     that goes into deliberative process I'm going to instruct
                                                                  3
     you not to -- not to answer that question. You can give
                                                                         A. Sure. The chief of staff, Cathy Walt, was also
 5
     the ultimate answer as to what they did, but in terms of
                                                                  5
                                                                     involved.
 6
     how things were discussed and developed underlying the
                                                                  6
                                                                         Q. It's Walt, W-A-L-T?
 7
     final determination I'm going to instruct you not to
                                                                         A. Yes.
 8
     answer, as well as based on attorney-client.
                                                                  8
                                                                         Q. Anyone else?
 9
              MS. WESTFALL: Mr. Keister, I am asking
                                                                  9
                                                                         A. No, ma'am.
     whether an office was involved. I'm not asking the
                                                                10
                                                                         Q. During what periods of time have the units been
10
11
     substance of the involvement, recommendations, or any
                                                                11
                                                                     in operation from the time it started until the present?
                                                                12
12
     deliberations prior to a decision. I'm asking for an
                                                                         A. Right. The -- the -- it kind of depends on
                                                                13
                                                                     what phase you're talking about. Phase 2 units were in
13
     identity of an office that was involved, yes or no, and
     I think that's appropriate even assuming that
                                                                14
                                                                     operation from middle of September until the week after
14
15
     deliberative process privilege is appropriately asserted
                                                                15
                                                                      election day, so I believe that would be through
                                                                16
16
     here, which -- which I'm not conceding.
                                                                     November 12th or so, and then they were put back into
17
             MR. KEISTER: You can answer that
                                                                17
                                                                     service in January of this year through March, and we
18
     question, but don't go into the underlying discussions.
                                                                18
                                                                     actually, I believe, have restarted the program now
19
        Q. Was the Governor's Office involved in the terms
                                                                19
                                                                     building into the November election.
     of the memorandum?
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. So what was Phase 1 of the mobile EIC unit
20
21
        A. I don't believe --
                                                                21
                                                                     program?
22
        Q. Or the concept?
                                                                22
                                                                         A. I don't know. I think that Phase 1, there
        A. I don't know if they were involved in the
23
                                                                23
                                                                      were -- there was initially an idea that there were some
24
     memorandum. They were involved in the development of the
                                                                      complex pieces of equipment on trailers, and I think that
     mobile EIC program, you bet.
                                                                     might be what the DPS refers to as Phase 1, but we didn t
                                                         62
                                                                                                                         64
 1
        Q. Who was the person in the Governor's Office who
                                                                      ever use those.
                                                                         Q. Turn back to Exhibit 4. Do you see that it
 2
                                                                  2
     was involved?
 3
        A. I can't remember his --
                                                                     provides for 25 such units?
 4
        Q. Could you identify the title of the person in
                                                                 4
                                                                         A. Yes.
                                                                 5
 5
     the Governor's Office involved?
                                                                         Q. How was the decision made to provide 25 units?
 6
                                                                 6
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: Mr. Ingram, to the extent
        A. He's the deputy chief of staff, and I swear
 7
     he's going to kill me if I can't remember his name, but
                                                                 7
                                                                     that calls for deliberative process, I'm going to give
 8
     I'm just drawing a blank.
                                                                     you the same instruction not to -- not to go into the
 9
        Q. If you remember at a break will you tell me a
                                                                 9
                                                                     underlying deliberations. To the extent that you can
10
     little bit later in the deposition?
                                                                10
                                                                     give the ultimate results, you're welcome to do so.
                                                                11
11
                                                                         A. I guess I can't answer.
        A. Certainly.
        Q. When was the Governor's Office involved in the
                                                                12
12
                                                                               MR. BARON: Just for the record -- I've
13
     development of the mobile EIC units?
                                                                13
                                                                     been quiet for like over an hour, which is a personal
14
        A. All the way, stem to stern, beginning to end,
                                                                14
                                                                     record. But it seems like we're entitled to know what
15
     alpha and omega.
                                                                15
                                                                     they did and what they didn't do. I understand your
16
        Q. What time period was the office involved?
                                                                16
                                                                     objection to what went on behind the scenes in terms o
17
        A. I am not sure. It would have been sometime in
                                                                17
                                                                     why, but a lot of these questions, particularly the ones
18
     July until it was underway.
                                                                     asking him what they did, don't seem to completely
19
        Q. Was anyone from the Lieutenant Governor's
                                                                     involve the deliberative process to me, Ronny, just as
20
     Office involved in the development of the mobile EIC unit 20
                                                                     a general comment.
21
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: And I'm trying to walk that
     program?
                                                                21
22
        A. No. They, I believe --
                                                                22
                                                                     line and instruct him to answer as to what they did, but
23
              MR. KEISTER: Just answer the question.
                                                                23
                                                                     not to go into deliberations. I'm trying to do it as
24
        Q. Was there more than one person involved at the
                                                                24
                                                                     surgically as possible.
25
                                                                25
     Governor's Office in developing this program?
                                                                               MR. BARON: All right.
```

17 (Pages 65 to 68)

65 1 BY MS. WESTFALL: to engage in that discussion. 2 Q. Mr. Ingram, you could have provided 35 units, Q. Did you conduct any analyses of the number of 3 3 mobile units needed to reach registered and eligible correct? A. Well, obviously we have resource constraints. voters without state forms of ID? 5 5 This is -- we're having to move money from other places A. No, ma'am. in our budget to pay for this, and so there was 6 Q. And why not? 7 7 definitely an upper limit. So the goal is to have as A. Because we're missing one of the variables in many units as would be useful for accomplishing the 8 that equation. Q. Which is? 9 purpose within the available resources. 10 Q. Was 25 the upper limit or were there more that 10 A. The number of persons without an ID. 11 you could have done that you decided not to do? 11 Q. So is it your testimony that 25 was kind of 12 A. Well, as it turned out, not. They were not --12 somewhat of an arbitrary number of units? 13 13 it was not against the upper limit. As initially A. I don't think it was arbitrary. I think that proposed from DPS it was very much the upper limit. So 14 25 was believed to be sufficient to have pretty good 15 the configuration of the mobile units changed in a way 15 coverage across the state in the time period that was 16 that made them cheaper, so -- and at that point we had 25 16 before the election. 17 17 Q. And by coverage across the state what do you 18 Q. I see. So you could have -- you could have 18 mean? done more. You had more budget because you did it 19 A. I mean coverage across the state. 20 20 cheaper than expected; is that correct? Q. In particular counties or areas of the state or 21 A. Well, there's two pieces to this. There's the 21 across the entire state? 22 piece for the equipment that the Secretary of State was 22 A. In the areas that we felt like would be 23 23 beneficial -- that it would be beneficial to have these. responsible for and then there's the piece for the 24 personnel that DPS was going to be responsible for, and 24 Like I said before, there were two primary drivers of 25 so 25 could well have been very much where they felt like where the mobile EIC units would go. Number one, we 66 68 they could go. wanted to make sure that rural voters had access at a 2 Q. For your original budget, correct? fairly close distance, so we wanted to spread them out in 3 the rural parts of Texas, and we had ZIP codes where we Q. And then you were able to do it less had significant numbers of non-matches that we wanted to expensively, and you could have done more, but you target. So the combination of those two purposes, we 6 didn't. Is that your testimony? 6 felt like 25 was sufficient to cover it. 7 A. No, ma'am. No, ma'am. I'm saying that as far Q. The basis of your understanding as to where 8 as the Secretary of State on the equipment piece, we 8 there were large concentrations of voters without ID was could have done a few more, but I don't know if DPS could 9 based on your list or based on -- based on what? 10 have serviced more in an effective way. 10 A. I did not have an understanding that there were 11 Q. Did you offer DPS the additional units and they 11 large concentrations of voters without an ID. I had an 12 understanding that there -- we had an understanding that declined because of the cost of personnel? 13 A. No, ma'am. 13 there were large concentrations of voters that didn't Q. Did you let them know that you had additional 14 match with an ID. 15 Q. And that was the basis of where you came up 15 units available or did you not communicate that to DPS? 16 A. We didn't have additional units available. 16 with the 25? 17 Q. But you had budget for additional units; is 17 A. No, ma'am. 18 Q. What is your testimony on this? 18 that correct? 19 A. We didn't have budget for any of this. 19 A. That there were two primary drivers for where 20 Q. Was it your testimony you had capacity to do 20 the mobile election identification certificate units 21 21 would go. Number one, we wanted to have sufficient to 22 A. We could conceivably have done more than 25. 22 reach that crescent of Texas from El Paso down to 23 We did not feel that more than 25 was necessary, and I 23 Cameron County where it's very rural and up in the 24 don't know if that would have been up against DPS' 24 Panhandle where it's very rural. We wanted to make sure resource constraints or not because it wasn't necessary that we had some representation in those counties where

18 (Pages 69 to 72)

| | 60 | | 7.1 |
|--|--|--|--|
| | 69 | | 71 |
| 1 | rural voters live. The other consideration was we wanted | 1 | where to locate these units besides the July 2013 list? |
| 2 | to make sure that where we had identified non-matches b | y 2 | A. No, ma'am. |
| 3 | ZIP code, that there were EIC units in reasonably close | 3 | Q. And when you were consulting the July 2013 list |
| 4 | proximity to those ZIP codes sometime before the | 4 | did you rely upon that information for any other |
| 5 | election. | 5 | decisions about mobile EIC units besides the location? |
| 6 | Q. I see. And the ZIP code analysis was based on | 6 | A. No, ma'am. |
| 7 | your July 2013 matching process; is that correct? | 7 | Q. In other words, you didn't rely upon that list |
| 8 | A. That's correct. | 8 | to determine the hours of operation, the days of |
| 9 | Q. And your concern about rural voters along the | 9 | operation, et cetera? |
| 10 | border of Mexico, is that were you concerned about | 10 | A. No, ma'am. |
| 11 | counties without existing driver license offices or were | 11 | Q. And did you rely upon the July 2013 list to |
| 12 | you just concerned about the driving distance in those | 12 | determine the total number of mobile EIC units? |
| 13 | counties or both? | 13 | A. No, ma'am. |
| 14 | MR. KEISTER: Object that that | 14 | Q. Who in your office consulted the list to |
| 15 | mischaracterized the previous testimony. | 15 | determine the locations of mobile EIC units? |
| 16 | A. Yeah. The goal was to make sure that those | 16 | A. Myself, our general counsel, Mr. Jackson, and |
| 17 | very large counties along the border had the availability | 17 | deputy secretary of state. |
| 18 | of EIC units, you know, sprinkled around. | 18 | Q. Mr. Shorter? |
| 19 | Q. Did the Secretary of State's Office determine | 19 | A. Mr. Shorter. |
| 20 | the particular locations within each county in which to | 20 | Q. Anyone else? |
| 21 | locate a mobile EIC unit? | 21 | A. I don't believe so. |
| 22 | A. It was a collaborative effort between the | 22 | Q. Did you rerun this jury wheel DPS list against |
| 23 | county, our office, and DPS. | 23 | TEAM for the purposes of locating EIC mobile units in |
| 24 | Q. How did that how did that work? | 24 | advance of the March 2014 election? |
| 25 | A. I would call the county election official, | 25 | A. No, ma'am. |
| | | | |
| | 70 | | 72 |
| | 70 | | 72) |
| 1 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, | 1 | Q. Why did you not do that? |
| 2 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call | 2 | Q. Why did you not do that?A. Because it was not a useful tool. |
| 3 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be useful | 2 | Q. Why did you not do that?A. Because it was not a useful tool.Q. And why is that? |
| 2 3 4 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile | 3 4 | Q. Why did you not do that?A. Because it was not a useful tool.Q. And why is that?A. Because it did not result in any usage of the |
| 2 3 4 5 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would | 2 3 4 5 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefut to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. | 2 3 4 5 6 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be useful to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefut to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be useful to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefut to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large concentrations of persons on this July 2013 list? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific requests. I know that Carolyn Guidry over in Jefferson |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be useful to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large concentrations of persons on this July 2013 list? A. I don't know. It was it was it varied, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific requests. I know that Carolyn Guidry over in Jefferson County wanted to make sure that we came her direction |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be useful to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large concentrations of persons on this July 2013 list? A. I don't know. It was it was it varied, so sometimes we would have more in cities and less in the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific requests. I know that Carolyn Guidry over in Jefferson County wanted to make sure that we came her direction I'm pretty sure that Jacque Callanan down in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large concentrations of persons on this July 2013 list? A. I don't know. It was it was it varied, so sometimes we would have more in cities and less in the rural and sometimes we would have more in the rural and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific requests. I know that Carolyn Guidry over in Jefferson County wanted to make sure that we came her direction I'm pretty sure that Jacque Callanan down in Bexar County, she had a county commissioner or city |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be useful to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large concentrations of persons on this July 2013 list? A. I don't know. It was it was it varied, so sometimes we would have more in cities and less in the rural and less in the cities, so it just it just depended on | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific requests. I know that Carolyn Guidry over in Jefferson County wanted to make sure that we came her direction I'm pretty sure that Jacque Callanan down in Bexar County, she had a county commissioner or city council person that wanted one in his precinct or |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | usually the voter registrar, sometimes the county clerk, and if there was an election administrator I would call them, and ask them where they thought it would be usefu to have an election identification certificate mobile unit. They would identify potential places. We would submit those to the Department of Public Safety. Department of Public Safety would vet them for sufficiency, and sometimes they would say that they are not sufficient and we need to find someplace else, and they would tell me and I would call the county and the county would find an alternate location. Q. So the communications were between your office and the county election officials; is that right? A. It was between me and the county election officials, yes, ma'am. Q. Okay. Great. And what was the split between coverage that you were providing in rural areas versus coverage with ZIP the ZIP codes with large concentrations of persons on this July 2013 list? A. I don't know. It was it was it varied, so sometimes we would have more in cities and less in the rural and sometimes we would have more in the rural and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | Q. Why did you not do that? A. Because it was not a useful tool. Q. And why is that? A. Because it did not result in any usage of the EIC program on the local basis. Q. Do you plan to rerun this matching process in advance of the November 2014 election? A. No, ma'am. Q. For the same reasons you just testified to? A. That's correct. Q. Turning back to October 2013, did any county request a mobile EIC unit in its county? A. Yes. Q. Which counties? A. I don't know if I remember. Q. Do you remember any? A. Yeah, there were several. I just don't remember off the top of my head who made specific requests. I know that Carolyn Guidry over in Jefferson County wanted to make sure that we came her direction I'm pretty sure that Jacque Callanan down in Bexar County, she had a county commissioner or city |

19 (Pages 73 to 76)

```
73
                                                                                                                           75
                                                                          Q. Did you -- did your office suggest any
     off the top of my head where they were.
                                                                   1
 2
        Q. How many counties would you say?
                                                                      locations that DPS rejected?
 3
        A. I don't know.
                                                                   3
                                                                          A. Specific locations, yes.
        O. Half a dozen? Dozen?
 4
                                                                   4
                                                                          O. Which were those locations?
 5
                                                                   5
        A. Maybe.
                                                                          A. I think over in Liberty County there was a
 6
        O. Dozen?
                                                                   6
                                                                      place that the local election administrator thought would
 7
        A. Maybe a dozen. Probably between half a dozen
                                                                      be good that DPS didn't think was sufficient, and they
 8
     and a dozen.
                                                                       ended up doing it at a place in the next block, stuff
        Q. Did you grant all those requests and locate
 9
                                                                   9
                                                                      like that where a particular location, for whatever
10
     mobile EIC units in those counties?
                                                                 10
                                                                      reason, didn't meet DPS' requirements and it would be
                                                                      moved to a different location in close proximity.
11
        A. Sure.
                                                                 11
12
        Q. Were any denied?
                                                                 12
                                                                          Q. What was the basis of DPS' concern?
13
        A. I don't think so.
                                                                 13
                                                                          A. I don't know.
14
        Q. Did you try to provide equal access -- other
                                                                 14
                                                                          Q. Can you think of any other examples where DPS
     than what you've just testified that it's split between
                                                                 15
                                                                      vetoed the decision about where to put a mobile unit?
     the rural and the concentrations of voters, did you try
                                                                 16
                                                                          A. No, ma'am.
     to provide equal acces to mobile EIC units to all voters
                                                                 17
17
                                                                          Q. Just Liberty County?
18
     without a qualifying ID?
                                                                 18
                                                                          A. It was either Liberty or Hardin or Orange. It
19
                                                                 19
                                                                       was one of those over there north of Jefferson County, in
20
        Q. Did you make any particular efforts to locate
                                                                 20
                                                                      that area of Texas. I don't remember which one
21
     the units in areas with high concentrations of minority
                                                                 21
                                                                      specifically it was. I believe it was Liberty, but it
22
                                                                 22
                                                                      could have been Hardin and it could have been Orange.
23
        A. No. You know, we did want to make sure that
                                                                 23
                                                                          Q. Did you consider locating mobile EIC units
24
     Hidalgo and Cameron County were well represented, as well 24
                                                                      close to early voting locations?
     as El Paso, but that wasn't primarily because there are
                                                                          A. As the early voting began that was one of the
                                                          74
                                                                                                                           76
     minorities there, it's because there were ZIP codes with
                                                                   1
                                                                      things that I talked to county election officials about
     significant numbers of non-matches. And so, you know, I
                                                                      was saying it would be a good idea if you could have an
     don't know if we necessarily had in mind -- we wanted to
                                                                      EIC unit either in the same building as an early voting
     make sure that -- in Houston at the Holman Street Baptist
                                                                   4
                                                                      location or across the street from it, yes.
     Church they had a mobile EIC unit almost the whole time
                                                                          Q. Did that happen?
     before the November 2013 election, and there were two
                                                                   6
                                                                          A. Yes.
 7
     purposes for that. There was several ZIP codes in that
                                                                          Q. In what counties?
     area with -- with high concentrations of voters and the
                                                                          A. I don't know.
     University of Houston was pretty close to it as well, so
                                                                   9
                                                                          Q. How many counties?
10
     we were kind of killing two birds with one stone there.
                                                                 10
                                                                          A. Several.
11
        Q. But your testimony is you supplied the mobile
                                                                 11
                                                                          Q. Did it not happen in certain counties because
12
     EIC units uniformly across all voters without a state ID,
                                                                 12
                                                                      it wasn't -- for whatever reason?
13
     to the best of your knowledge.
                                                                 13
                                                                          A. No, I think all the places that we talked about
              MR. KEISTER: Object to form.
                                                                      it, it was -- that was their concern is the place where
15
        A. I don't think that we -- that it's possible to
                                                                 15
                                                                      we would have this is close to the early voting, and I
16
     do that because we don't know who doesn't have a state
                                                                 16
                                                                      said that's good, that's useful. So no, I don't think
     ID.
                                                                 17
                                                                      that it didn't happen. You know, there was no resistance
18
        Q. Did you make any particular efforts to target
                                                                 18
                                                                      to the idea.
19
     low income voters?
                                                                 19
                                                                          Q. Was the mobile EIC unit in operation at the
20
        A. I don't know. You know, I don't know if low
                                                                 20
                                                                      same time early voting was being conducted or different
21
     income was specifically a requirement. We don't have any
                                                                 21
     idea where low income is, but some of the places that we
                                                                 22
                                                                          A. At the same time, in close proximity, once
23
     went probably would be characterized as low income
                                                                 23
                                                                      early voting began. Mobile units were in place before
24
     places, rural Texas and some of the -- some of the ZIP
                                                                 24
                                                                      early voting began.
```

Q. What were DPS' particular requirements for

codes inside the cities.

20 (Pages 77 to 80)

77 1 location? 1 Q. But are you aware of whether EIC issuance was 2 A. I don't know. available in the same building as polling places on 3 Q. Do you know who at DPS would know? election day in 2013? A. I don't know for sure. Tony Rodriguez was the A. I don't know on election day itself. Maybe, or 5 one for DPS who was overseeing the operation, so maybe he across the street or down the block, but they probably would know. Maybe it would be the regional people 6 6 were close. 7 7 underneath him. I don't know. Q. Were EICs issued on election day in mobile EIC 8 Q. In any counties was there anything that 8 units at all? prevented you from working with a county to locate a 9 9 A. I don't know. 10 mobile EIC unit close to early voting? 10 Q. Did you consider whether to locate mobile EIC 11 A. No, ma'am. 11 units where they were accessible to public transit? 12 Q. Did you consider locating mobile EIC units in 12 A. I don't know. You know, that would have been 13 13 polling places on election day? a local county election official's decision on whether or 14 A. No, that was not considered. 14 not to put one close to a bus stop or a train stop, and I 15 Q. Why did you not consider that? 15 don't know if any of these places had that consideration 16 16 A. Because we don't want anything extra at a in mind. 17 17 polling place. Q. Does the elections division conduct voter 18 Q. And what do you mean by that? 18 registration drives? 19 A. I mean that polling places are for voting, not 19 A. No, ma'am. 20 20 for other stuff. Now, if a polling place has a room down Q. Did you consider -- were any mobile EIC units 21 the hall from the polling place where an EIC unit could 21 located in public schools or near public schools? 22 22 go, that was definitely considered, but in the polling A. High schools? 23 23 location itself, no, ma'am. Q. Yes. 24 Q. What was the basis of your concern about having 24 A. I don't know. 25 those two activities in the same room? 25 Q. Were any located near -- near or in social 78 80 services offices? 1 A. That we don't have anything besides voting A. I think so, yes, ma'am. 2 going on in polling places. That's -- that's the law. 3 That's what we do. Q. In what counties? 4 Q. Is there a legal prohibition against issuing A. I don't know for sure. You'd have to ask the county election officials how close the proximity was. EICs in the same room? But, you know, this one that I'm talking about over in 6 A. Yes, 61.001 of the Election Code. Liberty or Orange or Hardin, wherever it was, was close 7 Q. Nothing else can occur in that room? 8 A. Nobody else can be in that room unless they're to a benefit office. But anyway, that happened all over. 9 The government offices are usually clustered together. a worker or voting. 10 Q. In October 2013 or September --10 Q. Turn your attention back to Exhibit 4, Section 11 MS. WESTFALL: Strike that. 11 IV. Do you see that under the list of equipment on 12 page 2 of this exhibit it lists -- it states that SOS Q. In -- on election day, November 5, 2013, did will notify DPS in writing of the final location at least 13 you have EICs being issued in the same building as a two full business days in advance of the start date of 14 polling place in any county across the state? 14 15 operations? 15 A. Sure. 16 A. That's right. 16 Q. What county? 17 17 A. I don't know. I'd have to go back and look and Q. Why was there only two days advanced notice of 18 the location of the operation? 18 see where they were and when they were. But yeah, that 19 was a common occurrence. A. We tried, obviously, to have more notice than 20 Q. Are you certain that there were EICs issued on 20 that, but that was the minimum amount of notice that DPS 21 21 could operate within. election day? 22 A. Oh, issued. I'm sorry. I didn't hear the 22 Q. Did you feel that that was adequate notice? 23 23 A. Adequate notice for who? question well. I don't know if there were any EICs 24 issued at all, period, through this whole program. That 24 Q. DPS. 25 would be a DPS question. A. I don't know if it was adequate notice for DPS

21 (Pages 81 to 84)

```
83
                                                        81
     or not. We generally gave them more notice than that.
                                                                    was always more than two days?
                                                                1
 1
     So I don't know.
                                                                       A. No, ma'am.
                                                                3
 3
        Q. Do you think two days notice of where a
                                                                       Q. Sometimes it was two days?
    location will be would be adequate notice for voters or
                                                                       A. Probably.
 5
     for county officials?
                                                                5
                                                                       Q. Do you recall what counties in which it was
 6
        A. I don't know. Adequate notice for what?
                                                                6
                                                                   only two days notice?
 7
        Q. To provide notice to voters about the
                                                                7
                                                                       A. I have no idea.
     availability of these services.
                                                                8
                                                                       Q. Which agencies or entities actually staffed the
 9
                                                                9
                                                                    mobile EIC units?
        A. Well, like I said, we generally gave more
10
     notice than that. This was the minimum that DPS
                                                               10
                                                                       A. The DPS.
                                                               11
                                                                       Q. Did the DPS contract with county -- county
11
     required. This doesn't have anything to do with notice
12
     to the public of the location.
                                                               12
                                                                    employees to staff those units or was it actually DPS
        Q. But do you think two days is adequate notice to
                                                               13
                                                                    employees in all of these units?
13
14
     DPS?
                                                               14
                                                                       A. If we're talking about the 25 mobile EIC units,
15
              MR. KEISTER: Object.
                                                               15
                                                                    it was DPS staffed. If we're talking about the Phase 3
16
        A. They agreed to it. I don't know.
                                                               16
                                                                    units for permanent county placement, then it's a mixture
17
                                                               17
        Q. Did the Secretary of State's Office have any
                                                                    of county and DPS.
     concern that providing two days notice would not allow
                                                               18
                                                                            MR. KEISTER: Elizabeth, when you get to
18
     sufficient time to provide notice to voters about the
                                                               19
                                                                    a good spot could we consider a break?
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Oh, yeah. Do you want to
20
                                                               20
     availability of the EICs?
21
        A. The two-day notice requirement doesn't have
                                                               21
                                                                    take one right now?
                                                               22
                                                                            MR. KEISTER: Are you ready?
22
     anything to do with notice to voters.
        Q. If voters -- explain that.
                                                               23
23
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Sure, we can go on break.
24
        A. That we endeavored to give as much notice as we
                                                               24
                                                                    Let's go off the record.
25
     could give so that the county and us and DPS had a final 25
                                                                            (Recess from 10:28 a.m. to 10:46 a.m.)
                                                                                                                      84
                                                        82
     location. We preferred a week. We preferred two weeks,
                                                                             (Exhibit No. 5 marked)
     but sometimes it wasn't possible. The minimum notice
                                                                    BY MS. WESTFALL:
     that DPS required in order to make a functioning EIC unit
                                                                3
                                                                       O. Mr. Ingram, I'm handing you what's been marked
     at a place was two days. I don't know of very many
                                                                4
                                                                    as Exhibit 5. Do you recognize this document?
                                                                5
     instances where it came down to two days. Obviously the
                                                                       A. Yes.
     goal was to have as much advanced notice as possible,
                                                                6
                                                                       Q. What is it?
 7
     especially in rural areas where the newspaper comes out
                                                                7
                                                                       A. It is the proposed agreement between DPS and
 8
     once every two weeks. So yes, if it was too late to get
                                                                    counties who are going to issue EICs locally.
     into the newspaper for a rural area, then the local
                                                                9
                                                                       Q. It allows, but does not require, counties to
10
     election official was on the radio and whatever local
                                                               10
                                                                    perform certain processing services of EIC applicants; is
     television news they could get. There were stories all
                                                               11
11
                                                                   that right?
                                                              12
     over the state trying to get the word out to the public,
                                                                       A. I'm not sure what you mean.
13
     so sometimes there was more time to get word out to the
                                                               13
                                                                       Q. In other words, counties can voluntarily enter
     public, sometimes there wasn't as much time, but usually
                                                               14
                                                                   into this agreement; is that correct?
15
                                                               15
     the places where it was less time for notice to the
                                                                       A. That's right.
                                                              16
16
     public were during early voting, and the primary goal of
                                                                       Q. Counties can determine if they want to
17
     those places was if somebody showed up without an ID, to
                                                              17
                                                                    participate; is that right?
18
     send them down the road, and there's not as much need for
                                                              18
                                                                       A. They can.
19
     notice to the general public for those places.
                                                               19
                                                                       Q. Are you aware of any legal obligation of any
20
        Q. So what was the least amount of notice that you
                                                               20
                                                                   county to participate in this program?
21
     can recall providing DPS?
                                                               21
                                                                       A. No, ma'am.
22
        A. I don't know.
                                                               22
                                                                       Q. And counties -- this Exhibit 5, the Interlocal
23
        Q. Was it five days? four days?
                                                               23
                                                                    Cooperation Contract, indicates that counties can set the
24
        A. I don't know.
                                                               24
                                                                    hours of operation; is that correct?
        Q. But it was -- it was -- is it your testimony it
                                                               25
                                                                       A. That's correct.
```

22 (Pages 85 to 88)

85 87 A. I believe it's more than 40 now. I don't know 1 Q. Did any counties sign this contract? 1 2 A. I don't know for sure. how many more than 40. I don't have current data. 3 Q. Were you involved in the process of reaching 3 Q. When did this contract get underway with the agreement between counties and DPS on this contract? counties? 5 5 A. It was -- it was something that came along 6 Q. Was this contract used for the mobile EIC unit 6 after we had begun the Phase 2 units, but pretty closely 7 program in September and October 2013? 7 in proximity thereto, so I would say October of 2013 this 8 A. It did not -- this is not something that would 8 was of primary focus. be used with regard to the 25 mobile EIC units under 9 Q. So after October DPS started the process of 10 Phase 2. This is a Phase 3 document. 10 entering into these agreements with counties? 11 11 Q. Could you describe what this contract pertains A. No, ma'am. During October they would have 12 to with regard to Phase 3? 12 started this process. A. It is the agreement under which DPS would 13 Q. But the counties -- when was the earliest that 13 14 14 provide the equipment to the counties as well as the the counties started issuing EICs under this contract? 15 training for them to issue EICs on a local basis and on 15 A. I can't say for certain, but it would have been 16 a continuing basis. 16 in October of 2013. I just don't know if it would have 17 Q. Was this in effect for February 2013? 17 been the first week or the middle or maybe the third 18 18 week, but it would have been in October of 2013 that A. I'm not sure what you mean. 19 19 the -- the early adopters would have started. Q. Was this contract -- I'm sorry. 20 20 MS. WESTFALL: Strike that. Q. I see. And so prior to the November 2014 21 Q. Did counties staff the mobile EIC units and 21 election it was a mix of DPS employees and county 22 provide employees in 2014? 22 employees that were staffing the mobile EIC units? I 23 23 mean, it was -- it varied by office? Is that your A. Well, I don't know for sure. It's my 24 understanding that we've got as many as 40 counties, and 24 testimony? 25 probably more than that now, who have signed this 25 A. It varied by program. So for the -- for the 86 88 1 agreement who are issuing EICs or are able to issue EICs 1 counties who had undergone the training, who had accepted currently, and I don't know how many counties joined, 2 the equipment from the state, they were issuing the EICs. officially, the program over time, but I -- I just --The DPS would pick up that data from the counties and run there were counties who had the equipment who had signed 4 it through their process. So for those Phase 3 units it the agreement who were issuing EICs in February of 2014, was county only. For the 25 mobile EIC units in Phase 2, 6 yes, ma'am. DPS was staffing those, so it was only DPS officials. So Q. Who would know the most about the status of the 7 it was not a mix of DPS and counties staffing the units. 8 **Interlocal Cooperation Contracts?** There were two different programs going on, one staffed 9 A. Over at the Department of Public Safety. 9 by the counties and one staffed by the DPS. 10 Q. Who in particular at DPS would know about this? 10 Q. Thank you for your testimony. What was the A. I don't know for sure. Probably Joe Peters 11 11 Secretary of State's involvement in the Interlocal would know, and I would imagine Tony Rodriguez would know 12 Cooperation Contracts? 12 as well, probably not as much as Joe. 13 A. Our -- our role in Phase 3 was to sort of act 13 14 Q. So Mr. Peters was the primary point of contact 14 as go-between between the counties and DPS to make 15 15 for these contracts? introductions and hand them off to the Department of 16 16 Public Safety. A. He's the one that's in charge of the division 17 17 that does this program, or the deputy chief. I'm not Q. So Phase 2 -- just so I have it clear in my 18 sure what his exact title is, but he's the operations 18 mind, Phase 2 is the mobile EIC units run by DPS, the 25 19 hands-on guy. 19 that you testified about? 20 Q. Do you know whether of the -- I think it was 79 20 A. The 25 mobile units that are the subject of the 21 counties that you testified about that don't have driver Memorandum of Understanding that's Exhibit 4. license offices. 22 22 Q. I see. And that was in advance of both the 23 23 November 2013 election and the March 2014 election? Q. And you just testified about 40 of them have 24 24 A. That's right, and the November of 2014 election agreed to participate in this program; is that correct? as well.

23 (Pages 89 to 92)

```
89
                                                                                                                        91
 1
        Q. I see. And then this county program is
                                                                     participation?
                                                                 1
     separate and apart, and you refer to it as Phase 3; is
                                                                        A. I don't know. I haven't had anything to do
 3
     that correct?
                                                                     with this program since the initial handoff to DPS. That
 4
        A. That's correct.
                                                                     would be a Department of Public Safety question.
 5
        Q. Do you see that in Exhibit 5, the Interlocal
                                                                 5
                                                                        Q. And under this contract -- so this contract,
     Cooperation Contract, that counties are not paid for
 6
                                                                 6
                                                                     Exhibit 5, is not signed, correct?
 7
     their services?
                                                                        A. Correct.
 8
        A. Yes.
                                                                 8
                                                                        Q. Is this the contract that -- to your knowledge,
        Q. Why would counties want to participate in this
                                                                     that was used with all counties?
10
     program?
                                                                10
                                                                        A. As far as I know. You know, some of them,
11
        A. To help their voters.
                                                               11
                                                                    after I had contacted them to see if they had signed it,
12
        Q. Did any counties complain that this was an
                                                               12
                                                                    would send it back to me, and so this looks like what I
13
     unfunded mandate and refuse to participate on that basis?
                                                                13
14
        A. There were some counties who were concerned
                                                               14
                                                                        O. Is this the standard contract that's been used
     about how much time it would take and how much effort it
15
                                                               15
                                                                     with all the counties, to your knowledge?
                                                               16
                                                                        A. As far as I know it is.
16
     would take and that it was unfunded, and I think that,
                                                               17
17
     you know, a significant number of counties had those
                                                                        Q. There haven't been any changes, to your
18
                                                               18
     concerns alleviated.
                                                                    knowledge?
19
                                                               19
        Q. How were they alleviated?
                                                                        A. I don't know of any.
20
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. And do you see that -- under Terms and
        A. By me.
21
        Q. Did you get them some budget or funding or did
                                                                21
                                                                    Conditions on page 1, that either party can voluntarily
22
     you encourage them to participate?
                                                                22
                                                                     cancel this contract for any reason with 30 days notice?
                                                                23
        A. I encouraged them to participate and that it
                                                                        A. Which paragraph?
     would be not a high stress, high demand product, that it
                                                                24
                                                                        Q. Under IV, Terms and Conditions, on page 1,
     would be a once in a while thing and it wouldn't tax them
                                                                    under paragraph 2, Termination, either party can
                                                                                                                        92
                                                         90
     unnecessarily.
                                                                    terminate at any time with 30 days notice. Do you see
 2
        Q. Which were these counties?
                                                                 2
                                                                    that?
 3
                                                                 3
        A. I don't know. I talked to a lot of counties.
                                                                        A. Yes.
 4
        Q. How many counties did you talk to?
                                                                        Q. So it's pretty -- I mean, a party can -- the
 5
                                                                    county could unilaterally terminate its participation in
        A. Seventy-nine.
 6
        Q. What period of time did you have these
                                                                    this contract; is that right?
 7
     conversations?
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. According to this it looks like they could on
 8
        A. October of 2013.
                                                                 8
                                                                     30 days notice, yes, ma'am.
 9
        Q. You talked to all 79 in October 2013?
                                                                 9
                                                                        Q. And counties, because they're not paid and
10
        A. Multiple times.
                                                                10
                                                                     they're not legally obligated to, as you just testified,
11
        Q. And the final -- the end result as of today is
                                                               11
                                                                    participate, they are the ones who determine whether they
12
     that 40 counties are participating; is that correct?
                                                               12
                                                                    want to participate; is that right?
                                                               13
13
        A. I think it's more than that. I don't know how
                                                                        A. Counties who participate in this program do so
                                                               14
14
     many more.
                                                                    voluntarily, yes, ma'am.
                                                                15
15
        Q. But you did not provide them with any funding
                                                                              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this.
16
     to do this work, did you?
                                                                16
                                                                              (Exhibit No. 6 marked)
17
        A. No, ma'am. We provided the equipment and the
                                                                17
                                                                        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
18
                                                                18
     training.
                                                                     Exhibit 6. Do you recognize this document?
19
        Q. And according to this contract, under paragraph
                                                                19
                                                                        A. No, ma'am.
20
     13, counties have to certify that they have the budget
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. Could you take a look to review it? While
21
     currently to conduct this program; is that correct?
                                                                21
                                                                     you're looking --
22
        A. Well, it looks like both parties have to make
                                                                22
                                                                              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this one.
23
                                                                23
     that assertion.
                                                                              (Exhibit No. 7 marked)
24
        Q. Has this part of the contract proven
                                                                24
                                                                        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
25
     problematic for any counties in terms of county
                                                                25
                                                                     Exhibit 7. Have you seen this document?
```

93

24 (Pages 93 to 96)

2 Q. Do you know what it represents?

A. I don't believe so, no, ma'am.

3 A. No, ma'am.

1

- 4 Q. I will represent to you, and I'm sure your
- 5 counsel will not object to this representation, that
- 6 these documents were attached -- were produced in
- 7 conjunction with Defendants' interrogatory responses in
- 8 this action. Could you take a quick look at this -- both
- 9 of Exhibit 6 and Exhibit 7 and let me know when you've
- 10 had a chance to scan them?
- 11 A. (Reviewing documents) Okay.
- 12 Q. Do you believe that Exhibit 6 is a final list
- 13 of mobile stations issuing EICs in October 2013?
- 14 A. No, ma'am.
- 15 Q. What makes you say that?
- 16 A. Because this doesn't have any of ours on it.
- 17 Q. And by ours, you mean?
- 18 A. The Phase 2 units.
- 19 Q. What list do you believe this -- what does this
- 20 represent to your mind?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. And turning your attention to Exhibit 7, do you
- know what this represents? 23
- 24 A. I do not.
- 25 Q. Do you know whether there was a reduction in

- lists of mobile stations -- do they encompass all of the
- mobile stations staffed by DPS in October 2013 and
- 3 February 2014?
- A. No, ma'am.
- 5 Q. So these are not complete lists, to the best of
- 6 your knowledge --
 - A. No.
- 8 Q. -- as to where any subset, Phase 2, Phase 3,
- et cetera -- these are not complete final lists of mobile
- 10 EIC unit locations?
- 11 A. No. If I -- well, I don't want to guess, but
- 12 if I were going to guess about what these are I would sa
- 13 that these are Phase 3 counties that haven't yet accepted
- the training where the DPS is going to provide EIC
- 15 services. That is my best speculation, which I'm sure my
- 16 lawyer doesn't like.
- 17 Q. Okay. Turning your attention back to Exhibit 6
- and 7, these refer to dates in the past, October and 18
- 19 February. You, nevertheless, believe that these are not
- 20 final lists. Okay. Well, let's -- let's put these
- 21 aside.
- 22 And I believe it was your testimony that
- 23 there was not a change in counties participating in
- 24 mobile EIC unit availability between October 2013 and
- February 2014. Is that correct?

- the number of mobile EIC units between October 2013 and
- February 2014? 2

6

17

- 3 A. There was not.
- 4 Q. Was it an increase or did it stay the same?
- 5 A. It would have been the same.
 - Q. Did some -- so to your knowledge no counties
- 7 that participated in October 2013 decided not to in 2014?
- 8 A. I don't know what you mean by counties that 9 participated. Participated in what?
- 10 Q. In the mobile EIC unit program.
- 11 A. Which phase?
- O. The phase -- Phase 3 is the county offices, so 12
- those are not mobile EIC units, correct? 13
- 14 A. They are.
- Q. You call them mobile EIC units? Are they --15
- 16 A. They're mobile.
 - Q. They're mobile? Those are not -- those are --
- 18 those are not permanent sites that issue EICs permanently
- 19 or you consider those to be mobile and temporary?
- 20 A. They're -- they're located within the county
- 21 permanently, but it's the same equipment that a mobile
- unit would have. It's -- it's transportable from one
- office to an office down the hall if they need to. 23
- 24 It's -- it's mobile.
- 25 Q. Okay. So turning back to 6 and 7, are these

A. Well, I don't know what you mean by that.

96

- That's -- that's what I don't understand, because the
- number of counties who directly participated by offering
- EICs themselves went up between October and February,
- October of 2013 and February of 2014, so the number of
- counties that -- that were in that 79 that didn't have a
- DL office that DPS had to service directly went down. So
- it changed, but I believe it increased.
- Q. Okay. And then with regard to mobile EIC units
- 10 run by DPS itself, not run by the counties, did that
- 11 number increase or decrease between October 2013 and
- 12 February 2014?
- 13 A. I don't know. That's a DPS question. It's my
- understanding that the number actually run by DPS
- 15 themselves decreased between October and February because
- the number that were serviced by the counties themselves
- 17 increased, and the number of personnel involved would
- 18 have decreased because our office became involved in the
- 19 mobile Phase 2 program and supplied some of the
- 20 personnel.
- 21 Q. And when did that -- that aspect start with --
- with the Secretary of State staffing? 22
- 23 A. January of 2014.
 - Q. Why did that occur?
- A. I don't know. I mean, it occurred because we

2.4

25 (Pages 97 to 100)

```
97
                                                                       this prompted your memory. Have you seen this e-mail
 1
     thought it was a good idea to assist the DPS with
     staffing these units and DPS thought it was a good idea
                                                                       before?
 3
     and offered the training to us.
                                                                   3
                                                                          A. Not that I can recall, no, ma'am.
        O. Was DPS unable to or have shortcomings or
                                                                          O. Do you see that it indicates that several
                                                                       counties have declined to participate in the EIC program?
 5
                                                                   5
     difficulty in staffing its mobile EIC units itself and
 6
     sought your assistance?
                                                                   6
                                                                          A. This list pertains to the Phase 3 portion of
 7
        A. No, it was just an agreement between us that it
                                                                   7
                                                                       the program, and yes, these counties, as of September 26,
 8
                                                                   8
                                                                       had declined to participate.
     was better for us to participate in sharing the load.
 9
        Q. And why was that? Was it a resource issue?
                                                                   9
                                                                          Q. Did they at some point thereafter change their
10
                                                                  10
     Were there other considerations?
                                                                       mind?
                                                                  11
11
        A. I -- I don't know if it's a resource issue on
                                                                          A. I don't know. I'd have to see what the current
12
     DPS' part, but we definitely wanted to have a part in --
                                                                  12
                                                                       list of participating counties is to know that.
                                                                          Q. Do you know what the basis was for their
     in making these available to the public.
                                                                  13
13
        Q. Were you concerned about any aspects of DPS'
                                                                  14
14
                                                                       refusal to participate?
15
     administration or issuance of the EICs and you wanted to
                                                                  15
                                                                          A. Just what the e-mail says. It says lack of
                                                                  16
16
     have a role in it yourself as Secretary of State?
                                                                       facilities, staffing, population, or some combination of
                                                                  17
17
        A. No, ma'am, there were no concerns. We were
                                                                       the three. That is consistent with my conversations with
18
                                                                  18
                                                                       some of these counties.
     just trying to help.
19
        Q. Turning back to October 2013, are you aware of
                                                                  19
                                                                          Q. Were you otherwise able to locate a DPS-run
                                                                       Phase 2 mobile EIC unit in these counties, to the best of
20
     any problems in the -- any difficulties, complaints,
                                                                  20
21
     shortcomings in the operation of the mobile EIC units?
                                                                  21
                                                                       your recollection, in October 2013?
                                                                  22
                                                                          A. These counties would have received a Phase 3
22
        A. I don't know what you mean. Do you mean
23
                                                                  23
                                                                       unit, and the Phase 3 units were in place longer than the
     objectively were there issues that came up logistically
24
     or do you mean subjectively did people complain about it?
                                                                 24
                                                                       Phase 2 units, so DPS would have blocked out a five-day
25
        Q. Let's start off with the people complaining
                                                                       window of time in each of these counties to -- to be
                                                           98
                                                                                                                           100
                                                                       present prior to the November 2013 election.
 1
     about it. Are you aware of complaints?
 2
                                                                          Q. And DPS was able to do that even without the
        A. I know that we had one e-mailed complaint from
 3
     a fellow, I believe his name was Glen Johnson, in
                                                                       consent of these counties or they -- they went in and
 4
     Harris County about the Holman Street location, signage
                                                                       somehow got facilities for the mobile EIC unit? How did
                                                                       that -- how did that actually happen?
 5
     and that sort of thing. I don't know of any other
                                                                          A. I don't know. You'd have to ask DPS how that
 6
     subjective complaints that we received from the public.
                                                                       happened. But certainly DPS can go where they want to g
 7
     You know, some of the election officials in the counties
     might have had some issues with, you know, how they were
                                                                       and do what they want to do. They don't have to have the
 9
     talked to by DPS, you know, that sort of interpersonal
                                                                       county's consent to do that.
10
                                                                  10
                                                                          Q. Just to clarify your testimony as to -- as to
     thing, but, you know, I can't remember anything specific.
                                                                  11
                                                                       Phase 3 -- I haven't heard these terms before this
11
        Q. Is there anything else, any other complaints
12
     that you heard about people making about the October 2013
                                                                       deposition, so I just want to make sure your testimony on
13
                                                                  13
                                                                       the record is clear. These counties did not want to
     program?
14
        A. Not that I can recall our office receiving off
                                                                  14
                                                                       participate in the county-run mobile EIC program; is that
                                                                  15
15
     the top of my head.
                                                                       correct?
16
              MS. WESTFALL: Would you mark this.
                                                                  16
                                                                          A. That's correct. These counties were declining
17
                                                                  17
              (Exhibit No. 8 marked)
                                                                       to accept the equipment at this point, September 26,
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                                  18
                                                                       2013. I believe some of these counties changed their
18
19
     Exhibit 8. Have you seen this document before?
                                                                       mind thereafter. But they didn't want the equipment,
20
        A. By the way, that's the fellow's name in the
                                                                  20
                                                                       they didn't want the training, they didn't want to have
21
     Governor's Office.
                                                                  21
                                                                       to be issuing election identification certificates on an
22
        Q. Is it Mr. Stephenson MacGregor or MacGregor
                                                                  22
                                                                       ongoing basis to voters in their county.
23
                                                                  23
                                                                          Q. And there -- was there anything that DPS or --
     Stephenson?
                                                                  24
24
        A. MacGregor Stephenson.
                                                                       or Secretary of State's Office could do when faced with
        Q. Okay. Thank you for that correction. Glad
                                                                       counties that refused to participate in Phase 3 from a
```

26 (Pages 101 to 104)

```
103
                                                      101
     legal standpoint?
                                                                       A. I don't know if I've seen it. Wroe would have
                                                                1
 1
 2
        A. From a legal standpoint, no. But we could
                                                                    talked to me about it.
 3
     definitely call and persuade.
                                                                3
                                                                       Q. And what is this?
        Q. Did these counties, to your knowledge, have
                                                                       A. This is an e-mail from Tony Rodriguez to our
 5
                                                                5
                                                                    general counsel, Wroe Jackson, about some locations,
     driver license offices?
        A. I don't believe that these counties have a
                                                                    looks like in Travis County.
 6
 7
     driver license office.
                                                                7
                                                                       Q. And what is the concern expressed here?
 8
        Q. Was Phase 3 and the targeting of the Phase 3
                                                                8
                                                                       A. That -- that there had been poor communication
     directed towards -- only towards counties that did not
                                                                9
                                                                    between Travis County and the locations regarding the
     have driver license offices?
                                                               10
                                                                    arrival of mobile EIC units.
10
                                                               11
11
        A. That's correct.
                                                                       Q. Were you aware of these concerns about poor
12
        Q. Do you know which counties of this list in
                                                               12
                                                                    communications?
13
                                                               13
                                                                       A. Yes.
     Exhibit 8 changed their position with regard to
                                                               14
                                                                       Q. What was your response or reaction?
14
     participation in the Phase 3?
15
                                                               15
                                                                       A. My response -- I don't know. We were
        A. I'd have to go -- I'd have to go check to make
     sure. I don't want to -- I don't want to guess about
16
                                                               16
                                                                    coordinating, I believe, with both Mr. Elfant's office as
                                                               17
17
                                                                    well as Dana DeBeauvoir's office on these, but I probably
                                                              18
        Q. Thank you. To your knowledge did any counties
                                                                    would have called Michael Winn and said, you need to get
18
     refuse to receive training on how to issue EICs?
                                                                    on the stick, these people didn't know we were coming,
                                                               20
                                                                    what's the deal.
20
        A. Yes.
21
        Q. And which counties; do you recall?
                                                               21
                                                                       Q. Who is Michael Winn?
                                                               22
22
                                                                       A. Michael Winn is the director of elections for
        A. I don't know. There's a list at DPS of
23
                                                               23
                                                                    Travis County.
     counties who have accepted the training, accepted the
2.4
     equipment. There's -- there are counties who have
                                                               24
                                                                       Q. Did the Secretary of State's Office have any
25
     accepted the training and it hasn't occurred yet, and
                                                                    concern that, given what appeared to be lack of
                                                      102
                                                                                                                     104
     then there are counties who have refused the training and
                                                                    communication, that there would not be adequate notice to
                                                                2
                                                                    voters about the availability of EICs through these
     refused the equipment, so I don't know what that current
     list is. That's the Department of Public Safety.
                                                                    offices?
 4
     Phase 3 has been handed off.
                                                                4
                                                                       A. I -- I don't know if we had any specific
        Q. From the standpoint of the Secretary of State's
                                                                    concerns in that regard. Obviously less time is less
 6
     Office, is there anything you can do in response other
                                                                6
                                                                    ability to generate awareness.
 7
     than persuasion to try to change the position of those
                                                                7
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 10,
 8
     counties on acceptance of Phase 3?
                                                                8
                                                                    please.
 9
        A. At this point, no, ma'am.
                                                                9
                                                                             (Exhibit No. 10 marked)
                                                               10
10
        Q. Are you aware of any complaints about
                                                                       Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                               11
11
     inadequate notice of locations of mobile EIC units?
                                                                    Exhibit 10. Have you seen this before?
12
        A. From the public? From the election officials?
                                                              12
                                                                       A. I don't believe so, no, ma'am.
13
     From the DPS?
                                                              13
                                                                       Q. Do you see that it is an e-mail concerning
                                                                   Coke County's inability to attend training?
14
        Q. From -- from any source whatsoever.
                                                               14
15
        A. I don't know. I can't recall any specific
                                                              15
                                                                       A. That's right.
16
     complaints from the public. I know that, you know,
                                                              16
                                                                       Q. Is this what you testified about earlier, that
17
     sometimes the local election officials wish they would
                                                               17
                                                                    some counties were not available or were unwilling to
18
                                                              18
     have received a call sooner when we were talking about
                                                                    attend training?
     coming next week. And so I don't know. You know, it's
                                                              19
                                                                       A. Yes. And --
20
                                                                       Q. And you're referring back to Exhibit --
                                                               20
     the -- it's the normal sort of thing when you're putting
21
     together a program on the fly.
                                                               21
                                                                       A. I was looking back on Exhibit 8 to see if
22
             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 9.
                                                               22
                                                                    Coke County was one of the ones that had -- that had
23
             (Exhibit No. 9 marked)
                                                              23
                                                                    declined, but they -- they do not appear on that list, so
24
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                              24
                                                                    apparently they had agreed to it, they just couldn't work
     Exhibit 9. Have you seen this before?
                                                                    out the logistics on this round of training.
```

27 (Pages 105 to 108)

```
105
                                                                                                                    107
             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this.
 1
                                                                   schedule a return visit closer to the election or to
 2
              (Exhibit No. 11 marked)
                                                                   offer them EIC mobile units in 2014.
 3
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                               3
                                                                      Q. Do you know whether other counties had similar
                                                                   complaints about or concerns about lack of adequate
     Exhibit 11. Have you seen this e-mail before?
 5
        A. I don't believe so, no, ma'am.
                                                               5
                                                                   number of EIC mobile units?
 6
        Q. Does this e-mail indicate that Mason County
                                                               6
                                                                      A. I don't know. It could be that there were
 7
     decided to not participate in training?
                                                               7
                                                                   other ones that wanted more coverage.
 8
        A. Yes, that's what it indicates, that
                                                               8
                                                                            MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as
     Mason County, as of October 15, had declined.
                                                                   Exhibit 13.
10
        Q. Had you heard anything about problems with
                                                              10
                                                                            (Exhibit No. 13 marked)
                                                              11
11
     Mason County?
                                                                      Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
12
        A. Yeah, Mason County was one that was in and out,
                                                              12
                                                                   Exhibit 13. Have you seen this before?
13
                                                              13
                                                                      A. I don't know if I've seen it, no, ma'am.
     and so, yeah, I remember Mason County.
14
        Q. And this is with regard to the Phase 3
                                                              14
                                                                      Q. Do you see that the e-mail in the middle of
15
     county-run offices?
                                                              15
                                                                   this from Wroe Jackson to Mr. Javier Chacon was -- you
16
        A. That's correct.
                                                              16
                                                                   were copied on it?
                                                              17
17
        Q. What is the current status of Mason County?
                                                                      A. Uh-huh.
18
                                                              18
                                                                      Q. Do you recall receiving this e-mail?
        A. I don't know.
19
        Q. Have you sought to persuade Mason County to
                                                              19
                                                                      A. I know that we were talking to El Paso about
                                                              20
20
     participate?
21
        A. I did back then. I haven't talked to them
                                                              21
                                                                      Q. Do you recall the problem in El Paso?
22
                                                              22
                                                                      A. That they wanted more time during the day, more
     since October.
23
        Q. Did you have any complaints or concerns from
                                                              23
                                                                   extended hours.
24
     county election officials about inadequate number of
                                                              24
                                                                      Q. Did you -- what was your response to that
25
     sites within their counties of mobile units?
                                                              25 request?
                                                      106
                                                                                                                    108
 1
                                                               1
        A. I don't know. I'm sure that there were some
                                                                      A. That we explained to them when DPS could be
 2
                                                               2
     counties who wanted more locations than the DPS and us
                                                                   there and that for extended hours we'd need advance
     were able to provide, and our solution to that was to
                                                                   approval.
 4
     offer them to come back later or to do it in 2014
                                                               4
                                                                      Q. So in other words, your response was that you
     election cycle.
                                                                   were not able to provide longer hours?
             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this,
 6
                                                               6
                                                                      A. I don't know if we ended up providing longer
 7
     please, as Exhibit 12.
                                                               7
                                                                   hours or not. I do know that we had to talk to DPS about
 8
             (Exhibit No. 12 marked)
                                                               8
                                                                   that, and we did in a few locations. I know we did it in
 9
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                               9
                                                                   Webb County. I'm not sure what happened in El Paso.
                                                              10
10
     Exhibit 12. Do you recognize this document?
                                                                      Q. Do you know whether in October 2013 any of the
11
                                                              11
                                                                   DPS-run mobile EIC units were open past four o'clock in
        A. No, ma'am.
12
        Q. Had you heard about any -- is this an e-mail
                                                              12
                                                                   the afternoon?
13
                                                              13
     from Robert Heard to Wroe Jackson?
                                                                      A. I believe some were, yes, ma'am.
                                                              14
        A. Appears to be, yes, ma'am.
                                                                      Q. Do you know which counties were?
15
        Q. And could you take a minute to look at the
                                                              15
                                                                      A. I know in Webb County that there were extended
16
     e-mail, the message at the top to Mr. Jackson?
                                                              16
                                                                   hours to 6:30 or 7:00.
17
        A. (Reviewing document) Okay. Yes, ma'am.
                                                              17
                                                                      Q. And do you see a reference to logistical and
18
        Q. Had you heard about this concern from
                                                              18
                                                                   staffing concerns with DPS that are referred to in this
19
     Mr. Heard?
                                                              19
                                                                   e-mail?
20
        A. I don't know if I heard about this concern
                                                              20
                                                                      Q. Do you understand what those logistical and
21
     specifically. I know that Dallas wanted more EIC
                                                              21
22
     service.
                                                              22
                                                                   staffing concerns were?
23
        Q. What was the response of DPS and Secretary of
                                                              23
                                                                      A. I don't know the specifics on that, no, ma'am.
                                                              24
24
     State to that request?
                                                                      Q. Was there -- did DPS take the position that the
25
        A. Well, our response would have been to either
                                                                   mobile EIC units run by DPS should be open during
```

28 (Pages 109 to 112)

```
109
                                                                                                                       111
     business hours only because that's when their staff was
                                                                        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                                 1
     available to staff them?
                                                                     Exhibit 14. Do you recognize this document?
 3
        A. DPS believed that the mobile units should be
                                                                 3
                                                                        O. Were you -- did you become aware of any of
     open during business hours, ves, ma'am.
 5
        Q. And was that the practice and the case for
                                                                 5
                                                                     these concerns raised in these e-mails from Mr. Jackson?
 6
     mobile units prior to November 2013 election?
                                                                 6
                                                                        A. I don't know. We would have talked about it
                                                                 7
 7
        A. That was the case for the Phase 2 units. I
     don't know what the counties did with the Phase 3 units.
 8
                                                                 8
                                                                        Q. Turning your attention to page TEX 00461906,
     And I know that we had some exceptions to this general
                                                                 9
                                                                     which is the second page of Exhibit 14, do you see an
10
     rule, but we would have to get it pre-approved by DPS.
                                                                10
                                                                     e-mail from Mr. Jackson to Pam Smith --
                                                                11
11
        Q. So in other words, it was DPS' decision as to
                                                                        A. Yes.
                                                                12
12
     the hours of operation of its mobile -- of mobile EIC
                                                                        Q. -- at the bottom? And do you see that there is
     units run by DPS; is that correct?
                                                                13
                                                                     discussion of the three-day deadline to get locations
13
14
        A. DPS was staffing the units and they had the
                                                                14
                                                                     locked in?
                                                                15
15
     units in their possession, so the logistics on getting
                                                                        A. Yes.
                                                                16
16
     the units to the location and having staff available to
                                                                        Q. And do you see Mr. Jackson expressed concerns
17
     man the units would have been a DPS decision, yes, ma'an.
                                                                17
                                                                     about the practicality of doing that?
                                                                        A. Yes.
18
        Q. Did you have conversations with DPS about
                                                                18
19
     extending its hours of operation in the mobile EIC units?
                                                                19
                                                                        Q. Do you recall having difficulties getting
                                                                     locations locked in within three days?
                                                                20
20
        A. Yes.
21
        Q. When were those conversations?
                                                                21
                                                                        A. When we were first getting the program rolling,
22
                                                                22
        A. I don't know. In the fall of 2013. You know,
                                                                     definitely, when we were cobbling it together and trying
                                                                     to get places lined up. But as we went on, then I had
23
     specifically in the context of Webb County I know we had
                                                                23
24
     that discussion and some extended hours were approved.
                                                                     more lead time to work with the counties and this was far
25
     I don't know of another instance where that occurred.
                                                                     less of a problem after we were rolling.
                                                       110
                                                                                                                       112
        Q. And what was your position in that -- or what
                                                                 1
                                                                        Q. When did -- when were the problems with meeting
 2
                                                                     the three-day deadline occurring just in terms of the
     was the Secretary of State's position in that
 3
     conversation?
                                                                 3
                                                                     calendar?
 4
        A. Our position was that if we could have at least
                                                                 4
                                                                        A. Right. That would have been late September or
     one day at each location with an hour past regular
                                                                     early October.
                                                                        Q. When did you feel that locations -- the
 6
                                                                 6
     closing hours, that that would be a good thing to do if
                                                                 7
 7
     we could do it.
                                                                     identification of the locations became easier and
 8
        Q. And did DPS accept that recommendation?
                                                                 8
                                                                     clearer?
 9
        A. Not all the time, no, ma'am.
                                                                        A. Well, you know, we had mapped out where we
10
        Q. And you can only recall one county, Webb
                                                                10
                                                                     intended to be, and so -- some counties are more
     County, where that occurred at least with regard to the
                                                                11
11
                                                                     responsive and easier to work with than other counties.
12
                                                                12
     2013 operation of the mobile units?
                                                                     And so as the program progressed there were counties who
13
        A. That I can recall right now. I don't know if
                                                                13
                                                                     were what we call green -- I don't know if you've seen
14
     it happened more than that. I think perhaps it did, but
                                                               14
                                                                     the matrices from Tony Rodriguez, but the green countie
15
     I know it happened with Oscar in Webb County.
                                                                15
                                                                     stretched out further and further in advance. But even
                                                                     in those weeks there were some counties who were still
16
                                                                16
        Q. I'm sorry. With another county called?
17
        A. With Oscar Villarreal. He's the election
                                                                17
                                                                     black, which means that they hadn't committed one way dr
                                                                18
                                                                     the other to give us locations. So overall the program
18
     administer in Webb County.
19
        Q. Thank you. Were there any other logistical or
                                                                19
                                                                     got better by the middle of October for sure, but there
20
     staffing concerns that you were aware of that Mr. Jackson
                                                                20
                                                                     were always some counties where it was, you know, sort of
21
     was alluding to in this e-mail at Exhibit 13?
                                                                21
                                                                     putting it together at the last minute.
22
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                22
                                                                        Q. I see. And so I -- I don't think I know the
23
              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this,
                                                                23
                                                                     document you're referring to, but the green counties were
     please, as Exhibit 14.
                                                                24
                                                                     counties that had agreed to participate in Phase 2 or
25
              (Exhibit No. 14 marked)
                                                                     Phase 3?
```

29 (Pages 113 to 116)

```
113
                                                                                                                  115
                                                              1
                                                                 2013.
 1
        A. Phase 2.
                                                                     Q. So you decided to follow his advice and do a
 2
        Q. Phase 2, DPS?
 3
        A. We're talking about Phase 2 on -- on this --
                                                                  mass mail-out? Was that done by the Secretary of State's
     this e-mail is the MOU.
                                                                  Office or was that done by county -- county offices?
 4
 5
                                                              5
        Q. Right.
                                                                     A. No, ma'am, that is the normal county process
 6
        A. This is Phase 2.
                                                              6
                                                                  that they do at the end of every odd-numbered year.
 7
                                                              7
        Q. Oh, the MOU, right, right. Thank you.
                                                                     Q. And this was the election registration
 8
              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 14.
                                                              8
                                                                  certificate that went to voters?
 9
                                                              9
              MR. KEISTER: 15.
                                                                     A. That's right. Orange colored this year.
10
             MS. WESTFALL: 15? Sorry.
                                                             10
                                                                     Q. Probably not using the right term. But the
11
             (Exhibit No. 15 marked)
                                                             11
                                                                 voter registration card was sent out to every single
12
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
                                                             12
                                                                  voter in the state?
                                                             13
13
     Exhibit 15. Have you seen this document before?
                                                                     A. Every single voter.
14
                                                             14
                                                                     Q. And on the back of it, it listed the forms of
        A. Yes.
15
        Q. What is it?
                                                             15
                                                                 ID?
        A. It's a letter from Bruce Elfant to me.
                                                             16
16
                                                                     A. That are required to vote, yes, ma'am.
                                                             17
17
        Q. Who is Bruce Elfant?
                                                                     Q. What else did it list on the card that
        A. He's the tax assessor-collector for
18
                                                             18
                                                                  pertained to SB 14?
19
                                                             19
                                                                     A. I don't believe it has anything else with
     Travis County.
                                                             20
20
        Q. When was the letter sent?
                                                                  regard to SB 14. The list of required IDs is in Spanish
21
        A. October 13, 2013.
                                                             21
                                                                  and English on the back of the card.
22
                                                             22
        Q. How would you describe the purpose of the
                                                                     Q. Did it provide any information about how a
    letter?
23
                                                             23
                                                                  voter may obtain an EIC?
24
        A. The purpose of the letter was to tell me what
                                                             24
                                                                     A. I don't know. I'd have to read the card.
25
     they had done with regard to voter outreach and to say 25
                                                                     Q. Has the card been produced to us in litigation?
                                                     114
                                                                                                                  116
 1 that they didn't think any more EIC units in
                                                              1
                                                                     A. I have no idea.
     Travis County would be necessary for this election cycle.
                                                              2
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: Mr. Keister, do you know?
 3
       Q. So can you describe and list all of the
                                                               3
                                                                           MR. KEISTER: I can't answer that
 4
     concerns that Mr. Elfant raised?
                                                               4
                                                                  question. I would suspect it has been, but --
 5
       A. You want me to read his letter?
                                                              5
                                                                           MS. WESTFALL: If it hasn't been, we would
 6
        Q. No, just as you perceived it, since the letter
                                                              6
                                                                  ask that it is.
 7
    was directed to you.
                                                              7
                                                                  BY MS. WESTFALL:
 8
       A. I mean, you'd have to ask Mr. Elfant what his
                                                              8
                                                                     Q. So the cards -- the voter registration cards
 9
     concerns were. I can read his letter.
                                                              9
                                                                  were sent by the counties; is that correct?
10
        Q. Did he have concerns about inadequate notice of
                                                             10
                                                                     A. That's right.
11
     the location of the sites?
                                                             11
                                                                     Q. And did the Secretary of State separately do
12
       A. He said that there was short time, very little
                                                             12
                                                                  any mailings to voters in response to Mr. Elfant's
13
                                                             13
     time.
                                                                 letter?
14
        Q. And so that was inadequate notice; is that
                                                             14
                                                                     A. No, ma'am.
                                                             15
15
     right?
                                                                     Q. Did you take any steps at all in response to
16
       A. I don't know if that's inadequate notice or
                                                             16
                                                                 Mr. Elfant's letter?
17
     not. You'd have to ask Mr. Elfant if that's what he
                                                             17
                                                                     A. No.
18
     thought was meant by very little time. I think he says
                                                             18
                                                                     Q. Why not?
19
     that he appreciated the SOS' efforts in this regard.
                                                             19
                                                                     A. What steps should I take?
20
        Q. Did he also raise a suggestion that there could
                                                                     Q. Did you think he raised any legitimate concerns
                                                             20
21
     have been mailings done to voters without state-issued
                                                             21
                                                                 in his letter or did you not?
    IDs?
22
                                                             22
                                                                     A. I just appreciated his input.
23
       A. He -- he thinks that a better way to go would
                                                             23
                                                                     Q. Do you see that Mr. Elfant makes the
24
     be to mail new voter ID requirements to each voter, and
                                                                  observation that it's much more difficult to reach this
25
     that's what happened in the mass mail-out at the end of
                                                                  population than expected?
```

30 (Pages 117 to 120)

```
117
                                                                                                                    119
                                                                       Q. And what does DL mobile refer to?
 1
        A. I see that Mr. Elfant is assuming there's a
                                                               1
                                                               2
     population to reach, yes.
                                                                       A. I don't know.
                                                               3
 3
        Q. And that he is of the view that it's a
                                                                       Q. Do you know who would know?
     difficult population to reach. Is that what he expresses
                                                               4
                                                                      A. I presume the Department of Public Safety.
 5
     in the letter?
                                                               5
                                                                       Q. Do you know how many EICs were issued as of
 6
        A. That's what he says. We can read his letter
                                                               6
                                                                   February 3, 2014?
 7
     together if you want.
                                                               7
                                                                       A. I do not. I heard the number 226 somewhere
 8
        Q. Do you agree with that assessment?
                                                               8
                                                                   around that time, but I don't know if it was after that
 9
        A. I don't know what population he's talking
                                                               9
                                                                   or before that.
10
     about.
                                                                       Q. I will represent to you that based on this
                                                              10
        Q. So you do not -- just to clarify, you don't
11
                                                              11
                                                                   document produced from Defendants with interrogatory
12
     agree with the assessment that they're difficult to reach
                                                              12
                                                                   responses that it indicates that 65 EICs were issued
     because you don't believe there is such population. Am I
                                                              13
                                                                   through a DL mobile station. Does that sound accurate to
14
     summarizing your testimony correctly?
                                                                   you based on your knowledge of the mobile program?
15
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                              15
                                                                       A. I have no idea.
16
                                                              16
        Q. Could you clarify?
                                                                       Q. So, Mr. Ingram, as you may recall from our
17
        A. I don't know who the population is that doesn't
                                                              17
                                                                   discussion of the deposition notice, one of the topics in
18
    have an acceptable form of ID. That has been the
                                                              18
                                                                   the notice is -- well, let's turn to Exhibit 1. Turning
     question that has been in our minds the whole time we've
                                                                   back to Exhibit A to Exhibit 1, which is the amended
20
     been going through this process, so whether or not there
                                                                   notice of deposition, it indicates that topic 1 is
21
     is a particular population that doesn't have an
                                                                   concerning policies and procedures related to
22
                                                              22
     acceptable form of ID and whether or not that population
                                                                   implementation concerning applications for and issuance
23
     is hard to reach are very unresolved questions at this
                                                                   of EICs.
                                                              23
24
     point. I appreciate Mr. Elfant's input.
                                                              24
                                                                      A. Sure.
25
             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 16,
                                                              25
                                                                       Q. And you are here to testify, and you said
                                                                                                                    120
                                                      118
 1
     please.
                                                                   you're qualified to testify for all the topics listed in
 2
              (Exhibit No. 16 marked)
                                                                   this notice; is that correct?
        Q. Mr. Ingram, I'm handing you what's been marked
                                                               3
                                                                       A. Right. And the notice is served on the
 4
     as Exhibit 16. Have you seen this document before?
                                                               4
                                                                   Secretary of State's Office.
 5
                                                               5
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                       Q. Correct. And you're here --
 6
        Q. Do you see that it's a list of valid EIC
                                                               6
                                                                       A. So with regard to our office I am the one mos
 7
     issuances? At least that's what it's captioned on
                                                               7
                                                                   qualified to testify on that point, and with regard to
 8
     page 1.
                                                               8
                                                                   our office the DPS does not tell us how many they've
 9
        A. I see that caption, yes, ma'am.
                                                               9
                                                                   issued and from what source they've been issued.
10
        Q. Do you know who prepared this list?
                                                              10
                                                                       Q. I see.
11
                                                              11
                                                                             MR. KEISTER: Let her ask her question.
        A. I have no idea.
12
                                                              12
        Q. If you could, take a look at Exhibit 16 and let
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: So, Mr. Keister, is there
13
     me know when you've had a chance just to scan through the
                                                              13
                                                                    someone more knowledgeable about the number of EIC
14
     pages.
                                                              14
                                                                   issued from DPS, from the standpoint of the Secretary of
15
        A. (Reviewing document) Okay.
                                                              15
                                                                   State's Office, who can -- who's qualified to testify on
16
        Q. I will represent to you that this list was
                                                              16
                                                                   Topic 1 on EICs?
17
     produced in connection with Defendants' interrogatory
                                                              17
                                                                             MR. KEISTER: I can't add anything to what
18
     responses. Do you have any reason to believe that this
                                                              18
                                                                   Mr. Ingram just stated. I think he pretty well stated
19
     list of valid EIC issuances as of February 3, 2014, is
                                                              19
20
     not accurate?
                                                              20
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: My question is whether
21
        A. I don't have any basis for saying it's accurate
                                                              21
                                                                   there is a more knowledgeable, prepared designee for
22
     or not accurate.
                                                              22
                                                                   Topic 1 as it pertains to EICs from the Secretary of
23
        Q. Do you see that the list indicates whether the
                                                              23
                                                                   State's Office than Mr. Ingram.
24
     EIC was issued in an office or a mobile?
                                                              24
                                                                             MR. KEISTER: Well, the person we have
25
        A. I do see that.
                                                                   designated is the person that we think has the most
```

31 (Pages 121 to 124)

```
123
                                                       121
                                                                        A. I thought it was significantly less than that,
     knowledge on these particular issues.
                                                                 1
 1
                                                                 2
 2
              MS. WESTFALL: So there's no one --
                                                                     so --
                                                                        Q. What was that based on?
                                                                 3
 3
              MR. KEISTER: Or at least has knowledge to
                                                                 4
 4
     testify on these issues. Now, obviously they can't
                                                                        A. Just me in my head.
 5
                                                                 5
                                                                        Q. Are there no other facts or bases for that
     testify about DPS issues. I think that's what Mr. Ingram
 6
                                                                 6
                                                                     prediction?
     was trying to state.
 7
              MS. WESTFALL: Okay. Okay. But you --
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. No. The DPS has not reported to the Secretary
                                                                 8
 8
     you did not serve any objections to this notice as to
                                                                     of State's Office on a regular basis at all the number of
                                                                 9
 9
     the -- as to the topics and inability to testify from the
                                                                     EICs issued, the location that those were issued from,
                                                                10
                                                                     the circumstances of their issuance. That is not
10
     standpoint of Secretary of State; is that correct?
11
              MR. KEISTER: Correct.
                                                                11
                                                                    something that DPS has reported to the Secretary of
12
     BY MS. WESTFALL:
                                                                12
                                                                     State's Office, so with regard to the actual number of
13
        Q. So assuming that as of February 3, 2014, 65
                                                                13
                                                                     EICs issued, we have been in the dark on that. Our
                                                                     office has not kept tabs with it, our office has not been
     EICs were issued from mobile EIC units, would that relate
15
                                                                     informed of it, our office hasn't requested to know it.
     to the mobile EIC unit program just in September and
16
     October 2013 or was it available continuously from the
                                                                16
                                                                     It's just been the general impression that we've
17
     time it was established in the summer of 2013 up until
                                                                17
                                                                     received. So 65 sounds good to me personally. Whether
                                                                18
                                                                     it sounds good to our office -- our office has not
18
     February 3, 2014?
                                                                19
19
        A. I'm not sure what you're asking.
                                                                     evaluated the success or failure of the mobile program.
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. Do you know how many -- and I think you just
2.0
        Q. Do mobile EIC units -- are they continuously in
21
     operation or only for certain dates and times?
                                                                21
                                                                     answered this. But do you know how many EICs were issued
                                                                22
                                                                     out of mobile EIC units in 2014?
22
        A. Again, I'm not sure what you're asking.
                                                                23
23
                                                                        A. I do not.
        Q. For Phase 2 DPS-run mobile units, are they only
24
     available for certain dates and times or are they
                                                                24
                                                                        Q. Why have you not requested this information of
25
     continuously available as of when they start?
                                                                25
                                                                    DPS?
                                                                                                                       124
                                                       122
                                                                 1
 1
        A. The mobile EIC Phase 2 program went from
                                                                        A. Because the -- the responsibility for issuing
                                                                     election identification certificates rests with DPS.
 2
     September to the week after the election, which I believe
     was November 12th. We could have stopped it
                                                                     That is not something that the legislature has made our
 4
                                                                     responsibility and it's not our responsibility other
     November 10th or so. I'm not sure. But anyway, that --
                                                                     than, you know, human curiosity to know these things. So
 5
     that was Phase 1 of Phase 2, and then we started the
                                                                     DPS doesn't need to report to us how they're fulfilling
 6
     second phase of Phase 2 program mobile units in
 7
     January of 2014, so there was a gap from the middle of
                                                                 7
                                                                     their statutory mandate. That's just -- that's just not
     November and December of 2013 before the mobile units
                                                                 8
                                                                     required.
 9
     involved in Phase 2 began again.
                                                                        Q. Without understanding how many EICs have been
10
        Q. When did they start up again in 2014?
                                                                10
                                                                     issued out of the mobile EIC units is it possible for you
11
                                                                11
                                                                     to figure out how to improve the program or do you
        A. January.
12
                                                                12
        Q. January. At the beginning of the month?
                                                                     believe you need that data?
13
        A. I don't believe so. It was more like the
                                                                13
                                                                        A. Well, certainly at some point we will need to
14
     second or third week.
                                                                14
                                                                     sort of reevaluate, reassess, figure out what worked,
        Q. So assuming that this document, Exhibit 16, is
                                                                15
15
                                                                     what didn't work, but we're not at that point yet. We
     accurate and 65 EICs were issued from mobile EICs,
                                                                16
                                                                     are currently in a different type of Phase 2 where we are
16
17
     whatever DL mobile means, what is your assessment of the
                                                                17
                                                                     trying to work with counties who are having events when
18
     mobile EIC unit program as of February 3rd? Was it
                                                                18
                                                                     people will be at the events and making sure that we have
19
     successful?
                                                                     an invitation and the opportunity to participate in those
20
        A. I don't believe that our office has made an
                                                                20
                                                                     events, and so we're going at it from a different
                                                                21
21
     assessment of the success or failure of this program.
                                                                     direction right now.
22
     I would say, speaking personally, that 65 sounds like
                                                                22
                                                                        Q. Is there a point in time at which you will
23
     a higher number than I thought it was, so I'm -- I'm
                                                                23
                                                                     evaluate the -- you know, the success of the mobile EIC
24
     pleased to know that number.
                                                                24
                                                                     program?
25
        Q. And what was your expected number of issuances?
                                                                        A. Certainly.
```

32 (Pages 125 to 128)

| | 125 | | 127 |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 | Q. When will that be? | 1 | government offices; is that correct? |
| 1 2 | A. Probably after the November 2014 election. | 1 2 | A. Right. We're trying to to see about getting |
| 3 | Q. Do you see, turning your attention back to | 3 | the mobile EIC possibility or availability to the voters |
| 4 | Exhibit 16, that there is a list of invalid applications | 4 | as much as we can and not waiting for them to come to us. |
| 5 | at page TEX I.R.000415? | 5 | Q. What is the status of these plans for |
| 6 | A. Yes. | 6 | event-based? |
| 7 | Q. And do you see that a number of those | 7 | A. I am not sure of the current status. There's |
| 8 | individuals did not have sufficient supporting | 8 | a lady in my office, Louri O'Leary, who's our point |
| 9 | documentation? | 9 | person with DPS and with the counties on that so that I'm |
| 10 | A. I do see that, yes, ma'am. | 10 | not making all the calls now, so I don't know what is |
| 11 | Q. Are you aware of whether DPS or anyone within | 11 | currently scheduled, but I do know that she is working on |
| 12 | the state government of Texas has contacted these voters | 12 | that program and that she's made contacts and she's got a |
| 13 | to assist them in applying for an EIC successfully and | 13 | schedule. |
| 14 | overcoming any of these challenges? | 14 | Q. Is there a plan in place, a written plan, to |
| 15 | A. I do not know. Certainly our office has not | 15 | put this program together? |
| 16 | made any effort because we didn't know who they were o | _ | A. I don't know. I don't know what you would |
| 17 | where they were. | 17 | consider a written plan. I don't believe so, no, ma'am. |
| 18 | Q. Do you plan to operate to work with DPS and | 18 | Q. Is there are these targeted in counties that |
| 19 | the counties to operate or assist them in operating | 19 | don't have driver license offices or |
| 20 | mobile EIC units in May 2014? | 20 | A. No, ma'am. The Phase 2 program has never been |
| 21 | A. For Phase 2 or for Phase 3? | 21 | targeted to counties that didn't have driver license |
| 22 | Q. For Phase 2 and Phase 3. | 22 | offices. That's Phase 3. |
| 23 | A. Well, for Phase | 23 | Q. Okay. So this is just a Phase 2 program as it |
| 24 | Q. For either. | 24 | pertains and by Phase 2, I mean that bucket of |
| 25 | A. For Phase 3, we're out of the loop on that | 25 | counties, the rural counties and the ones with high |
| | The Total Masses, we're out of the loop on that | | esames, the rarar esames and the sites with high |
| | 100 | | (100) |
| | (126) | | 128 |
| 1 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 | _ | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate |
| 2 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. | 2 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? |
| 3 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently | 2 3 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've |
| 2 3 4 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? | 2 3 4 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and |
| 2 3 4 5 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. | 2 3 4 5 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in | 2 3 4 5 6 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? | 2 3 4 5 6 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase 2 we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase a we are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at which they believe it would be useful to have the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the county seat, but the city of Trinity felt like that was |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at which they believe it would be useful to have the opportunity for election identification certificates to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the county seat, but the city of Trinity felt like that was too far for their folks to drive, so they wanted us to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at which they believe it would be useful to have the opportunity for election identification certificates to be available to their to their citizens. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the county seat, but the city of Trinity felt like that was too far for their folks to drive, so they wanted us to come, so we made available a mobile EIC unit for them |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at which they believe it would be useful to have the opportunity for election identification certificates to be available to their to their citizens. Q. I see. So these are county county fairs, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the county seat, but the city of Trinity felt like that was too far for their folks to drive, so they wanted us to come, so we made available a mobile EIC unit for them I don't know if it was one or two days and we |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at which they believe it would be useful to have the opportunity for election identification certificates to be available to their to their citizens. Q. I see. So these are county county fairs, county this and that? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the county seat, but the city of Trinity felt like that was too far for their folks to drive, so they wanted us to come, so we made available a mobile EIC unit for them -I don't know if it was one or two days and we fulfilled that request, and I believe EICs were issued at |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | unless DPS wants us to assist with anything. For Phase are currently we have mobile EIC units out. Q. They're currently operating in currently presently operating in advance of the May 27th election? A. That's right. Q. And do you plan to operate those units in advance of the November 2014 election? A. Yes, ma'am. Q. Do you have any specific plans or changes or A. As I said, we're trying to go more toward an invitation model and more of an event-driven model so that the counties, as they have an event that voters will be present at, invite us to come. Q. I see. So what exactly does that mean, more of an event model? Is that a voter registration drive? Is that a A. No, it could be county fairs, it could be watermelon festivals, it could be whatever they have at which they believe it would be useful to have the opportunity for election identification certificates to be available to their to their citizens. Q. I see. So these are county county fairs, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | concentrations of people who may not have an appropriate ID. Is that correct? A. That that's part of it, but now we've introduced a new variable with regard to invitations and events. Q. And invitations and events, this program you just testified about, is this in lieu of mobile EIC units in government offices or in addition? A. It's another factor to consider when we're talking about where to send the EIC units. Our goal is to have more events and more invitations because we believe that that's a more effective way to reach voters who might need an ID. For instance, the city of Trinity had a collection of senior citizens who needed election identification certificates, and they wanted us to bring a mobile EIC unit to Trinity, the city of Trinity. Trinity County, in their county seat, has accepted the training. They have a permanent mobile EIC unit at the county seat, but the city of Trinity felt like that was too far for their folks to drive, so they wanted us to come, so we made available a mobile EIC unit for them I don't know if it was one or two days and we |

33 (Pages 129 to 132)

```
131
                                                       129
     those counties have a population of voters that feel like
                                                                 1
                                                                    Saturday hours or did you have any input whatsoever?
     they want an EIC unit, we want to be there.
                                                                 2
                                                                        A. They -- they decided the offices that were
 3
              Now, in addition to that we want to make
                                                                     going to be open and how many to open.
     sure that the rest of the machines are not just sitting
                                                                        O. Is there -- to your knowledge is there any
 5
     idle, so we'll continue inviting ourselves, but we would
                                                                 5
                                                                    legal requirement that DPS offer EICs during Saturday
     prefer it to be primarily event-driven and
                                                                 6
                                                                    hours?
 7
     invitation-driven for 2014.
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. To my understanding there is not such a
 8
        Q. Thank you. And you have plans in place for
                                                                 8
                                                                    requirement.
     November of 2014 for these event-driven collaborations
                                                                 9
                                                                        Q. And so DPS has offered EICs and Saturday hours,
10
     with counties, but as you sit here today can you
                                                                10
                                                                    but it may decide not to do so in the future; is that
                                                               11
11
     guarantee that -- that this collaboration will happen in
                                                                    your understanding?
                                                               12
12
     particular counties?
                                                                             MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for
             MR. KEISTER: Object, calls for
                                                               13
13
                                                                    speculation.
14
                                                               14
                                                                        A. I don't know how their processes work.
     speculation.
15
        A. Right. If you're asking if we have anything
                                                                15
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: Can you mark this as
16
     scheduled, I don't know. I'd have to talk to Louri and
                                                                16
                                                                    Exhibit 17.
                                                                17
17
     see what -- what's planned for down the road. I don't
                                                                             (Exhibit No. 17 marked)
18
                                                               18
     know how far in advance she's got a schedule working. If
                                                                        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
     you're talking about making sure the counties know that
                                                                19
                                                                     Exhibit 17. Have you seen this document before?
                                                                20
                                                                        A. I don't know if I've seen this version of this
20
     we're interested in coming to their events, then yes,
21
     we've done that already. We'll continue to do it as we
                                                                21
                                                                     document, but I have seen maybe a press release mock-up
22
                                                                22
     go through the summer.
23
        Q. And the model will be more at the request of
                                                                23
                                                                        Q. Do you know how -- first of all, as to
24
     the county at least with regard to events; is that
                                                                24
                                                                    Exhibit 17, do you know if this is an accurate list of
25
     correct?
                                                                    the offices that offered Saturday hours in 2013?
                                                       130
                                                                                                                      132
        A. That's right.
                                                                 1
                                                                        A. I -- I don't know if it's accurate or not.
 2
        Q. It will be in the discretion of the counties;
                                                                 2
                                                                        Q. Do you know how these locations were
     is that right?
                                                                    identified?
 4
        A. That's right.
                                                                 4
                                                                        A. No.
 5
        Q. Were you involved in the decision that certain
                                                                        Q. Do you know who made the decision about what
 6
     driver license offices have Saturday hours for the
                                                                 6
                                                                    offices would have Saturday hours?
 7
     issuance of EICs in October 2013?
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. I do not. I know that Joe Peters and
 8
        A. Our office was not involved in that decision
                                                                     Tony Rodriguez and Duke Bodisch told us about it.
 9
     other than it was part of a process that we've talked
                                                                 9
                                                                        Q. Was this a temporary program to have Saturday
10
                                                               10
                                                                     hours to offer EICs in advance of the November 13th
     about with regard to El Paso and Bruce Elfant's letter
                                                                11
11
                                                                     election?
     that it would be useful to have non-business hour
                                                               12
12
     availability of EICs. So we had that discussion with
                                                                        A. It was for those Saturdays that were between
13
     with DPS, and I believe their response to that was to
                                                                13
                                                                    the announcement and the election.
14
     have Saturday hours at the most busy offices.
                                                                14
                                                                        Q. Do you know whether DPS was cooperative --
15
        Q. But that -- was that the extent of the
                                                                15
                                                                    well, I believe you testified DPS made the decision to
                                                                    have Saturday hours, but was DPS cooperative in executing
16
     Secretary of State's involvement in that particular
                                                                16
17
     program?
                                                                17
                                                                     this program to operate EICs during Saturday hours?
18
                                                               18
        A. Exactly. And I don't know if it was
                                                                        A. I don't know what that means.
19
     involvement or not. I'm just saying it could have had
                                                               19
                                                                        Q. Was there any resistance on the part of DPS to
                                                                20
20
     a role to play in that decision. I don't know.
                                                                     offering -- providing Saturday hours?
21
        Q. Did you have conversations with DPS yourself
                                                                21
                                                                        A. I don't know.
22
     about Saturday hours?
                                                                22
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as 18.
                                                               23
                                                                             (Exhibit No. 18 marked)
23
        A. We did. They told us what they were going to
24
     do with regard to Saturday hours.
                                                               24
                                                                        Q. You've been handed what's been marked as
25
                                                                    Exhibit 18. Have you ever seen this document before?
        Q. Did they decide the offices where to have
```

> 34 (Pages 133 to 136)

133 135 1 A. No. 1 open. 2 2 Q. Can you take a look at just the first page, the Q. And was that at your request, that the Saturday 3 e-mail on the first page, and let me know when you've had 3 hours would be initiated? A. No. I mean, it -- we were definitely of the 4 a chance to look at it? 5 opinion that off hours should be offered. I don't know A. Sure. (Reviewing document) Okay. 6 if that played a role in this or not. Q. Do you see that Mr. Rodriguez is the author of 7 the e-mail? 7 Q. Do you know how many EICs were issued during 8 A. I see that. 8 Saturday hours in October 2013? 9 9 Q. Do you see that Mr. Rodriguez asks that state A. I do not. 10 Q. Did you track that at all? 10 troopers -- or troopers be present at the driver license offices for the Saturday hours? 11 A. No, ma'am. 11 12 A. I do. 12 Q. Do you know, for example, on one Saturday at 13 nine offices only two were issued? Are you aware of that 13 Q. Do you know why he made that suggestion? 14 14 A. I'm not sure I understand the question. fact? 15 15 A. No. We could have been told that somewhere Q. Do you know why he asked the -- the recipients 16 16 of the e-mail to provide troopers during Saturday hours along the way, but as I sit here today I don't remember 17 it. 17 at the DPS offices? 18 Q. Have you made any assessment of the success of 18 A. Specifically DPS troopers and not just clerks? 19 19 Saturday hours to offer EICs at driver license offices? Q. Well, he says troopers, does he not, in the 20 20 second paragraph? A. No, ma'am, our office has not made any 21 A. Yeah. I don't know DPS' policy on who has to 21 assessment of Saturday hours. 22 Q. Do you know whether Saturday hours will be 22 be present when an office is open. That's -- that's a 23 offered in February 2014 at driver license offices? 23 DPS question, so I don't know. If you're specifically asking if there's a reason to have troopers in the office 24 A. I don't know. 25 on a Saturday, I -- that is -- I don't know. 25 Q. And have you worked with -- I believe you 134 136 Q. And do you see that -- in the first paragraph testified you worked with DPS to offer EICs through that his thought is that if there's no demand for EICs mobile EIC units in February 2014, correct? they can make the case for stopping having Saturday 3 A. Our office did. It would have been Louri at 4 hours? 4 that point. 5 A. That's what he says. 5 Q. Have you made any changes in your program in 6 Q. Why do you think he said that? 6 2014 from 2013 for the mobile EIC units? 7 MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for 7 A. As I said, we're trying to have more of the 8 8 units placed with events and invitations. 9 A. I don't know why he said it. I don't know why 9 Q. That is for the future. I guess just limiting 10 he said it. I know that DPS was having to pay overtime 10 the EIC mobile unit as it pertains to February, in 11 for these employees. 11 advance of the March 2014 election, have you made any 12 Q. So you think DPS was not enthusiastic about the 12 changes from October 2013? payroll involved in the Saturday hours for the EIC 13 13 A. Yes. The event-driven invitation model is the 14 program? Is that your sense? 14 2014, not just for the November election, but also for 15 A. I have no idea if they --15 the primary. MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for --16 16 Q. I see. Any other changes? 17 calls for speculation. 17 A. No. ma'am. 18 A. I have no idea if they were enthusiastic or 18 Q. And I believe you testified earlier that the 19 not. 19 Secretary of State is staffing some of the mobile units? 20 Q. Do you see in the first sentence that it 20 A. That is correct. indicates that the Secretary of State's Office is 21 21 Q. And that is for this month, February 2014? 22 targeting 13 counties? 22 A. This month is April. 23 A. It looks like he took our list from the 23 Q. I'm in the wrong -- I'm sorry. I'm saying

February. I -- I'm thinking about the May election. My

apologies. I'm messing up the record.

July '13 matching exercise, picked the top 13 counties

and decided those would be the offices that would be

24

25

35 (Pages 137 to 140)

```
137
                                                                                                                        139
 1
             MS. WESTFALL: Strike that.
                                                                 1
                                                                        Q. So you think this e-mail is inaccurate?
 2
        Q. Okay. So you -- okay. The Secretary of
                                                                        A. No.
 3
     State's Office staffed in February in advance of the
                                                                  3
                                                                        Q. Or doesn't reflect that?
     March 2014 election --
                                                                        A. I don't think it reflects that.
 5
       A. We did.
                                                                 5
                                                                        Q. Why does it not reflect that?
       Q. -- some mobile offices. Which offices?
                                                                         A. I think it reflects that the -- the sites were
 7
        A. I don't know how many. There were quite a few.
                                                                     given with the five days notice, we've -- we've stretched
     My -- my office has the numbers if you need them. We've
                                                                     out the required minimum notice to five days, and that if
 9
     got the schedule and we've got the numbers of who went
                                                                 9
                                                                      there's some sort of problem, then the EIC units would be
    where. But it was -- it was quite a few of them.
10
                                                                10
                                                                     rescheduled.
11
                                                                11
       Q. Why did that occur?
                                                                        Q. And you see that she -- this e-mail was sent on
12
                                                                12
        A. I think I've answered this question. Our
                                                                     February 14th?
13
    office and DPS thought it would be a useful thing to have
                                                                13
                                                                        A. I do.
14
     Secretary of State employees involved in the process of
                                                                14
                                                                         Q. And she was trying to confirm locations within
                                                                15
15
     issuing election identification certificates. They
                                                                     two days, is that right, by the 16th?
     offered us the training. We took the training and now we
                                                                16
                                                                        A. Right. But that wasn't when they were going to
16
     have staff with DPS. The -- the -- the rollout in
                                                                17
17
                                                                     start.
                                                                        Q. And when --
18
     February and before the March primary was one DPS person, 18
19
     one Secretary of State person for each of the mobile
                                                                         A. That's just when she wanted to know for sure
20
     units.
                                                                20
                                                                     whether it was a go or no go.
21
        Q. Why did you decide to agree to have your staff
                                                                21
                                                                        Q. When were they going to start?
                                                                22
22
     play that role?
                                                                        A. I don't know. I would have to see the
                                                                23
23
        A. Because we can.
                                                                     schedule. It was sometime after Sunday the 16th.
24
        Q. As of February, the beginning of February, were
                                                                24
                                                                        Q. But it's your testimony today there were no
                                                                     concerns about no adequate notice in February 2014 for
    there about 33 counties in Texas without a driver license
                                                                25
                                                       138
                                                                                                                        140
     office or permanent EIC program? Does that sound right?
                                                                 1
                                                                     these locations?
 2
        A. That sounds like it could be correct. I don't
                                                                        A. No, ma'am, there was no concern.
     know the precise number.
                                                                        Q. In February 2014 did you -- did your office
 4
              MS. WESTFALL: Bear with me for one
                                                                     have any involvement in the Saturday hours of where EICs
 5
     moment. Let's go off the record for one second while
                                                                     would be offered?
                                                                        A. No, ma'am. Louri participates in a daily
 6
     I get my exhibits together.
 7
              (Off the record 11:57 a.m. to 11:59 a.m.)
                                                                 7
                                                                     conference call with DPS, so she probably knew about it,
 8
              (Exhibit No. 19 marked)
                                                                 8
                                                                     but it wasn't anything that we were driving.
 9
     BY MS. WESTFALL:
                                                                        Q. Based on -- we talked about this a little bit
        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
10
                                                                10
                                                                     earlier. But based on the number of applications that
                                                                11
                                                                     you've received for EICs do you believe this program has
     Exhibit 19. Have you seen this before?
11
                                                                12
12
        A. I don't believe I have, no, ma'am.
                                                                     been successful?
                                                                13
                                                                        A. We haven't received any applications for EICs.
13
        Q. Do you see it's from Louri O'Leary, whose name
                                                                14
14
     I think you just mentioned, concerning some sites in
                                                                        Q. Based on the number of applications that have
                                                                15
                                                                     been submitted do you believe this program has been
15
     February 2014 for a mobile EIC?
        A. Yes.
                                                                16
16
                                                                     successful?
                                                                17
17
        O. And do you see that Ms. O'Leary is talking
                                                                         A. I don't know for sure how many applications
                                                                18
                                                                     have been submitted. I know what you showed me before,
18
     about tight deadlines again and confirming locations
19
     again? Do you see that?
                                                                     and I've said that we're going to make an assessment
                                                                20
2.0
                                                                     probably at the end of the year after the November
        A. I do.
                                                                21
21
        Q. Were there continued concerns about securing
                                                                     election about whether or not this program has been
     sites with adequate notice in February 2014?
                                                                22
                                                                     successful.
                                                                23
                                                                        Q. So your testimony today is you do not know
23
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                24
24
        Q. There were no concerns?
                                                                     whether the EIC program has been successful or not; is
25
                                                                     that correct?
        A. No.
```

36 (Pages 141 to 144)

```
143
                                                       141
        A. I don't know what you mean by EIC program. If
                                                                     number of EIC applications to comply with any statutor
 1
                                                                  1
     you mean Phase 2 mobile unit program, it -- I don't know
                                                                 2
                                                                     mandate. I do know that we want to make them as widely
 3
     is the answer, yes.
                                                                 3
                                                                     available as we can make them.
        O. I guess overall do you think the EIC program,
                                                                        O. Have you taken any steps to ensure that
 5
     making it available to persons who otherwise do not have
                                                                 5
                                                                     unregistered eligible voters who lack SB 14 ID obtain an
     acceptable photo ID under SB 14, do you think it's been
                                                                 6
                                                                     EIC?
 7
     successful?
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. No, ma'am.
 8
        A. I don't know.
                                                                 8
                                                                        Q. Have you given any consideration to that issue
 9
                                                                 9
                                                                     at all?
        Q. And I will represent to you that the
10
     defendants' interrogatory responses indicate in the
                                                                10
                                                                        A. No, ma'am. There -- there -- we just had an
11
     responses themselves that as of February 3, 2014, 167
                                                                11
                                                                     interim elections committee hearing, and one of the
12
     applications for EICs had been received. Does that sound
                                                                12
                                                                     things that was under discussion was interstate
13
     accurate from your standpoint?
                                                                13
                                                                     crosscheck programs between voter lists and doing list
14
        A. I know that the number is more than that now.
                                                                14
                                                                     maintenance. One of the things that we talked about at
15
        Q. Does it sound accurate as of February 3, 2014?
                                                                15
                                                                     the interim committee was the ERIC program. The ERIC
16
        A. I would have thought it would be closer to 200
                                                                16
                                                                     program has as a component offering the opportunity to
17
     as of February.
                                                                17
                                                                     currently nonregistered but eligible citizens the
18
        Q. And based on that number do you have any
                                                                18
                                                                     opportunity to register to vote. I don't know what the
     assessment as to whether making EICs available to the
                                                                     legislature will decide with regard to participating in
     public has been successful or not?
                                                                     that program or not. That's just one of the things that
20
                                                                20
21
             MR. KEISTER: Objection, asked and
                                                                21
                                                                     we talked about at the interim elections committee
22
     answered, and since he's already stated that they haven't
                                                                22
                                                                     hearing. And that is the only program that I know of
23
     made an assessment, it would be speculation, unless
                                                                23
                                                                     that reaches out to currently unregistered voters.
24
     you're asking him personally.
                                                                24
                                                                        Q. Could you describe that program?
25
        Q. You may answer.
                                                                25
                                                                        A. ERIC? I don't know if I know enough about it
                                                       142
                                                                                                                       144
 1
        A. As I said, we haven't made an assessment of the
                                                                 1
                                                                     to describe it.
 2
                                                                 2
                                                                        Q. That's okay then. I don't want you to testify
     success or failure of this program yet. That'll probably
     occur after the November 2014 election.
                                                                     about things you don't know about, so that's okay.
 4
        Q. Are you -- is your office trying to increase
                                                                 4
                                                                              Could county election officials issue an
 5
     the number of EIC applications?
                                                                     EIC when a voter registers to vote? Would it be possible
 6
        A. It is not our role to increase the number of
                                                                 6
                                                                     for the county election officials to do that?
 7
     EIC applications. It is our role to do whatever we can
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. The counties who have accepted the training and
 8
     do to make EICs available to voters who need an
                                                                 8
                                                                     have the equipment, yes.
 9
     acceptable form of ID to vote. So I don't know if there
                                                                 9
                                                                        Q. It could all be within one -- a one-step
                                                                10
10
     is a way to measure the success or failure of that other
                                                                     process?
                                                                11
11
     than we provided the opportunity, and it is our goal to
                                                                        A. It wouldn't be a one-step process, it would be
12
                                                                12
     provide the opportunity as widely as we can.
                                                                     a two-step process. But yes. One of the requirements to
13
        Q. And I believe you testified before that there's
                                                                13
                                                                     receive an election identification certificate is either
14
     no legal obligation on the part of the Secretary of State
                                                                14
                                                                     that you are already registered to vote or you submit an
15
     to increase the number of applications of EICs. Is that
                                                                15
                                                                     application to register to vote contemporaneously with
16
     right?
                                                                16
                                                                     your application for the EIC. So in some of the counties
17
        A. The EIC application process is not ours, it's
                                                                17
                                                                     in Phase 3 I believe the voter registrar is where the EIO
                                                                18
18
     the DPS'.
                                                                     equipment is, and so if -- if a voter registers to vote
19
        Q. And is it -- I know your testimony is that the
                                                                19
                                                                     and needs an ID, there is the opportunity to get both at
20
                                                                20
     Secretary of State's Office does not have an obligation
                                                                     the same visit to the voter registrar's office.
     to increase the number of EIC applications. Is it the
21
                                                                21
                                                                        Q. To your knowledge are any counties presently
22
     responsibility of any other entity, state or local, in
                                                                22
                                                                     doing that?
23
     the state of Texas to increase the number of EIC
                                                                23
                                                                        A. Yes.
                                                                24
24
     applications?
                                                                         Q. Which counties?
25
                                                                25
                                                                        A. I don't know. There's 40 or so.
        A. I don't know of any requirement for any minimum
```

37 (Pages 145 to 148)

145 147 Q. They're all -- so all of those 40 counties in law became enforceable. And so I think that we had which there isn't a driver license and which they're previously issued the disability exemption advisory. You participating in Phase 3, those counties are issuing the know, I think the advisory also had stuff with regard to EICs from the county election office; is that correct? religious exemption and disaster declaration exemption a A. Well -well, but the primary purpose of that advisory was the Q. Or elsewhere? 6 disability exemption. A. Yeah, the county election office is -- is a --Q. Is the September 13, 2013, FAQs the most is a moving target, so I don't know what you mean when 8 up-to-date piece of information about how the disability 9 exemption works or you're saying the advisory is more you say that. We have -- the county clerks in a lot of counties run the elections. The voter registrar is 10 accurate or up to date or are they both? 11 usually the tax assessor-collector. There are some 11 A. You're misunderstanding my point. The 12 counties where those roles are reversed and there's some 12 advisories set forth the policy, the procedure, this is 13 counties where one or both -- one of those will have both how you do it. The FAQ answers questions with regard to roles. There are other counties, about 100 of them, that policy and that procedure. So my point is that they 14 15 where there's an election administrator who does both the 15 work together to -- to talk about disability exemption election piece and the voter registrar piece. 16 procedure. 17 17 So I don't know which counties you're Q. Got it. If a voter wants to obtain a talking about, but with regard to the counties that don't 18 18 disability exemption must the voter appear at the county have a driver license office that do have the EIC registrar or the election official in person or can this 19 available, I am aware of Grimes County. Becky Duff is 20 be obtained in other means? 21 the elections administrator over there, and she issues 21 A. They can mail it in. 22 EICs. As far as I know she's the only county with a 22 Q. They can mail in their original documentation permanent location who's actually issued an EIC, but 23 certifying the disability to the election official; is 24 she's very pleased that she's done three of them. 24 that correct? 25 Q. Thank you. Now I want to turn to a different 25 A. No, they can mail in a copy. 146 148 1 topic, the disability exemption. 1 Q. Mail in a copy. That's right. But they can do 2 2 MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this as it by mail? 3 Exhibit 20. A. They don't need to mail in their original 4 (Exhibit No. 20 marked) disability documents. 5 Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as Q. Okay. 6 Exhibit 20. 6 A. They need to mail in a copy or present a copy 7 A. Yes. in person. 8 Q. Do you recognize this document? Q. What sort of documents from the Social Security 9 A. Yes, I do. 9 Administration or the Veterans Administration will 10 Q. And what is it? 10 suffice? 11 11 A. This is some FAQs that we prepared for county A. You know, I don't know what documents they 12 election officials with regard to implementing photo ID issue. It's our belief in the Secretary of State's SB 14s for the November 2013 election. 13 13 Office that there is a letter at the end of a process 14 Q. And does it set forth various procedures 14 where someone gets evaluated that will show a disability 15 15 related to the disability exemption? rating of X percent. With regard to the Social Security 16 A. Well, this -- this is sort of a response 16 Administration, if there's any disability at all they're 17 document to input that we receive from the counties, 17 qualified for the disability exemption. With regard to 18 18 the Veterans Administration the disability rating has to so -- the nature of a frequently asked questions document 19 is to answer frequently asked questions, and so if be more than 50 percent. So I don't know what form that 20 20 there's some disability questions in here, then that is a notice takes to the voter, but whatever they get, they 21 response to ones we had received. The -- the disability 21 present a copy of it to the election officials. 22 exemption advisory came out earlier in the year, shortly 22 Q. Thank you. 23 MS. WESTFALL: Can you mark this as 21. 23 after the Shelby County decision on June 25th of 2013.

24

(Exhibit No. 21 marked)

Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as 21. Do

We might have issued that advisory as early as June 26th.

I think that it was pretty much ready to go if -- if the

24

25

(Pages 149 to 152) 38 149 151 you recognize this document? a photo ID, but they still have to show an acceptable 1 2 A. I do. form of ID under SB 14. 3 Q. What is it? 3 Q. So your understanding is that the purpose is to 4 A. This is the application form -- the request show identification and it must have an E, the voter 5 5 form that we came up with for requesting a disability registration certificate? That's your understanding? 6 6 exemption. A. That's right. 7 7 Q. Do you see that a voter must indicate that the Q. Is there any time period by which a county 8 official must process an application for a disability 8 voter does not have another acceptable form of SB 14 9 9 qualifying ID in order to get this exemption? exemption? 10 10 A. I don't remember what our advisory says. You A. I believe that's the statutory requirement. 11 11 know, obviously they need to do it. Q. Is it? Is that the source of the obligation? 12 A. I believe so. Now I don't remember where it 12 Q. Is there any legal requirement under the code 13 or regulation other than the advisory you just discussed? 13 is. 14 14 A. I don't think that we've actually put it in the MR. KEISTER: I don't think she asked you 15 rule, so I don't know if there's a time requirement for a 15 to find it. If she wants you to, that's fine. 16 16 MS. WESTFALL: For the record, Mr. Ingram county to act on the disability exemption. 17 17 is preparing -- is looking at the Election Code. Q. Is it true, therefore, that the voter is not 18 18 A. Yes. guaranteed that her application for a disability 19 O. What is the source of the obligation that 19 exemption will be processed in time for an election? 20 2.0 voters say they don't have any other forms of ID? There's no -- there's no guarantee? 21 A. It is Election Code 13.002, subpart (i), 21 A. I don't know what that means, there's no 22 22 Q. And this is SB -- this is SB 14 as codified? 23 23 Q. There's no certainty if a voter applies at a 2.4 A. I believe so. 24 certain date that the exemption will be granted before an 25 Q. If a voter obtains a disability exemption, election -- upcoming election by law? 150 152 1 1 appears to vote and is not -- and is listed on the list A. Again, what's the certain date? I mean, I 2 of voters as exempted, has an E in the list of registered don't understand the question. There are -- there are 3 voters, but does not have the card showing an E, the county election officials all over this state who are 4 voter registration certificate, that voter must vote by very diligent and care a lot about what they do. There 5 provisional ballot, right? are also a lot of people who register to vote at the last 6 A. That's right. minute, so there is a requirement that voters be 7 Q. And what is the purpose of that requirement as registered 30 days before an election. There is a 8 you understand it? requirement that if you're going to have an election 9 A. Because they have to identify themselves as the identification -- or a disability exemption that you have 10 voter and they at least need their certificate with the E 10 a card with an E on it. However, sometimes counties ge 11 overwhelmed with last minute surges in applications, and 11 on it. 12 12 Q. But if they had an old certificate that didn't potentially a disability exemption could be caught up in 13 have an E on it, why wouldn't that suffice to prove the 13 that surge, and so they might not have the actual 14 identity of the voter provided the voter has an E in the physical card with an E on it yet, but the E will be on 15 poll book? 15 the official list of registered voters by the time of the 16 16 election, and if a voter applies for the disability A. An old certificate is not an acceptable form of 17 identification under 13.002(i) or 63.0101. 17 exemption in that 30-day window, then there's not a Q. Isn't the purpose of the disability exemption 18 guarantee that it'll be on there, but if it's done 18 19 to exempt certain people with disabilities from the SB 14 before -- 30 days before the election, then they'll have 20 20 identification requirements? the E on the official list of registered voters and they 21 A. No, ma'am. 21 can bring their current election -- their current voter

22

23

24

exemption?

Q. What is the purpose of the disability

A. The purpose of the disability exemption is to

exempt certain people from the requirement that they show 25

22

23

24

registration card without the E and show it, because

it'll have the right color, not a previous one, and they

can -- they can get the disability exemption without a --

without a provisional ballot. However, if they ask for

39 (Pages 153 to 156)

```
155
                                                       153
     the disability exemption within the 30-day window, then
                                                                       Q. But it's not enough to have the voter indicated
                                                                 1
     no, there's not a guarantee.
                                                                    in TEAM as exempt, in other words --
                                                                3
 3
        Q. So they may still have their registration card
                                                                       A. No. No, that --
                                                                       O. -- because the counties must have separate
     that doesn't indicate an E and they'll vote by
 5
                                                                5
                                                                    documentation. Is that your testimony?
     provisional ballot?
 6
                                                                 6
                                                                       A. The counties have to maintain documents with
        A. No, ma'am. If they have their current orange
 7
     colored voter registration certificate and they show up
                                                                7
                                                                    regard to their voters, and an E in TEAM that, let's just
 8
                                                                    say, Grimes County has because they've seen the
     to vote and they bring that with them and they say,
                                                                9
     I'm -- I'm disabled, they'll look on the official list of
                                                                    disability exemption paperwork and they've got it
10
                                                               10
                                                                    maintained for that voter means nothing to Navasota -- 1
     registered voters. If there's an E on the official list
11
     of registered voters for that voter, then they can vote a
                                                               11
                                                                    mean to Marion County. That -- Marion County just sees
12
                                                               12
                                                                    an E. They don't know that that voter -- they don't know
     regular ballot.
13
        Q. And that is pursuant to what?
                                                               13
                                                                    what was shown, they don't have it, they don't -- they've
14
        A. That's pursuant to our advisory and this FAO.
                                                               14
                                                                    got a statutory obligation to have the paperwork. The
15
        Q. Under what circumstance would a voter who has
                                                               15
                                                                    county has an --
                                                               16
16
     applied for a disability exemption and hasn't received it
                                                                       Q. Does SB 14 require that?
                                                               17
17
     have to vote provisionally?
                                                                       A. No. Preexisting law requires that information
18
        A. If they did it less than 30 days before the
                                                               18
                                                                    specific to a voter be in the county where the voter is
19
                                                               19
     election.
                                                                    registered.
20
                                                               20
        Q. If a voter obtains a disability exemption and
                                                                       Q. Do you know how many voters have applied for
21
     moves to another county, that voter needs to reapply for
                                                               21
                                                                    this exemption?
                                                               22
22
                                                                       A. I don't know the current numbers. I know that
     the exemption; is that correct?
23
        A. That's right. They also need to reregister to
                                                               23
                                                                    as of January there were 19 in the TEAM system.
24
     vote in the new county. Voter registration is a
                                                               24
                                                                       Q. Would you agree that the disability exemption
25
     county-based system, and so the counties don't have any
                                                               25
                                                                    is a narrow exemption to the requirements of SB 14 for
                                                      154
                                                                                                                     156
                                                                1 ID?
     obligation to share information.
 2
        Q. What is the purpose of that reregistration of
                                                                2
                                                                       A. I don't know how to characterize it.
     the disability exemption requirement if one moves?
                                                                 3
                                                                           Would you characterize 19 as a large number of
 4
        A. I don't know how to explain it any better than
                                                                4
                                                                    voters?
 5
                                                                5
                                                                             MR. KEISTER: Objection, vague.
     I just did.
                                                                6
 6
        Q. Isn't the voter identified as E within the TEAM
                                                                       A. I don't know in reference to what 19 exists.
 7
     statewide database?
                                                                 7
                                                                       Q. Do you have any -- any view on the part of the
 8
        A. Probably. Yeah, I think we've got --
                                                                    Secretary of State of whether this is -- provides much
 9
        Q. So why is there a reason for the voter to have
                                                                    relief from the ID requirements under SB 14?
10
     to reapply for that exemption when she moves?
                                                               10
                                                                       A. I don't believe that the ID requirement needs
11
        A. Because they have to reregister to vote and
                                                               11
                                                                    relief. The Secretary of State's Office is in the
12
     they have to apply for an exemption in the new county
                                                                    business of implementing the laws as they are put to us
13
                                                               13
                                                                    by the legislature, and in doing so we don't express
     with their new voter registration so that that county
14
     knows that that voter has got a disabled exemption, and
                                                               14
                                                                    opinions about whether or not the law is ill-founded,
15
     they've got an obligation -- the county has an obligation
                                                               15
                                                                     well-founded. We don't express opinions about whether
16
                                                               16
     under 13, I believe, 054 of the Election Code, maybe
                                                                    exemptions are narrow or wide. That is not our role.
17
     13.104, to maintain information regarding active voters
                                                               17
                                                                    Our role is to implement the law.
18
                                                               18
     as long as that voter is active and for up to two years
                                                                       Q. Have you assessed whether persons who are
19
     for a canceled voter.
                                                               19
                                                                    eligible for the exemption have had any problems or
20
                                                               20
              So the county has an obligation to have
                                                                    success in applying for this exemption?
21
     the information related to its voters, and if the voter
                                                               21
                                                                       A. I have not.
22
     registered to vote, got a disability exemption at another
                                                               22
                                                                       Q. Do you know of any office that has?
     county, then the county -- the new county wouldn't have
23
                                                               23
                                                                       A. I am not aware of any office that has made such
24
     that data, they would be not complying with their
                                                               24
                                                                    an assessment. I do know that our advice to the counties
25
     statutory obligations.
                                                                    is to be -- is to not take a stringent view of the
```

40 (Pages 157 to 160)

157 159 documentation provided, so if there's any indication on any further, to the extent that specific legislatures had the documents anywhere that there's some kind of specific communications related, I don't want you to get 3 disability from Social Security Administration, we advise 3 into the details of those based on legislative privilege, the county to accept it. We don't -- we don't want them but I think you can answer the general question. 5 in the business of second-guessing Social Security 5 A. The person in our office whose role it is to **Administration documents.** 6 interface with legislatures and their staff is our 7 Q. Was there a time when you determined that 7 general counsel, Wroe Jackson. 8 certain forms of photo ID not expressly listed in SB 14 8 Q. Certificates of Citizenship are particular 9 were sufficient as ID? 9 documents, are they not? Is that your understanding? 10 A. No. 10 A. That is -- that is what we discovered whenever 11 Q. Did you determine that the -- that a 11 we were putting this process together, yes, ma'am. 12 citizenship certificate also included a Certificate of 12 Q. And that was what is specifically mentioned in Naturalization? 13 13 the text of SB 14, is it not? 14 A. We did determine that when the legislature 14 A. It says -- it says certificate of citizenship, 15 listed citizenship certificate as a form of ID they --15 but it didn't mean citizenship certificate the way that 16 they also meant to include naturalization certificate, 16 **INS** means it. Q. So your interpretation is that it includes 17 yeah, that when they said citizenship certificate they 17 18 meant a certificate that you get when you become a 18 Certificate of Naturalization? A. That's right. 19 citizen. Q. How did you make that determination? What was Q. Could the Secretary of State's Office reverse 20 20 21 that based on? 21 its decision on this position at any time? 22 A. Well, we investigated -- you know, talked to 22 A. Could they? 23 the Immigration and Naturalization Service about what is 23 Q. Yes. 24 a citizenship certificate. This thing exists. Well, 24 A. I don't know. 25 there is a particular form that the Immigration and 25 Q. Could you legally reverse your decision and 158 160 **Naturalization Service comes up with that is a** decide that that was not an acceptable form of ID? 2 2 A. I don't know. citizenship certificate by name, and we talked to the drafters of the legislation and asked them if that's what 3 Q. You haven't issued a regulation to this effect, they meant when they said citizenship certificate, did 4 have you? 5 they mean a particular document or did they mean the A. No. 6 Q. How has this been communicated to county document that you get -- a person gets whenever they 7 become a citizen, and they said the latter. We said, 7 election officials, that this form of ID is acceptable? 8 okay, well, there -- there's two things, then. We've got 8 A. We have, obviously, training materials for poll a naturalization certificate and a Certificate of 9 workers as well as county election officials, and it's 10 Citizenship. Certificate of citizenship was meant 10 included in that training. 11 11 generically in SB 14, and it actually has a specific Q. Beyond training is there any legal embodiment, 12 12 thing. So we haven't expanded what the legislature any regulation or any steps that you've taken to make 13 13 intended, we've only implemented what the legislature this permanent in a legal sense? 14 intended. 14 A. No, ma'am. The statutes made it permanent. 15 Q. Did you have discussions with Senator Fraser 15 Q. Because, as you testified earlier, you believe 16 about this issue? 16 the legislature intended to list that form of ID even 17 A. No. 17 though it's not expressly included; is that correct? 18 Q. Others in the legislature? 18 A. No, ma'am. That is not what I said. I said it 19 A. Did I? 19 was listed. It is listed. 20 Q. Yes. 20 Q. You believe a Certificate of Naturalization is 21 A. No, ma'am. 21 a Certificate of Citizenship? That's your testimony 22 Q. Did anyone in your office? 22 today? 23 A. Yes, ma'am. 23 A. That is my -- that is my testimony, as the legislature intended it, you bet. 24 Q. Who in your office? 24 25 MR. KEISTER: Let me just -- before we go 25 Q. Do you believe that the Secretary of State's

42 (Pages 165 to 168) 165 167 request that the responses to the RFP be updated and 1 Q. Every single person in the elections division? 2 A. I believe so, yes, ma'am. supplemented as required by the federal rules. 3 Q. And you individually did that search or did Q. Now we're going to turn to another topic, your counsel? 4 information provided to the legislature. I'm going to --5 5 MR. KEISTER: Elizabeth, would this be a A. I did it. 6 Q. Was that true for all employees? Did the 6 good time for a break? 7 7 Office of the Attorney General conduct any searches or MS. WESTFALL: I think it would. What is 8 did -- did all the individual e-mail users do their own 8 the time? 9 9 searches? MS. MARANZANO: 12:30. 10 MR. KEISTER: Don't comment on what the 10 MS. WESTFALL: If I can push through I can Office of the Attorney General did. That's worker --11 get through my topics. I have a few more pages. Can you 11 12 that's worker -- attorney -- attorney-client and work 12 bear with me? 13 MR. KEISTER: I'll try. 13 product. But you can tell her what y'all did. 14 14 A. We were responsible for producing our MS. WESTFALL: Okay. 15 documents. Now, that involved individual searches as 15 MS. MARANZANO: Can we take a quick break? 16 well as global searches by our IT department. 16 MS. WESTFALL: Yeah, let's take a quick 17 Q. When did you most recently search your own 17 break. We can go off the record. MR. KEISTER: Yeah. e-mail in response to the request for production? 18 18 19 19 (Recess from 12:33 p.m. to 12:47 p.m.) A. When it was answered. 20 BY MS. WESTFALL: 2.0 Q. So that would be in January or February of this 21 Q. Mr. Ingram, I want to turn to a different 21 year? 22 22 A. Yes, ma'am. topic, which is item number 5 on the notice related to 23 Q. Have you conducted any subsequent searches 23 all information that was provided to the Texas 2.4 since that time? 24 Legislature regarding certain bills. 25 A. No, ma'am. 25 A. Right. 166 168 Q. During the 79th Legislative Session in 2005 did 1 Q. Do you use personal e-mail to communicate with 1 2 the Secretary of State employees, your personal e-mail the Secretary of State's Office provide the Texas 3 and not the Secretary of State's e-mail to conduct Legislature with any information or data related to voter 4 official business? ID? 5 A. I don't know, and the thing is, nobody in our A. No, ma'am. 6 6 Q. Do you know whether anyone else in your office office knows. Q. Okay. And during the 80th Legislative Session 7 or your IT department has conducted search -- searches of 8 e-mail or of the server in response to the RFP subsequent in 2007 did the Secretary of State's Office provide the 9 to January or February of this year? 9 legislature with any information or data related to voter 10 ID? 10 A. I don't know what they've done. I don't 11 believe so. A. Again, I don't know and nobody in our office 11 12 knows. Whatever the documents reflect was provided is 12 Q. Have you provided any additional documents since the response was -- was made in February or January 13 what we know about. 13 14 Q. And the same question with regard to the 81st 14 of this year? 15 15 Legislative Session in 2009; do you know whether the A. No, ma'am, just what we brought today, the 16 16 Secretary of State's Office provided the legislature with communication stuff. 17 Q. Are you continuing to try to locate responsive 17 any information or data related to voter ID? documents in response to the request today or at any time 18 A. I don't know and nobody in our office knows. 18 19 since the responses? 19 Whatever the legislative documents and hearing testimony 20 20 reveals is what it reveals. A. No. If we were asked to we would. You know, 21 Q. Turning to -- do you know whether Ann McGeehan 21 there have been some documents generated since the 22 requests for production have been responded to that would 22 would know the answer to those questions?

23

24

A. She would have a better idea than -- than

Q. Would she be the best person to answer those

anybody currently at our office.

23

24

25

Q. Thank you.

probably be responsive, and so we could certainly.

MS. WESTFALL: And, Mr. Keister, we would

43 (Pages 169 to 172)

```
169
                                                                                                                      171
                                                                    transcript, which is TX 00000846, there is a colloquy
     questions, do you think?
 1
 2
        A. I don't know. I would expect that either she
                                                                    between Senator Williams and Ann McGeehan concerning a
 3
     or Elizabeth Winn would be the ones to talk to, but I
                                                                    data request?
                                                                        A. I see that Senator Williams talks about that.
     don't know.
        Q. Between January 1, 2005 and May 27, 2011 did
                                                                5
                                                                    yes.
 6
    the Secretary of State's Office conduct any analyses of
                                                                6
                                                                       Q. And he was requesting a comparison of voters
 7
     registered voters who possess a Texas driver license or
                                                                7
                                                                    with the driver license database; is that correct?
     personal ID?
                                                                8
                                                                       A. Looks like that's what he was doing, yes,
        A. I don't know. I've seen documents that reflect
                                                                9
                                                                    ma'am.
     that -- that there was some matching going on in the 2011
                                                               10
                                                                       Q. Is it your understanding that such an analysis
10
     Legislative Session. I don't know if there was any
                                                               11
                                                                    was undertaken by the Secretary of State's Office?
12
     before that.
                                                               12
                                                                        A. I have seen the evidence that there was some
                                                               13
13
        Q. Okay. And what was that matching in 2011?
                                                                    matching going on, yes, ma'am.
14
        A. It was similar to the matching that occurred in
                                                               14
                                                                       Q. What was the evidence that you refer to?
15
     September of 2011, January of 2012, and August -- or July
                                                               15
                                                                       A. I've seen some e-mail traffic.
16
     of 2013.
                                                               16
                                                                       Q. What did that e-mail traffic indicate?
                                                               17
17
        Q. Was that the only matching that you're aware of
                                                                       A. That there was some matching going on.
18
     during that time period other than the other ones you
                                                               18
                                                                       Q. What was the results of the matching?
     just testified to?
                                                               19
                                                                        A. I don't remember. It seems like there were --
        A. That's right.
                                                               20
20
                                                                    that they had done the analysis several different ways
21
        Q. In 2011 did the Secretary of State's Office
                                                               21
                                                                    and come up -- came up with several different results
22
     receive a request for a comparison of registered voters
                                                               22
                                                                    that were all pretty close to the same thing.
                                                               23
23
     with a driver license database from the legislature?
                                                                       Q. What were the results, if you recall?
24
        A. I don't know. I think that such a request was
                                                               24
                                                                        A. I don't really remember. To the best of my
25
     made, yes, ma'am.
                                                                    recollection, it was somewhere in the 650,000 range,
                                                      170
                                                                                                                      172
 1
        Q. And was it made by Senator Williams?
                                                                    600,000 range, five-eighty-six. So it was in the -- it
 2
                                                                    was in the ballpark of what was later done in September
        A. I don't know.
        Q. Did the division or the Secretary of State's
                                                                    of 2011 is what I remember, that it was not very
     Office subsequently conduct an analysis of registered
                                                                    different from what was later done for preclearance.
                                                                       Q. Do you know who in the division of the
     voters compared with the driver license database?
 6
        A. I have seen some e-mail traffic -- whenever I
                                                                    Secretary of State's Office was involved in this matching
                                                                    process?
 7
     first started with the Secretary of State we were pulling
                                                                7
     together documents related to photo ID for a public
                                                                        A. I don't know who it would have been in 2011.
     information request, and there were some documents in
                                                                9
                                                                       Q. And do you know whether it was released outside
10
     that pile that indicated that there was some matching
                                                                    of the Secretary of State's Office?
11
                                                               11
     going on in the spring of 2011.
                                                                       A. I do not.
12
                                                               12
                                                                       Q. Do you know who would know the answer to that
              MS. WESTFALL: Could you mark this.
                                                               13
13
              (Exhibit No. 22 marked)
                                                                    question?
                                                                       A. I don't know if anybody would. Certainly not
14
        Q. You've been handed what's been marked as
                                                               14
15
     Exhibit 22. Do you recognize this?
                                                               15
                                                                    anybody in our office.
16
                                                               16
                                                                        Q. Do you know if Ann McGeehan would know the
        A. No, ma'am.
17
        Q. Did you -- have you ever reviewed -- well, you
                                                               17
                                                                     answer to that question?
18
                                                               18
     can see on the -- on the cover page that it's a
                                                                        A. She might. I don't know.
                                                                        Q. Do you know if Elizabeth Winn would know the
19
     transcript of proceedings before the legislature in the
                                                               19
     82nd Legislature on January 25, 2011; is that right?
20
                                                               20
                                                                    answer to that question?
21
        A. I do see that, yes.
                                                               21
                                                                        A. She might. I don't know.
        Q. So you have not reviewed this testimony in
22
                                                               22
                                                                             MS. WESTFALL: Can you mark this, please.
23
     advance of this deposition today?
                                                               23
                                                                             (Exhibit No. 23 marked)
24
        A. No, ma'am, I have not.
                                                               2.4
                                                                        Q. I'm handing you what's been marked as
25
        Q. Are you aware that on page 490 of this
                                                               25
                                                                    Exhibit 23. Can you take a look at this exhibit and let
```

44 (Pages 173 to 176)

```
173
                                                                                                                   175
                                                                           Do you know where -- is Karen Richards
     me know if you've seen it before?
 1
 2
        A. I believe this is the e-mail that was attached
                                                                   employed with the Secretary of State today?
 3
     to either the request for admission or request for
                                                               3
                                                                     A. She is not.
                                                                      Q. Where is she employed?
 4
     production.
                                                               5
                                                                      A. She is, I believe -- last I heard she was
 5
        Q. And have you reviewed this in advance of this
 6
                                                                   employed with VOTEC.
     deposition?
                                                               6
 7
        A. No. I saw it whenever it came with the
                                                               7
                                                                      Q. And where is that company based?
                                                               8
                                                                      A. VOTEC, I believe, has their headquarters in
 8
     discovery request.
 9
        Q. Do you see that the e-mail was drafted
                                                               9
                                                                   California. She works here in Austin.
     around -- it's a bunch of e-mails from January 27, 2011,
                                                                      Q. When did she leave the Secretary of State's
10
                                                              10
     to February 1, 2011?
                                                             11
                                                                  Office?
11
12
        A. I see that.
                                                              12
                                                                      A. I'm not sure on her exact leave date, but I
13
                                                             13
        Q. And it has an analysis of voters -- or an
                                                                  believe it was July of 2011.
14
     estimate and reporting of the number of registered voters
                                                                      Q. What were the circumstances of her -- the
     without a driver license or personal ID card?
                                                                   ending of her employment with the Secretary of State's
15
                                                              15
16
        A. No, I do not agree that that's what it shows.
                                                             16
                                                                  Office?
17
        Q. What does it show, in your view?
                                                             17
                                                                      A. I don't know. It was before my time. From
18
                                                             18
                                                                  everything I can see, she got a better offer.
        A. It shows non-matches.
19
        Q. And do you see there's a summary about the
                                                              19
                                                                      Q. Do you know whether the Texas Legislature ever
                                                             20
                                                                  saw this analysis during -- when it was considering
20
    question presented, a discussion, and a conclusion on
21
     page TX 00107735?
                                                             21
                                                                  SB 14?
22
                                                             22
                                                                      A. I don't know for sure, but I've seen nothing to
        A. I see that.
23
        Q. And do you see the conclusion is between
                                                             23
                                                                  indicate that they did.
    844,000 plus voters to 678,000 plus voters may not have
                                                                      Q. Do you know why, in response to
    been issued a driver license or ID by DPS?
                                                                  Senator Williams' request, this wasn't provided to the
                                                     174
                                                                                                                   176
 1
        A. I see that.
                                                                  legislature?
 2
        Q. And was this -- to your knowledge was this
                                                               2
                                                                      A. I don't. It is my belief that it's because the
     question, discussion, and conclusion drafted by Ann
                                                                   data is uncertain and we didn't want to give a wrong
 4
     McGeehan?
                                                               4
                                                                  impression.
 5
                                                                      Q. And what is that belief based on?
       A. No.
 6
        Q. Who was it drafted by?
                                                               6
                                                                      A. The fact that in subsequent matching exercises
 7
        A. Karen Richards.
                                                               7
                                                                  we have a pretty high degree of uncertainty.
 8
        Q. And who is Karen Richards?
                                                               8
                                                                      Q. So Senator Williams' request was not -- there
 9
        A. She was the voter registration manager back
                                                               9
                                                                  was no response to him?
                                                             10
10
                                                                      A. I don't know what response was given to him.
     then.
                                                             11
11
        Q. Do you know whether SB 14 was being considered
                                                                     Q. In 2011 did the division receive any other
     by the Senate or the House of the Texas Legislature at
                                                                  requests for information about voters without a driver
12
13
     the time these e-mails were written?
                                                             13
                                                                  license or a personal ID card?
                                                             14
14
        A. I do not.
                                                                      A. I don't know.
                                                                      Q. And besides the analysis on an e-mail on
15
        Q. Do you know whether this analysis was conducted
                                                             15
16
     in response to Senator Williams' inquiry?
                                                                  Exhibit 23, are you aware of any other analyses that the
                                                             16
17
        A. I don't.
                                                             17
                                                                  division conducted that relate to SB 14 during 2011
18
        Q. Do you know whether this analysis was released
                                                             18
                                                                  before the bill was signed into law in May?
19
     outside of the Secretary of State's Office?
                                                             19
                                                                      A. I don't -- I don't believe that any other
20
        A. I do not. I've seen nothing to indicate that
                                                             20
                                                                  analyses were performed. I think that these queries that
                                                                  are outlined on page TX 00107734 are the queries that
21
     it ever was.
                                                              21
22
        Q. Do you know whether anyone within the Secretary
                                                             22
                                                                   were done.
23
     of State's Office directed that it not be released --
                                                              23
                                                                      Q. Do you know why this analysis was not part of
24
        A. I don't know.
                                                              24
                                                                   the defendants' interrogatory responses in response to
25
        Q. -- outside the Secretary of State's Office?
                                                                   requests about analyses that have been done of voters
```

45 (Pages 177 to 180)

```
177
                                                                                                                         179
 1
     without a driver license?
                                                                      correct?
                                                                  1
 2
        A. I don't know. That's -- I don't know.
                                                                         A. Right.
 3
        Q. Was any other analysis done by the Secretary of
                                                                         Q. And then are you aware that in this litigation
     State's Office in 2011 regarding registered or eligible
                                                                      the TEAM database has been supplied to the Department of
 5
     voters without any other forms of ID required by SB 14?
                                                                      Justice along with the DPS database to conduct matching?
                                                                         A. Sure.
        A. Not that I'm aware of. I don't believe so.
 7
        Q. Can you state every single occasion on which
                                                                         Q. Are there any other entities or parties that
     the Secretary of State has attempted to match the TEAM
                                                                      your office has provided the TEAM database to, to conduct
     database to the DPS driver license database?
                                                                      matching with the driver license database?
10
        A. Well, I don't know if I can give you every
                                                                 10
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: As long as it has nothing to
11
     time. I know the ones that I know about.
                                                                 11
                                                                      do with the attorney-client privilege. Don't mention
12
                                                                 12
                                                                      anything about the OAG.
13
        A. And based on what I know, the DPS database
                                                                 13
                                                                         A. We get public information requests for the TEAM
     hasn't been a constant variable in these matching
                                                                      database on a regular basis, and I don't know what people
14
15
                                                                 15
                                                                      are doing with it, so I can't really answer the question.
        Q. Okay. Could you describe every occasion that
16
                                                                 16
                                                                      It could be that some people who are getting the TEAM
17
     you're aware of?
                                                                 17
                                                                      database are trying to do some kind of matching. I don't
18
        A. So we've got this that happened early in 2011.
                                                                 18
                                                                      know. I do know that the counties were interested in
19
     I have no idea which version of the DPS database they
                                                                       doing matching on their own, and so they obtained a
                                                                 19
                                                                      driver license database from DPS that we facilitated that
20
     used for this, and so I don't know. That's one. Then we
                                                                 20
21
     know about September of 2011, and what I don't know is if
                                                                 21
                                                                      transaction so that they could match their voter
22
                                                                 22
                                                                       registration data against the DPS, but they already have
     previous results were given in response to requests from
23
     the Department of Justice or if a new analysis was done.
                                                                      the TEAM database, so I don't know if that's what you'r
                                                                 23
24
     I believe that one of these queries was produced, but I
                                                                 24
                                                                      talking about or not.
25
     don't know that for sure, and it looks like the numbers
                                                                 25
                                                                         Q. I guess putting aside copies of the TEAM
                                                        178
                                                                                                                         180
     match maybe Query 3, but I don't know. So I don't know
                                                                   1
                                                                       database or communications that you've had with your
     if there was a separate matching exercise done or if they
                                                                      counsel, because I don't want you to testify about that,
     relied on results they'd received earlier in the year.
                                                                      have you supplied the TEAM database to anybody else with
     For the January 2012 matching exercise we got a new
                                                                      the intention of the -- for the purpose of matching
     version of the DPS database that was specifically for
                                                                      against the driver license database?
     that exercise, and it was a version that contained race
 6
                                                                   6
                                                                         A. I -- I don't -- I don't know how to answer that
 7
     and ethnicity data as the DPS had it, and so we did that
                                                                      question. I know that the Department of Justice is not
 8
     exercise. That exercise happened in December of 2011
                                                                      the only plaintiff in this litigation or in the previous
 9
     before I began with the office in January of '12. And
                                                                   9
                                                                      litigation, and I believe the other plaintiffs also
10
     then the next time we did it was with the DPS database
                                                                 10
                                                                      received a copy of the database. I don't know if they
     that was provided for the jury wheel constitution, and
                                                                 11
11
                                                                      actually were planning to do matching with that or not.
12
     that was done in 2013. So those are the ones that I know
                                                                 12
                                                                      I just -- I don't know what the purpose of someone's
13
                                                                 13
     about.
                                                                      request is.
        Q. Those are the sum total that you're aware of?
14
                                                                 14
                                                                         Q. So you have not received any other matching
15
        A. That I'm aware of, yes, ma'am. And I don't
                                                                 15
                                                                      results outside of any communications you've had with
16
     know if September of '11 was a separate matching exercise 16
                                                                      OAG's office concerning TEAM and the DPS driver license
17
     or a giving of the data from before.
                                                                      database?
        Q. Has the Secretary of State ever provided the
                                                                 18
18
                                                                         A. No. Some counties have done some matching, and
19
     TEAM database to anyone other than the Department of
                                                                 19
                                                                      so they've -- they've communicated some of those results
     Justice for purposes of matching to the DPS driver
                                                                 20
                                                                      to us.
                                                                 21
21
     license office?
                                                                         Q. Which counties?
22
        A. I don't -- I can't understand that question.
                                                                 22
                                                                         A. Parker County comes to mind.
23
        O. Okay. Any other -- you described some matching
                                                                 23
                                                                         Q. So Parker County has matched its county
     that the Secretary of State's Office has done itself with
                                                                 24
                                                                      database against the DPS driver license database; is that
     TEAM and DPS, correct -- the driver license database,
                                                                      right?
```

46 (Pages 181 to 184)

```
183
                                                        181
                                                                      off-line counties it means that there is a task for the
 1
        A. That's right.
        Q. And there was a result and they provided it to
                                                                      off-line county to perform with regard to that voter, and
 3
     you; is that correct?
                                                                  3
                                                                      the task is a 99 to cancel.
 4
                                                                         O. How many counties are still not on-line with
        A. They did.
 5
        Q. And when did that occur?
                                                                  5
                                                                     TEAM?
        A. I don't know for sure. I believe it was after
 6
                                                                  6
                                                                         A. I think the current number is 215 on-line and
 7
     our county election official seminar last year in July of
                                                                  7
                                                                      39 off-line.
 8
                                                                  8
                                                                         Q. When you get a weak match, as referred to in
     2013, so maybe August or September of 2013.
 9
                                                                      the -- in the interrogatory responses --
        Q. Have any other counties engaged in similar
10
                                                                         A. Sure.
     matching?
                                                                 10
                                                                 11
11
        A. I know that Dallas County has done it. I've
                                                                         Q. -- what happens to them?
12
     seen news media reports indicating that they've got
                                                                 12
                                                                         A. Weak matches are investigated by the counties.
                                                                      There was a little tweak -- I believe it was
13
     results that they've acted upon. And then I know that
                                                                 13
                                                                14
     Harris County has done it. They haven't reported to us
                                                                      House Bill 3593 -- that required the counties to do some
15
     the results, but I know that they've got copies of both
                                                                 15
                                                                      actual investigative work before they send a letter. It
16
     of those databases, done some matching, and reached out
                                                                 16
                                                                      used to be that counties could claim as their
17
     to voters. And I know that Travis --
                                                                 17
                                                                      investigation sending a confirmation notice to the
18
        Q. But Dallas -- Dallas and Harris -- I'm sorry --
                                                                     potentially deceased voter, but now the law requires then
     and Travis have not supplied you with the fruits of that
                                                                      to do an actual investigation before they send a letter.
20
     matching?
                                                                 20
                                                                     If they can't determine if the voter is deceased or if
21
        A. That's right. And I don't know if any other
                                                                 21
                                                                      they can't determine if the voter is alive, then they
22
     counties have done it. I just don't know.
                                                                 22
                                                                      will send a letter to the voter that says, we've done
23
                                                                 23
                                                                      some matching and it looks like you could be deceased, we
        Q. Do you know what fields they compared in
24
     conducting those matches or do you have any information
                                                                 24
                                                                     hope you're not.
25
     about how those matches were conducted?
                                                                 25
                                                                         Q. And that's done at the county level?
                                                        182
                                                                                                                        184
                                                                  1
 1
        A. I do not.
                                                                         A. That's all at the county level.
                                                                         Q. Does the voter still stay in active status
                                                                  2
 2
        Q. I would like to turn to matching between the
     Bureau of Vital Statistics and the TEAM database.
                                                                      during all the investigation until the letter goes out?
 4
                                                                      It's not put in any sort of suspense or inactive status?
        A. Okay.
 5
        Q. Your interrogatory responses indicate that the
                                                                         A. Their status doesn't change unless 30 days goes
                                                                  6
                                                                     by without a response to the letter.
     vital statistics sends over a list of deceased persons to
 7
     the Secretary of State's Office weekly; is that right?
                                                                         Q. And then if there is no response, they're
 8
        A. That is correct.
                                                                      presumed to be deceased then?
 9
        Q. And what happens with that information?
                                                                         A. They're canceled. 16.037 of the Election Code
                                                                 10
                                                                      requires immediate reinstatement if someone is wrongfully
        A. It is -- it automatically goes through a
                                                                 11
11
     process where matches are made and sent out to the
                                                                      canceled, so if they show up and they're not actually
12
     counties.
                                                                 12
                                                                      deceased, then they're immediately reinstated and vote a
13
                                                                 13
                                                                      regular ballot.
        Q. This is an automatic process that -- that
14
     matches the deceased individuals identified by vital
                                                                 14
                                                                         Q. They will not appear on the list of registered
                                                                 15
15
     statistics with TEAM and then it just sends it out; is
                                                                      voters, correct?
16
                                                                 16
                                                                         A. That's correct.
     that correct?
                                                                 17
17
        A. That's right.
                                                                         Q. But if they appear with a proper ID and a voter
18
        Q. And this is conducted centrally in your office?
                                                                 18
                                                                      registration card, what happens then?
19
        A. It is since 2007.
                                                                 19
                                                                         A. If they appear with a proper ID -- they don't
                                                                 20
20
        Q. Then the individual counties get those results
                                                                      need the voter registration card unless they're disabled,
21
     and determine what to do in terms of list maintenance for
                                                                 21
                                                                      but if they appear with a proper ID and they say, this is
22
     their own county list; is that correct?
                                                                 22
                                                                      my precinct, then often the poll workers will call the
23
                                                                 23
                                                                      voter registrar and the voter registrar will look them up
        A. Not exactly. For the strong-matched deceased,
     they are automatically canceled in TEAM. For on-line
                                                                      and will determine if they were canceled for being
25
                                                                      deceased, and they'll say, but I'm not dead yet, and they
     counties that means that the voter is canceled. For
```

47 (Pages 185 to 188)

```
185
                                                                                                                          187
                                                                      name on the list of registered voters, and so there was
     will be reinstated.
 1
 2
         Q. Turning to your interrogatory responses again,
                                                                       no real need to be tight with regard to name fields
 3
     at page 66 -- I believe it's Exhibit 2. Is a weak match
                                                                       inside of TEAM. But with the advent of the substantially
     found where there is a match on first name, last name,
                                                                       similar name requirement versus exact name match some
     date of birth alone without also looking at Social
                                                                       voters might be interested to know how their name is
     Security number when comparing TEAM with the
                                                                       going to appear on the official list of registered
     Social Security Administration Death Master File?
                                                                   7
                                                                       voters, and so to have the name appear on the voter
 8
                                                                       registration certificate the way it will appear on the --
        A. Yeah, that -- that's a different process. So
                                                                       on what we call the OLRV, then to have it appear on the
     the Bureau of Vital Statistics, first name, last name,
                                                                  10
                                                                       look-up for Am I Registered the way it'll appear on the
10
     date of birth is not one of the matching criteria.
11
        Q. Right. But did I accurately describe what
                                                                 11
                                                                       OLRV, and then to appear on the OLRV in a uniform way, we
12
     happens with regard to the Social Security Administration
                                                                 12
                                                                       tightened up the name rules inside of TEAM.
     Death Master File?
                                                                  13
                                                                          Q. What do you mean? Can you just describe --
13
14
                                                                  14
                                                                       I -- I understand the similar -- similar name rule, but
        A. Yes.
15
        Q. And the Social Security -- the -- pardon me.
                                                                  15
                                                                       what is the tightening that you're --
                                                                  16
     The Secretary of State started using the Social Security
                                                                         A. Well, before --
                                                                  17
17
     Administration Death Master File in June 2012; is that
                                                                         Q. -- referring to?
18
                                                                  18
                                                                         A. Before we messed with the name fields inside of
     right?
19
        A. That is correct.
                                                                  19
                                                                       TEAM it's possible that a voter could have a voter
                                                                  20
                                                                       registration card with one name on it, they could look
20
        Q. Was there a reason why the Secretary of State's
21
     Office did not use it prior to that time?
                                                                  21
                                                                       themselves up on Am I Registered and see a different
22
                                                                  22
         A. It was not required to by the legislature. The
                                                                       version of their name, and then they could show up on the
                                                                       official list of registered voters and it would be yet
                                                                  23
23
     legislature passed a bill that ended up being 18.068 of
24
     the Election Code that required it.
                                                                       another version of their name. They were all the same
25
        Q. That was in 2012?
                                                                       names that they had given to us when they registered to
                                                        186
                                                                                                                          188
 1
        A. Yes. Well, they passed the bill in 2011.
                                                                   1
                                                                       vote, but they weren't first, middle, last, former,
 2
        Q. Was there anything that prevented the Secretary
                                                                   2
                                                                       nickname, suffix, you know, all of the things that are --
     of State's Office from using the Death Master File prior
                                                                       that are -- so what we did inside of TEAM is make that
 4
     to that time?
                                                                   4
                                                                       tight so that first, middle, and last would show up over
        A. It -- it costs money to have the Death Master
                                                                       the mailing address on the voter registration
 6
     File and we didn't have any budget for it, so I don't
                                                                   6
                                                                       certificate, first, middle, and last would show up if
 7
     know if that was the reason. I didn't -- I wasn't here
                                                                   7
                                                                       someone looks themselves up on Am I Registered, and
 8
     before 2012, so I don't know what the office's thought
                                                                   8
                                                                       first, middle, and last would show up on the official
 9
     was with regard to the Social Security Administration's
                                                                   9
                                                                       list of registered voters. So what we did is we made the
10
     Death Master File before 2012.
                                                                 10
                                                                       names consistent so that a voter could look themselves up
11
        Q. Are you aware of any legal prohibition on using
                                                                 11
                                                                       and have notice beforehand if there's not an exact match
12
                                                                 12
     the Death Master File prior to that time?
                                                                       to whatever form of ID they want to use.
13
        A. Prohibition? I don't know of any prohibition.
                                                                 13
                                                                          Q. Did you make any changes to the provisional
                                                                 14
14
        Q. It just wasn't required; is that your
                                                                      ballot fields?
15
     testimony?
                                                                 15
                                                                          A. No.
16
        A. Right. And -- and -- yeah, that's right.
                                                                 16
                                                                          Q. So if a provisional ballot is rejected does
17
        Q. Turning to Topic 17, what changes have been
                                                                 17
                                                                       TEAM indicate the reason for rejection?
     made to the TEAM database to implement and enforce
                                                                 18
18
                                                                          A. No.
     SB 14's requirements?
19
                                                                 19
                                                                          Q. And is it still the case that TEAM only
20
        A. The TEAM database has been -- has been updated
                                                                      reflects successful applicants for disability exemptions?
21
     to accommodate the E for the disability exemption so that
                                                                          A. I believe that's correct, yes, ma'am.
22
     that can be coded for a voter. The other thing that
                                                                 22
                                                                          Q. So if you apply and you're rejected, it's not
23
                                                                 23
     changed was we tightened up the name fields. So prior to
                                                                       so indicated?
24
     SB 14 there was no category for exact name match versus
                                                                          A. Right. The counties would have that
     substantially similar name, it was just find the voter's
                                                                       information.
```

48 (Pages 189 to 192)

```
189
                                                                                                                       191
        Q. Is the Secretary of State's Office doing
                                                                    with regard to -- some sort of supplemental or extra way
 1
     anything to monitor whether counties are properly
                                                                     with regard to voter ID or substantially similar name o
 3
     administering the disability exemption?
                                                                     whatever, then they can undertake that on the county
 4
        A. What do you mean?
                                                                    level. That is not our responsibility, yes, ma'am.
 5
        Q. To see whether they're correctly processing
                                                                 5
                                                                              MS. WESTFALL: Okay.
 6
    applications?
                                                                 6
                                                                              MR. ROSENBERG: Okay. Why don't we take a
 7
                                                                 7
        A. Again, what do you mean?
                                                                     break until 2:00. Is that good? And then we'll continue
 8
        Q. To determine whether the counties are using the
                                                                 8
                                                                     with the other questioning.
                                                                 9
     proper criteria?
                                                                              (Recess from 1:15 p.m. to 2:00 p.m.)
10
        A. No, I understand that question. What I don't
                                                                10
                                                                                   EXAMINATION
11
     understand is what you would suggest we would do to
                                                                11
                                                                     BY MR. BARON:
12
     monitor their success or failure.
                                                                12
                                                                        Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Ingram. My name is Neil
13
        Q. Well, are you aware -- are you aware of whether
                                                                13
                                                                     Baron. I'm one of the lawyers with the Veasey-LULAC
14
     they are successfully implementing it or not? Is there
                                                                14
                                                                     group.
15
     any oversight whatsoever you can identify today in your
                                                                15
                                                                        A. Howdy.
16
     deposition?
                                                                16
                                                                        Q. I'm going to talk to you for a few minutes
17
        A. I don't know what form this oversight would
                                                                17
                                                                     about substantially similar.
18
     take.
                                                                18
                                                                        A. Okay.
19
        Q. So is the answer no?
                                                                19
                                                                        Q. Before I go into that I wanted to -- I heard
20
                                                                20
                                                                     you testify earlier today that the Secretary of State's
        A. Well, I mean, we respond to questions that the
21
     counties ask. If they have a question about the process,
                                                                     role is to implement the law that's passed by the
22
     if they have a question about a document they received
                                                                22
                                                                     legislature. Do you remember talking about that?
23
     from a potentially disabled person and what to do with
                                                                23
                                                                        A. I do.
     it, then certainly we respond to questions. And so there
                                                                24
                                                                        Q. And that you don't -- you're not an enforcement
     is assistance that we give, but that's -- that's our
                                                                25
                                                                     agency?
                                                       190
                                                                                                                       192
     role. Secretary of State is not an enforcement agency,
                                                                 1
                                                                        A. That is true.
     it's not an investigative agency, it is a -- it is -- it
                                                                 2
                                                                        Q. And you supply technical assistance to counties
     is technical support for elections in Texas, and in that
                                                                     that request it?
     role we do assist counties with disability exemptions,
                                                                 4
                                                                        A. That is true, as well as advisories
     you bet.
                                                                 5
                                                                     prophylactic in nature.
 6
        Q. And what is -- I mean, that assistance is the
                                                                        Q. So I was looking at your website, and it says
                                                                 6
 7
     questions? If a county has a question you will answer
                                                                 7
                                                                     that the Secretary of State serves as the chief election
 8
     it, otherwise you let the counties administer it?
                                                                 8
                                                                     officer to assist county election officials to ensure
 9
        A. And we -- we did the frequently asked questions
                                                                 9
                                                                     uniform application and interpretation of election laws
10
     that included a portion on disability exemption. As I
                                                               10
                                                                     throughout Texas. Is that also one of your
11
     recall, there were quite a few questions answered that we
                                                               11
                                                                     responsibilities?
12
                                                               12
                                                                        A. That is, 31.003 of the Election Code.
     had received from counties that we figured needed a
13
     broader broadcast of answers to those questions.
                                                               13
                                                                        Q. Uniformity?
14
        Q. I believe you testified earlier that voters who
                                                               14
                                                                        A. Uniformity.
15
                                                               15
     do not have appropriate SB 14 are the county's voters.
                                                                        Q. And so --
                                                               16
                                                                        A. Obtain and maintain uniformity.
16
     It's the county's responsibility. Is that a correct
17
     summary of your testimony?
                                                               17
                                                                        Q. Okay. In the application, operation, and
18
        A. No. I don't know what that is.
                                                               18
                                                                    interpretation of the code, right?
19
        Q. Well, with regard to registered voters who do
                                                               19
                                                                        A. That's right.
    not have a qualifying ID, that to the extent EICs are to
                                                                20
                                                                        Q. So when we look at substantially similar, your
     be offered, it's the responsibility of the counties, it's
21
                                                                21
                                                                     office adopted 81.71, Texas Administrative Code.
22
     the responsibility of DPS; is that correct?
                                                                22
                                                                        A. That's true.
23
       A. No, that -- if I gave that impression, then
                                                                        Q. I think back in 2011?
                                                               23
24
     that's not what I meant to convey. What I mean to convey
                                                                        A. The initial version of that rule was adopted in
     is that if a county wants to interact with its voters
                                                                     2011. There was an emergency version that was an
```

49 (Pages 193 to 196)

195

196

193

4

6

11

22

2

amendment thereto that was adopted before the November of

- 2 2013 election, and subsequently that emergency version,
- 3 as slightly modified, was finally adopted, I believe, two
- 4 or three or four weeks ago.
- 5 Q. The one I'm looking at here in front of me
- 6 says: Amended to be effective April 3, 2014. Does that
- 7 sound right to you?
- 8 A. That sounds right.
- 9 Q. And so looking through this I'm struck by the
- amount of discretion given to the election worker, and
- 11 I want to talk to you about that for a few minutes.
- 12 **A. Sure.**
- Q. With regard to substantially similar the rule
- says that if the name does not match exactly, the
- election worker shall refer to the standards in Section
- 16 C. Do you want a copy of this in front of you to look
- 17 at?
- A. I've got one.
- Q. I know you do, and it might be helpful. I
- promise not to spend too much time parsing words with
- you, but I do need to go over a few of these things.
- A. Sure
- Q. So looking down there, it says a voter's name
- 24 is considered substantially similar, and then it
- references those four examples, 1, 2, 3, and 4, right?

- 1 what you refer to when you're talking about the on-line
- We've got -- we've got several different --
 - Q. The training materials that I've looked at on-line.
- 5 A. Right. And I don't know what you've looked at
 - Q. Okay.
- 7 A. Have you taken the on-line poll worker training
- 8 course from start to finish or have you just reviewed a
- 9 PowerPoint?
- 10 Q. I reviewed the PowerPoints.
 - A. Which PowerPoints?
- Q. I'll bring those up. Let's move on and I'll
- 13 come back to that, okay?
- A. No, no, I'm just -- I'm asking because we've
- 15 got several different publications and they've changed
- 16 a little bit over time, but with regard to similar name
- 17 they've been pretty consistent across -- across
- 18 publications.
- 19 Q. Okay. Well, let's -- I'll bring that up in a
- 20 second and we'll come back to it while I keep on working
- 21 my way through this part of the process.
 - Do you agree that the election worker has
- 23 total discretion to determine whether the name on the
- offered ID is not substantially similar to the official
- 25 list of registered voters?

194

- A. I wouldn't call them examples. I think there
- 2 are examples within those categories, but those are four
- different ways that we feel that names can be
- 4 substantially similar, yes.
 - Q. Sure. But, for example, to repeat myself,
- 6 number 2 says it's for illustrative purposes only, right?
 - A. That's right.
- Q. And it uses some terminology, for example, on
- 9 C(1), slightly different.
- A. Right.

- Q. See that? On C(2), customary, right?
- A. Customary variation, yes, sir.
- Q. And so that's kind of in the eyes of the
- beholder, right? That's up to the election worker at the
- 15 time the ID is presented.
- A. Right.
- Q. Are there any official Secretary of State
- 18 publications, other than what I'm looking at here in
- 19 Rule 81.71 and your on-line training, which has some more
- 20 examples of names, like Lady Bird Johnson and William
- 21 Clements and Earl C. Campbell -- I mean, I could bring
- 22 them all out. Are there any official publications that
- 23 give the election workers guidance on the definitions of
- 24 slightly different or customary?
- A. I'm not sure what you mean and I don't know

- A. I don't know what that means, total discretion.
- Q. Okay. Can --
- A. And I don't know what it means when you say
- 4 election worker. You're going to have to ask a specific
- question.
- 6 Q. Okay. I thought that was a specific question.
- 7 Election worker is defined in Rule 81.71. Take a look at
- 8 81.71(b) right there on the first page.
 - A. Right.
- Q. Talks about the reviewing early voting clerk,
- deputy early voting clerk, election judge, or election
- 12 clerk collectively included in the term election worker.
- 13 **A. Sure.**
- Q. So we can have an agreement today that when
- 15 I say election worker that's what I'm referring to?
- A. Right. But I don't know what you mean when you
- 17 say total discretion. There is a process that happens at
- a polling place when a voter presents themselves to vote,
- and in the process of qualifying a voter to vote there is
- a process that's gone through. So you would have
- initially an election clerk checking in a voter. If an
- election clerk had a question that they felt like theywere unable to resolve or if they resolved the question
- and the voter was unhappy with that resolution, then the
- can appeal to the election judge in that polling

50 (Pages 197 to 200)

```
199
                                                        197
     location. The election judge will then make a decision.
                                                                          Q. So when the voter shows up, those people have
                                                                       the discretion to determine whether the voter's name on
     If, for some reason, the voter or -- is not happy or the
     judge feels like they can't make a decision, then they
                                                                      the ID that he offers, the SB 14 ID that he offers or she
     can call the early voting clerk. So when you say total
                                                                      offers, is substantially similar to what the Secretary of
     discretion, I don't know what that means with regard to
                                                                      State has on your OLRV, your official list of registered
     the specific players in the polling place on election day
                                                                      voters.
     qualifying the voter.
                                                                         A. Yeah. And really I don't mean to quibble, but
        Q. All right. Well, let's go through them one at
                                                                      the OLRV is a county document.
                                                                         Q. That's okay. We're here to quibble. That's
     a time, then, because your rule collectively calls them
     election workers.
10
                                                                 10
                                                                          A. It's not a Secretary of State document.
11
        A. Sure.
                                                                 11
12
        Q. So the early voting clerk would be a clerk
                                                                 12
                                                                             All right.
     who's employed during early voting, correct?
                                                                 13
                                                                          A. The OLRV is generated by the county and it --
13
        A. No. An early voting clerk is typically the
                                                                      in the first instance, the election workers on scene have
14
15
     chief election official for the entity holding the
                                                                 15
                                                                       that discretion. They can -- if they have a question
     election, so if it's a school district election it'll be
                                                                 16
                                                                      they can call the early voting clerk and talk to the
17
     the school superintendent; if it's a city, then it'll be
                                                                 17
                                                                      clerk or one of their staff members, a deputy early
18
     the city secretary; if it's a county election it'll be
                                                                      voting clerk, and then, obviously, all of this gets
     the county clerk or the election administrator. So the
                                                                       reviewed by the voter registrar during the cure period,
     early voting clerk changes depending on who's holding the
                                                                 20
                                                                       so the voter registrar then makes a recommendation to the
21
     election.
                                                                       early voting ballot board. The early voting ballot board
        Q. Okay. Tell me what you define the deputy early
22
                                                                 22
                                                                       is the one who makes the final decision, if someone had
                                                                      to vote provisionally, whether to accept that provisional
23
     voting clerk as.
                                                                 23
24
        A. Well, a deputy early voting clerk is somebody
                                                                      ballot or not. So there is discretion in the first
25
     that works in the early voting clerk's office, whoever
                                                                      instance when a voter presents themselves, and that
                                                        198
                                                                                                                          200
     that is.
                                                                      discretion we've encouraged them to exercise for the
        Q. Election judge?
                                                                      benefit of the voter, and if that voter is unhappy with
        A. Election judge is the one who has been
                                                                       that resolution at the polling location they will have
     appointed either for early voting or for election day by
                                                                      the opportunity with the voter registrar and the early
     either -- either the entity holding the election or
                                                                      voting ballot board to change that outcome.
     political party to be the election judge for a polling
                                                                   6
                                                                          Q. So let's talk about the voter registrar. Skip
                                                                   7
     place.
                                                                       on down to Section J, the last portion of the rule where
            And election clerk?
                                                                       it says that in determining whether an ID document
        A. Election clerks are people that the election
                                                                  9
                                                                       presented to the voter registrar -- this is based on a
     judge picks to staff the polling location with him or
                                                                 10
                                                                       provisional ballot now.
                                                                 11
11
     her.
                                                                          A. Right.
12
        Q. So when we go down to C where it talks about
                                                                 12
                                                                          Q. The voter registrar shall utilize the processes
13
     when a voter's name is considered substantially similar,
                                                                 13
                                                                      outlined in subsections C and D of this section, which
     it says that election workers should consider whether
                                                                 14
                                                                      takes you right back to where we just were, right?
     information on the presented ID document matches elements 15
                                                                          A. That's right.
     of the voter's information on the official list of
                                                                          Q. So the voter registrar's decision is equally as
16
                                                                 16
     registered voters, correct?
                                                                 17
                                                                      discretionary as the election worker's --
                                                                 18
18
        A. That's right.
        O. So election workers would include all of the
                                                                 19
                                                                          Q. -- in terms of whether that individual person
20
     people that we just talked about in B.
                                                                 20
                                                                      thinks the name is substantially similar or not.
        A. That's right.
                                                                          A. That's right.
                                                                 21
22
        Q. It would basically include anybody authorized
                                                                 22
                                                                          Q. Now, is there an appeal process from a decision
23
     to administer the election at the particular polling
                                                                 23
                                                                      of the voter registrar to not count a vote?
     location.
                                                                 24
                                                                          A. No.
                                                                 25
        A. Yes.
                                                                          Q. That's a final decision, correct?
```

51 (Pages 201 to 204)

203 201 A. That is not a final decision, it's a 1 1 state, right? recommendation that's made to the early voting ballot 2 A. That is one of the goals of the office, yes, 3 board. The early voting ballot board has the final sir, statutory obligation. O. Has there been any analysis conducted by the 5 Q. Now, we have run a few elections in Texas under Secretary of State on the substantially similar 6 this new law. combination form that's been used in these elections? 7 A. Yes, we have. A. I'm not sure I understand what that question 8 Q. The November 2013 constitutional, the 8 means. March 2014 primary, and a few school board bond election 9 Q. Has the Secretary of State gotten copies of 9 10 10 these forms from the various counties to take a look at type elections, I think, in probably, what, September of 11 2013? 11 how substantially similar is being implemented? 12 A. Yeah, in the November 2013 election on the 12 A. You're talking about the combo form where a 13 13 uniform date there were local elections across the state, voter signs in? 14 14 so there were city and school district elections as well Q. Yes. 15 15 A. We have not made a practice of looking at combo as the constitutional amendment election, so it was a 16 uniform date available for elections to be held, and 16 forms. Occasionally we'll get a combo form when someone 17 quite a few entities across the state took advantage of 17 makes an election law complaint regarding something 18 18 the availability of that date. In addition to the that's on that form, so --19 uniform election date on the first Tuesday in November of 19 Q. So the answer to my question is that you 20 2013 and the March primary we have had several school haven't, in the Secretary of State's Office anyway, taken 21 districts have tax ratification/tax rollback elections a look at any of these combo forms from these elections in 2013 or 2014 since Senate Bill 14 was passed into law. 22 22 that are not required to be held on a uniform date and we 23 23 A. No, we have not made a practice of procuring might have had a city council special election for a home 24 rule city with four-year terms, and they can have those 24 combo forms from the counties. 25 special elections that aren't on a uniform date according Q. What about analyzing provisional ballots; have 204 202 1 to Article 11, Section 11 of the constitution. you taken a look at any of those? 2 O. And although none of these elections are of the A. I don't know if we've seen any, but we magnitude in terms of volume of voters as the certainly haven't made a practice of pulling provisional 4 presidential or gubernatorial, it is a fair number of 4 ballots from counties and looking at them. elections, and particularly November and March 2013 and Q. What, if anything, have -- has, so that I don't ask you personally, the Secretary of State's Office done 6 March 2014 took place in every county across the state, 7 to analyze and ensure that the counties and the election 8 A. That's right. I can't -- I hesitate because workers are implementing Senate Bill 14 uniformly across 9 the primary is the party -- the political party primary, the state with regard specifically to the substantially 10 10 and so there's some counties that didn't have a similar name issue? 11 Democratic Primary because there wasn't a party chair to 11 A. I don't know -- it seems like you have a put on election. There are some counties that didn't misconception of the Secretary of State's role. As I --13 as I said to Ms. Westfall before, we are not an 13 have a Republican Primary. I'm not aware of any county 14 that didn't have both party chairs and didn't have a 14 enforcement agency. 15 primary at all, but it could be that there was such a 15 MR. BARON: I'm going to object as county. I just -- I don't think there was in 2014. I 16 nonresponsive. 16 17 know for 2012 primary election that in the runoff 17 A. Can I answer your question, sir? 18 18 Sterling County didn't have a runoff at all because both Q. If you get around to answering it, that'll be 19 party chairs quit between the runoff and the primary. 19 fine. 20 20 A. I'm answering your question. Q. So with the possible exception of a county or Q. Okay. 21 two, every county has had an opportunity to administer a 21 22 couple of elections under this new law. 22 It comes in a context. All of this comes in a 23 A. I believe so, yes, sir. context, and the context is that our office has a 1-800 24 Q. And we agree that part of the SOS' mission is number available to county election officials and it has

a 1-800 number available to voters, and every single

to ensure uniform administration of elections across the

52 (Pages 205 to 208)

205 207 voter registration certificate has on it that 1-800 A. That is right. 1 Q. I believe you get those calls. Having been a number for the voters to use, and so we have a feedback loop that is phenomenal from voters and from election frequent caller to the Secretary of State's Office officials, and if there is an issue with regard to some myself, I have absolutely no reason to doubt that you portion of the administration of an election we hear guys get thousands of calls, but I want to ask you a about it. We hear about it quickly. And so I don't know slightly different question. Are those logged? 6 the best way to tell you this, but if there was an issue A. No, not generally as a matter of course. with regard to the implementation of the substantially 8 However, on election day whenever we -- we put together similar name rules we would have heard about it, and we 9 a phone bank and -- the lawyers and some of the other haven't heard about it at all, not from a voter and not 10 10 voter registration people in my office, we put computers 11 from an election official. There hasn't been any issue 11 and phones in a conference room and we collectively take 12 raised with our office with regard to substantially 12 phone calls in that room all day, and those calls are logged into an access database. So the election day 13 similar names, and so it is our belief, our strong 13 belief, that there hasn't been any problem with regard to 14 phone calls are logged. 15 the implementation of the substantially similar name 15 Q. And are those maintained? 16 rules. 16 A. Yes. 17 17 Now, if we were wrong in that regard and Q. So those would be available for us? There 18 if we were hearing about voters who were being 18 would be a log of those types of calls from election day? disenfranchised because they were wrongly believed to 19 A. There should be. 20 20 have their name not be substantially similar, then we Q. Any other time period? 21 would take action in that regard same as we do whenever 21 A. You know, sometimes if we get a phone call from 22 we hear that a voter doesn't have a provisional ballot 22 a place, the lawyers, if they don't know the answer right 23 23 offered to them. If we hear that a voter has not been off, will send an e-mail to the other lawyers asking 24 offered the opportunity to vote provisionally, the voter 24 about, you know, I got this phone call, this is the 25 calls and they're upset, we will immediately call that 25 question, what do we -- what do we say back to the 208 county on election day, during the early voting period 1 county, and so we could have an indirect reference to whenever it happens, and we will tell that county, this phone calls that way. is the complaint we received from the voter, this is the 3 Q. Of the thousands of calls you get a month, who 4 categorizes the subject matter of the calls? I mean, place where they tried to vote, you need to make sure that those poll workers understand that they need to 5 you --6 offer a voter a provisional ballot, they can't make that A. The caller does. Q. Sure. But at the Secretary of State's Office. decision for the voter. And so that is the way this process works from our perspective. I mean, you said they're not about substantially similar 9 9 name problems, for example. Q. Have you completed your answer? 10 10 A. Uh-huh. A. I think so. 11 11 MR. BARON: Okay. I'm going to object as Q. Who takes those calls and who categorizes them? 12 12 nonresponsive. How do you know what they're about? 13 A. Sure. That's a fair question. My office is 13 Q. I just want to verify that the Secretary of 14 State's Office has not analyzed any of the combo forms 14 right outside the receptionist area where we have three 15 15 for the substantially similar sign-in sheets/affidavits receptionists whose full-time job is to answer phone 16 calls, so I hear them talking. In addition, the phone 16 or the provisional ballots that have been cast in any of 17 17 the elections held in Texas since the implementation of calls that we receive if the frontline receptionist can't 18 answer the question for the voter will go through to 18 SB 14. Correct? 19 A. And as I said previously, we have not made a 19 either voter registration or electronic funds management 20 20 or the legal division for resolution, and I meet weekly practice of pulling combo forms or provisional ballots 21 from the counties with regard to those elections. 21 with my managers for those sections and we talk about 22 Q. And you're relying, I guess, on the lack of 22 what's going on, and one of the things that we talk 23 about -- my -- my administration manager, Louri O'Leary, 23 phone complaints you receive from I think what you said 24 earlier in your deposition was literally thousands of one of the things that she'll talk about is call volume 25 calls per month? and the nature of the calls, but we don't keep a record

53 (Pages 209 to 212)

209 211 of what calls come in with regard to what. But made to vote provisionally, that would be of some value whenever -- whenever the voter registration certificates in this -- in this regard, yes, sir. 3 are mass-mailed out, you know, you can hear that a lot of 3 Q. And do you know how many provisional ballots were cast as a result of the March 2014 primary the calls are about the voter registration certificate and, you know, the information that's on it, so that's 5 elections? the questions that the receptionists are answering 6 A. I do not. 7 7 primarily, and there has never been a time where the Q. Do you reside in Travis or Williamson? topic of the phone calls has been problems with similar 8 A. Williamson. name implementation at the polling place. 9 O. Do you have any idea how many were cast in 10 There have been calls and there have been 10 Williamson? A. For the March primary I haven't asked Jason 11 periods where the phone calls have been about, 11 12 prospectively, I'm going to go vote, I'm afraid I won't 12 that question. I think it was something like 25 for be able to because my name doesn't match. We had a whole 13 13 November. I can text him right now if you want me to. 14 bunch of those calls, and so that was before the November Q. Well, I think you're familiar with 15 of 2013 election, but there hasn't been any calls 15 Bill Sargent, right? 16 retrospectively or during the active voting about an 16 A. I am. 17 17 issue regarding substantially similar name, and there Q. My elections administrator? 18 would have been if there was a problem. That I can 18 A. I am familiar with Sarge. 19 19 Q. We're going to come back to Sarge in a few promise you. 20 20 Q. The combo forms would tell us whether the minutes. I think we had 160 in Galveston --21 election workers are implementing substantially similar 21 A. Okav. 22 22 name policy correctly, right? Q. -- in the primaries, I think 25 in the 23 A. I don't know if they would or not. I don't 23 Democratic Primary and 120 or 130 in the Republican 24 think so. I don't know why you think that. 24 25 Q. Well, I guess when I went to vote with my ID, 25 A. Total provisional ballots? 210 212 1 which is Neil G. Baron, and my voter registration was 1 Q. Yes. 2 Neil Geoffrey Baron, I had to initial the affidavit. 2 A. Okav. 3 A. Sure. 3 Q. About 160. 4 Q. So it would seem to me that that would identify A. Yeah, I think I heard 154 for Galveston, but --5 the fact that I had a substantially similar name issue Q. I'm probably -- I'm rounding up. If you were 6 that was correctly addressed, because middle initial 6 to just extrapolate that statewide you would think there 7 versus full middle name is one of the specific examples 7 would have been multiple thousands of provisional ballots 8 in 81.71, right? 8 cast statewide at least. 9 A. That's right. But that's of no informational 9 A. For the primary I believe there were several 10 value to my office in determining whether there's a 10 thousand. I think there was maybe 3,000 or 4,000 right 11 here in Travis County. They were not ID related. 11 problem to correct. That is -- that is -- that is all 12 12 the way it's supposed to be. What would indicate there's Q. And I guess my question there is, if you 13 13 haven't analyzed them how do you know? a problem to my office that would need to be corrected 14 either with the local officials with regard to their poll 14 A. Because I can read the news and I can talk to 15 15 worker training or something else would be if people are Travis County election officials and I can talk to Sarge made to vote provisionally when their name is Neil Q. And so that would be a better source of 16 16 17 J. Baron instead of Neil Jefferson Baron. That's when I 17 information than the provisional ballots themselves? would know we had a problem, and that would be of value 18 18 A. No. 19 to determine whether or not additional training would be Q. So you -- prior to the implementation of 20 20 Senate Bill 14 you did receive concerns expressed in necessary. Q. And so the better documents to analyze, from 21 21 e-mails and letters -- or the Secretary of State's 22 what you're telling me, would be the provisional ballots. 22 Office? 23 23 A. Sure. A. If there were provisional ballots where someone 24 had a substantially similar name or what we would 2.4 (Exhibit No. 24 marked)

consider to be a substantially similar name and they were

25

Q. I mean, for example, I'm just going to hand you

8

18

20

54 (Pages 213 to 216)

215

213

- what's been marked as Exhibit 24, which is an
- 2 October 2011 letter to Ann McGeehan. It's fair to say
- 3 that this is an example of several types of
- 4 correspondence that's been received by the Secretary of
- 5 State's Office from 2011 continuing pretty much into the
- 6 end of last year, right?

7

8

9

12

15

- A. I agree with that. As a matter of fact, I got some correspondence yesterday similar to this, but it
- wasn't exactly like this. It was about similar names
- being inappropriately applied. But yes.
 Q. Okay. And since we're taking Sarge's name in
 - vain, I'll let you take a look at -- keep that. I'm
- 13 going to ask you a couple of general questions about
- these three or four documents I'm going to give you.
 - (Exhibit No. 25 marked)
- Q. This is the Sarge e-mail and this is an
- e-mail -- it's several e-mails, but the one at the bottom
- 18 of the page -- or in the middle of the page from
- 19 Melanie Huff to Betsy Schonhoff with the last paragraph
- about Sarge making the classic mistake of ensuring
- 21 identity.
- 22 (Exhibit No. 26 marked)
- Q. Exhibit 26 is another e-mail from Elizabeth
- 24 Winn to Melanie Huff referencing concerns about giving
- 25 the election worker what's essentially unfettered
- 214

1 discretion.

5

6

11

- 2 So we've got 254 counties in the state,
- 3 some with hardly anybody living in them and some with
- 4 multiple millions of people, right?
 - A. That's right.
 - Q. We've got some counties where the tax assessor
- 7 is also the voter registrar, some counties where the
- 8 county clerk is the voter registrar, some counties where
- 9 they've actually, like Galveston, created an elections
- 10 administration position, right?
 - A. Galveston has not created an election
- $12 \quad \text{administration position.} \\$
- Q. Well, Sarge is the -- he works for the county clerk, but he is the elections administrator.
- A. He is the deputy at the clerk's office that deals with elections; however, the tax
- 17 assessor-collector, Cheryl Johnson, is in charge of voter
- registration.Q. She is in charge of voter registration, that's
- 20 correct, but Sarge runs the elections. But I won't get
- 21 into an argument with you about Galveston County.
- 22 Throughout the state there are counties that have
- 23 election administrators.
- A. Right. And the point of an election
- administrator is to take the election function and the

- 1 voter registration function out of the two separate
- 2 county offices and combine them in one office under a
- 3 person who's actually named an election administrator
 - under Chapter 31 of the code.
- Q. Fair enough. Regardless, there are at least
- 254 different people running elections in the 254
- 7 counties in the state of Texas.
 - A. Well, sort of. It depends upon what election
- 9 we're talking about. You know, if you've got the primary
- 10 election that we just had, some of those the county runs
- 11 for the parties, some of those the parties run for
- 12 themselves, and so you can have a lot more than 254
- 13 during a primary. You also have elections where, like
- 14 the November constitutional amendment election, the
- 15 county can be running a constitutional amendment election
- at the same time entities are running a separate local
- entity election. So yeah, I would say at least 254.
 - Q. At least and probably more.
- 19 **A. Right.**
 - Q. And quite a few concerns have been regularly
- 21 raised about this issue with substantially similar.
- A. I don't -- I don't know what time period you're
- 23 talking about.
- Q. Well, the e-mails that I've handed you so far
 - run from -- there's one in August of 2011, one in January

- 1 of 2013, one in October of 2011.
 - (Exhibit No. 27 marked)
 - Q. I actually neglected to hand you the Caroline
 - 4 Geppert e-mail, Exhibit 27, dated October 21, 2013.
 - A. Okay.
 - Q. I think you testified that in advance of these
 - 7 elections there were regular calls from voters concerned
 - 8 about problems they might have with this substantial
 - 9 similarity issue, correct?
 - A. That -- that is exactly correct, and that is my
 - point with regard to nailing down the time frame. Most
 - of these exhibits that you've shown me have to do with
 - before Shelby County even came down, so there hadn't been
 - any communication with the counties other than 81.71
 - about what substantially similar name meant or how to
 - exercise their discretion at the polling place. We
 - hadn't had a county election officials seminar that we
 - did in July of 2013, we hadn't had any PowerPoint

 presentations, and we hadn't done any poll worker
 - presentations, and we hadn't done any poll worker
 - training modifications, and so all of that was very
 - preliminary, very prophylactic. I will say that on my
 first day, whenever I first joined the Secretary of
 - State's Office, January 5, 2012, I had a meeting with
 - 24 Elizabeth Winn, and Elizabeth Winn was the legal director
 - at the time and she told me, she said, Keith, the problem

55 (Pages 217 to 220)

```
219
                                                        217
     with voter ID is not going to be people not having IDs,
                                                                     Election Code. Since we don't have any budget for
     the problem with voter ID is going to be substantially
                                                                      investigation, we don't have any budget for enforcement,
 3
     similar names. So substantially similar names was very
                                                                      what we can do is listen carefully to our constituents,
     much on people's minds going into the process.
                                                                      see if there's a problem that needs to be addressed and
 5
     However -- and it became -- it became a factor in the
                                                                  5
                                                                      to address it.
     public's mind with some news reports primarily from
                                                                              As an example, during early voting for the
                                                                  7
 7
     Judge Watson in Corpus Christi who had raised it with her
                                                                      primary, right in the middle of early voting we got
 8
     local news media, so then that's when we started getting
                                                                      a phone call from a voter who said, I used my new VA card
     e-mails like this one to Caroline worrying about whether
                                                                      to vote and they wouldn't take it, so that's how we
10
     or not they were going to have a problem voting. And I
                                                                 10
                                                                      learned that the Veterans Affairs Administration had
11
     want to emphasize that people are not bashful about
                                                                 11
                                                                      issued a different form of the card. We immediately that
12
     contacting our office about issues that they perceive
                                                                 12
                                                                      day sent out an advisory to all the counties, VA's got a
13
     with regard to the election process, and since elections
                                                                 13
                                                                      new card, this is what it looks like, please put it in
14
                                                                 14
                                                                      your list of acceptable forms of ID.
     have actually happened there has been no complaints with
15
     regard to the implementation of substantially similar
                                                                 15
                                                                         Q. Fair enough. We've gone over this several
16
     name. It has been a non-factor. So with regard to how
                                                                 16
                                                                      times. The only documentation on the calls would be the
17
     it was going to be, people were very concerned and we had
                                                                 17
                                                                      election day logs?
18
                                                                 18
     a lot of communication about that. How it's actually
                                                                         A. No, that's not what I said.
19
     been, not a problem as far as we're concerned or as far
                                                                 19
                                                                         Q. Okay. Tell me what you said.
                                                                 20
20
     as we can tell.
                                                                         A. I said that sometimes we'll generate e-mails
21
        Q. And you're relying totally on the anecdotal
                                                                 21
                                                                      about them, especially if there's a pattern of phone
22
     information from your fielding of phone calls and not on
                                                                 22
                                                                      calls, I'm getting a lot of phone calls about this,
23
                                                                 23
                                                                      should we issue an advisory. There'll be e-mails about
     any data analysis.
24
        A. We haven't done any data analysis from the
                                                                 24
                                                                      that.
25
     counties. However, I have talked to a lot of county
                                                                 25
                                                                         Q. Okay. And as far as you know those logs are
                                                        218
                                                                                                                         220
     election officials about their provisional ballots and
                                                                     maintained by your office somewhere?
 2
                                                                  2
     asking them how it went, what were the issues, what came
                                                                         A. The access database for election day? You bet
 3
     up. Substantially similar name has not been an issue.
                                                                  3
                                                                         O. How would we get those?
     Some of the issues that we've heard from voters with
                                                                  4
                                                                         A. I don't know. I guess you can make a request.
                                                                  5
     regard to substantially similar name as a result of these
                                                                         Q. What type of information is reflected in those
     two elections are the voters believe -- their -- their
                                                                  6
                                                                     logs?
 7
     belief that the poll workers were making them change
                                                                  7
                                                                         A. It depends on how much information the called
 8
     their name. They were still allowed to vote, they just
                                                                  8
                                                                      gave us. Usually we'll have the caller's name or a
     were offered the opportunity to change their name with a
                                                                      portion thereof, we'll have the county, we try to get the
10
     name change form and they believed that the poll worker
                                                                 10
                                                                      precinct where they voted, and then the nature of the
11
     was making them change the name, and they didn't want to 11
                                                                      problem, the complaint, the issue that they raised.
12
     change their name on the voter registration, they wanted
                                                                12
                                                                         Q. Is that maintained in some kind of Excel
13
     to change their name on their driver license. So we've
                                                                13
                                                                     spreadsheet or something?
     heard some of those kind of complaints, but nobody that
                                                                 14
                                                                         A. Access database.
                                                                 15
15
     was told they couldn't vote or had to vote a provisional
                                                                         Q. All right. Let's talk briefly about the
     ballot because their name didn't match.
16
                                                                 16
                                                                      affidavit. Senate Bill 14 requires a voter who is
17
        Q. Again, all based on anecdotal --
                                                                 17
                                                                      determined to be substantially similar to still sign an
18
        A. Based on a tool that we use --
                                                                 18
                                                                      affidavit to confirm that he or she is that person,
19
        Q. What tool is that?
                                                                 19
20
        A. -- in our office, and this is the feedback that
                                                                 2.0
                                                                         A. You're talking about 63.001(c)?
21
     we get. If there is an issue that we hear three or four
                                                                 21
                                                                         Q. Yeah, the bill itself.
22
     or five or ten phone calls on, then we have a pretty good
                                                                 22
                                                                         A. Yeah, and it's codified at 63.001(c).
23
     indication that it's more widespread than that and we'll
                                                                 23
                                                                         Q. Right. Yeah, sure. Let me pull my copy of it
24
     issue an advisory. That is a very important tool in our
                                                                 24
                                                                      out too, get specifically to the language. I just want
     arsenal with regard to the implementation of the
                                                                      to talk about the process that was utilized to create the
```

56 (Pages 221 to 224)

223 221 combo form that would allow the voter to check a box, and 1 combination form. 2 A. Sure. Yeah, C says that if in making a I didn't feel like that was a sufficient attestation of 3 an affidavit. I thought that at least initials needed to determination under this subsection an election officer determines under standards adopted by the Secretary of be given and not a checkmark, so I would not approve 5 State that the voter's name --Harris County's proposed combo form for a checkmark. 6 THE REPORTER: Would you slow down. 6 Q. And that was implemented pursuant to the 7 7 A. I'm sorry. I think the reading is boring, so I Secretary of State's authority to adopt rules to essentially implement that statute, correct? 8 try to go through it quickly. 9 If in making a determination under this A. That's right. 10 10 Q. And that's an authority that you have? subsection the election officer determines under 11 11 A. You bet. standards adopted by the Secretary of State that the 12 voter's name on the documentation is substantially 12 Q. That's part of your mission? 13 13 A. That's right. similar to, but does not match exactly with, the name on Q. And so if there were other problems with the list, the voter shall be selected for voting under 15 15 implementation of this law, you would have the same subsection (d) if the voter submits an affidavit stating 16 that the voter is the person on the list of registered 16 ability to adopt rules or regulations in order to solve 17 17 voters. those problems, whatever they might be, correct? 18 A. Well, it would depend. I mean, you know, if 18 Q. And I think starting in 2011, and probably 19 continuing for a while, various people, including 19 there's a substantive issue that somebody has, the legislature would have to address that. So I don't know 20 counties, raised concerns about the procedure that was 20 21 going to be necessary to implement that. 21 what you're talking about. I can't really speak 22 22 A. Well, I don't know --23 23 Q. Well, that's fair. You had previously Q. The actual signing of an affidavit. 24 A. Sure. And I don't know exactly what concerns 24 testified that your role is to implement the law. A. That's right. 25 might have been raised in that regard from counties 25 222 224 1 because I arrived in the office on January 5, 2012, and 1 O. And this is an example of passing a rule to the folks who were here before that aren't here anymore. 2 implement a portion of the law. But I will say that when I arrived the proposed form of 3 A. This is an example of prescribing a form to 4 the affidavit was a separate piece of paper that was --4 implement a law. 5 Q. I guess adjusting the technical definition of 5 looked like an affidavit. 6 6 Q. Going to be actually notarized. an affidavit. 7 A. Well, the election judge has the discretion of 7 A. No, I don't believe we've adjusted the a district court judge on election day, and so the 8 definition of an affidavit at all. We have prescribed 9 election judge would be the one that would be actually 9 the form of affidavit to take -- that it has to take, 10 attesting to all these signatures. But it would be a 10 ves. 11 11 very troublesome process to have a separate piece of Q. Right. Initials. 12 12 paper in the election kit that would now have to be used A. That's right. 13 13 for who knows how many voters, and because of the power Q. Versus a check. 14 of the election judge to witness signatures I asked 14 A. Versus a check. 15 Elizabeth Winn at the time, why can't we just put this on 15 Q. Check is no good. Initials, in your opinion, the combo form; they used to -- before SB 14 they used to 16 16 were okay. 17 have to sign an affidavit that you've lost your 17 A. Sufficient indication of intent. 18 certificate if you show up to vote with another form of 18 Q. Didn't think you needed the whole separate form 19 ID besides your certificate, and that was on the combo 19 signed by the voter in front of the elections official? 20 20 form, why can't we do this that way. And I talked to A. No. 21 Steve Rayburn in Tarrant County. He thought that would 21 Q. And that was done, again, pursuant to your 22 be a much better way to handle it, so that is what we 22 authority to -- as the chief election officer of the 23 started working toward with changing the combo form to 23 state. 24 add that as a place for the voter to initial. And 24 A. That's right. Harris County wanted to use their own version of the 25 Q. Okay. Let me talk to you briefly about the

(Pages 225 to 228) 57 225 227 OLRV, the official list of registered voters. You it done was so that voters looking themselves up before 2 testified a little while ago that that's a county the November election would be able to have good 3 document? information. We had our county election officials 4 A. That's right. seminar toward the end of July, I believe, and it was 5 Q. Generated from the TEAM database? 5 after that seminar that we undertook this process. 6 A. Not for all counties. 6 Q. Since it's been completed has it been tested 7 Q. How many counties don't access TEAM, don't use for accuracy other than through the process of the 8 TEAM to get their OLRV? 8 election? 9 9 A. I don't know. Some of the off-line counties --A. I -- I don't know -- I mean, we test things 10 10 there's 39 off-line counties currently, but some of them before we implement them, so --11 actually do generate their OLRV out of TEAM, some 11 Q. What did you do? 12 generate it out of their proprietary voter registration 12 A. The voter registration team in my office, the database, and I don't know which are which. I don't know 13 voter registration section, Betsy's group, they do all of 13 14 if we keep track of that. the assurance testing before -- before a software update 15 Q. Tell me -- it's my understanding that the 15 is put into production, so that testing would have 16 source of data that the OLRV would need from TEAM was 16 occurred before it went into production. Since it's gone 17 updated, and I think you testified earlier in response to 17 into production we have real world evidence as well. Bu 18 Ms. Westfall's questions about how you adjusted the 18 yeah, it seems to have done exactly what it was intended 19 fields. Remember that testimony? 19 to do. 20 20 A. That we tightened up the name rules inside of Q. And tell me in your opinion what that was. 21 TEAM, ves. 21 MR. KEISTER: Objection. Are you asking 22 Q. So that you could be sure to have former names 22 for his personal opinion or the Secretary of State's? 23 included in a specific order? Tell me -- tell me exactly 23 Q. In the context of the Secretary of State's 24 what you did. 24 Office what was the intent or the purpose of it? 25 MR. BARON: Well, strike that. 25 A. Right. And the intent is what I just said, 226 228 1 Q. Just tell me what you did. We'll take out 1 that our office was of the opinion that a voter needed to 2 exactly, okay? have the form of the name that was going to show up on 3 A. Yeah, because technically I have no earthly the official list of registered voters match at least one 4 idea. The mission that was given to the IT department of the names on the voter registration certificate as with regard to TEAM was to make it so that someone's well as the Am I Registered. The Am I Registered one is 6 official list of registered voters name would appear over 6 the one that required the tweaking, and it had the corollary benefit of tweaking the voter registration name 7 the mailing address on their voter registration 8 certificate, would appear on Am I Registered if they 8 as well. 9 looked themselves up, and would appear on the OLRV in 9 Q. All right. Let me take you -- this is 10 Exhibit 2, and I'm going to take you to page 42, go exactly the same way. So I don't know how the technical 11 through a few things with you on this. 11 people made that happen. I understand that the name 12 rules inside of TEAM with regard to fields for particular A. Sure. 13 Q. Well, actually, if you look on page 40, I think 13 names were not well defined prior to us making it well 14 14 defined in connection with this process that my voter that's where the question is. Sorry. So on page 44, the 15 15 registration manager and I thought was necessary, and last paragraph talks about totality of circumstances. 16 part of our reason for thinking it was necessary is A. Right. 16 17 17 because of input from the counties because they were Q. You assisted in answering this question? 18 18 concerned that voters who wanted to look themselves up A. I did. 19 would get two or three different answers. 19 Q. Okay. And so what this answer tells me is that 20 20 totality of circumstances can only be used to assist the Q. When was that update completed?

A. It does. And the reason that we needed to get | 25 quote/unquote, disqualify as being not substantially

21

2.2

23

24

25

A. I don't know.

Q. I saw an e-mail that looked like it was being

undertaken in August of last year. Does that sound about

21

22

23

24

voter in determining that the name is substantially

Q. Cannot be used to disqualify the voter --

similar; is that correct?

A. That is correct.

4/23/2014 KEITH INGRAM

> (Pages 229 to 232) 58

> > 231

232

229

similar. 1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

17

24

25

2 A. That's right.

Q. So just as an example, if my name's not -- you know, Neil G. versus Neil Geoffrey -- I'll use the same example I've been using -- and my date of birth doesn't match, the election worker is supposed to ignore that?

A. I don't know what you mean. If your name matches exactly --

Q. No, we're not talking about -- right. I understand. But forget about matching exactly. We're talking about in the case of a non-exact match, so now we're making a substantially similar determination, right?

A. Right.

15 Q. If my name doesn't match exactly, then that 16 bounces us to is it substantially similar, correct?

A. That's right.

18 Q. And then the election officer, the election 19 worker, whichever one of these individuals it might be 20 has the ability to look at address, date of birth, some 21 of the other information to assist that official in 22 determining whether the name is substantially similar, 23 correct?

A. Right. And that's -- that's not exactly the way I would picture the decision tree. If someone the election worker should -- doesn't say may, says

- should use the totality of circumstances method to verify
- the voter's identity, and then it goes on to talk about
- the election worker should compare all available
- information on the list of registered voters and the
- 6 voter's identification, such as date of birth, address,
- and other information to assist in making a
- determination. That's what it -- that's what these 8
- 9 answers say, right?

10

17

11

16

17

18

20

21

22

2.4

A. That's right.

11 Q. So what you're saying here today is that if it 12 obviously fits in one of these categories, like a middle 13 initial or a former name, they shouldn't go with totality 14 of circumstances, they should automatically conclude

15 substantially similar exists. 16

A. That's right. That's the way we've taught it to the counties, that's the way it's in the poll worker training, that's the way I've given it in I don't know

how many speeches since this implementation has occurred.

2.0 So if I need to amend this answer so that it makes you

feel better, I'm glad to do that. This is not what we've

22 told the counties.

23 Q. Okay. So the answers in these interrogatories are different than what you believe is being disseminated

by your office to the counties?

doesn't have an exact match and the only difference is

there's a middle initial versus a middle name, then they

don't need totality of the circumstances. That -- that's

4 substantially similar. So totality of the circumstances

only comes in when you've got something like Claudia

6 Taylor Johnson versus Lady Bird Johnson. Then you've 7 got -- then you've got to sort of go outside the name

8 itself to determine whether or not this is the same

9 person.

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

What we've told the counties repeatedly is that the point from our office's perspective of SB 14 is to prevent in-person voter impersonation fraud. It's a measure to make sure that the person standing in front of you is the person who's on the official list of registered voters. And so from our perspective, if you can make that determination with the information that vou've got in front of you, then give the benefit of the doubt to the voter and let them vote. It's only if there is no possible way to verify the identity of the voter from the identification provided that they vote provisionally.

Q. But this is what confuses me, because I'm reading the sworn answers and it says if the election worker is trying to determine if a voter's name fits into

one or more categories of substantially similar names,

1 MR. KEISTER: Objection, that's

mischaracterizing his answer in the interrogatory.

3 MR. BARON: Well, let me clarify it. I'm not trying to -- this part, this section that we're

talking about right here, this paragraph --

6 MR. KEISTER: I know, but the following 7 paragraph spells out what Mr. Ingram is trying to explain, and I think it's only fair to allow him to read 9 that whole paragraph.

10 A. And my point is that I don't believe it's at variance with what we've been telling the counties, and my point is that if you've misunderstood our answer so 13 that it's not clear, then I am perfectly willing to amend this answer to make it more clear so that you understand 15 exactly what we intended.

Q. Well, it's not my understanding that I'm worried about, it's those more than 254 election administrators throughout Texas and the thousands upon thousands of election workers who are trying to implement this statute in a way that it sounds like you are trying to do to ensure that people --

A. Can vote.

23 Q. -- get to vote.

> A. And those election officials haven't read these interrogatory answers. They've heard our training.

4/23/2014 KEITH INGRAM

> (Pages 233 to 236) 59

233 235 A. Yes. And it's -- it's not just the totality of 1 1 Q. So to get back to totality of circumstances, the circumstances. You know, we have voters who call u regardless of when it's used, it's not supposed to be 3 used, as this answer says, to the detriment of the voter. 3 on election day who say that they weren't allowed to vote 4 A. That's right. because their address didn't match on the driver license 5 and the official list of registered voters and their name Q. Which means that, again, if the election worker is an exact match. So this is not a situation where it's 6 isn't sure whether the name fits into one or more of the 7 categories of substantially similar names, the election just the totality of the circumstances. Some poll workers just don't understand that the addresses don't 8 worker is supposed to look at the other information 9 that's available. have to match, and so it's very important that they get 10 that information, and we try every way we can to make 10 A. Right, to assist the voter, not to their 11 11 sure that poll workers understand that, that the address detriment. 12 Q. And only to benefit the voter. 12 doesn't have to match. 13 13 Q. All right. Again on totality of circumstances, A. That's right. Q. Besides this interrogatory answer, where else 14 it also applies to the photographic identification. I'm 14 15 15 just looking at your answers. After the election workers is that directive located? 16 A. It's in all of our training materials, it's in 16 found the voter on the list of registered voters they 17 17 every speech we give, it's -- it is what we say. It's still have to compare the voter to the photo, right? 18 A. It's what 63.001(d) calls verifying the 18 what we say in our advisories, it's what we say in the 19 identity of the voter. FAQ that's an exhibit to this deposition. 20 Q. Right. And there they may use the totality of 20 Q. Is it in 81.71 somewhere? 21 21 circumstances to assist in verifying the voter's A. I don't know. 22 22 Q. Part of the reason I ask that is because I --23 A. Right. If the pictures don't look a lot the you're familiar with concerns that a number of voters, particularly in Harris and Dallas County, I think for 24 same, then they can use other information available to sure, have default dates of birth because they registered them to help the voter. 234 236 1 before HAVA. 1 Q. And is that the same rule, only to the benefit 2 A. Sure. of the voter, or in that circumstance can totality of Q. So there's a fairly large number of people who circumstances be used to the detriment of the voter's are still in the voter database, in the TEAM database, 4 right to vote? whose dates of birth are probably not accurate, correct? 5 A. No, it's the same thing. It's to help the 6 A. Absolutely. I don't know if it's a lot. I 6 voter, not to -- not to count against him. 7 know that last I heard there was about 24,000 in Dallas. 7 Q. And is that information also contained in all And so I don't know, you know, out of a million 8 of your training materials? 9 registered voters if that's a lot, but there are some, 9 A. Sure. 10 you bet. 10 Q. A couple of other questions that aren't really 11 Q. Sure. But we all --11 on substantially similar. The 25 mobile EIC units that 12 A. We've heard about a situation down in Jim Wells 12 you talked about this morning? 13 County from the 2012 election where somebody thought 13 A. Sure. 14 there was voter fraud because several voters had, you 14 Q. Do you know whether any outside groups, True 15 know, January 1, 1911, as their date of birth, and nobody 15 The Vote, King Street Patriots, any of those independent 16 believed that many --16 organizations were allowed at the EICs? 17 Q. People would all be born on the same day? 17 A. I don't know what that means. 18 18 A. Right, and that old voting, and it was just Q. Were they allowed to be present in the EICs 19 because that's the placeholder that was put in for people 19 when they were operable? 20 who don't have a date of birth in the voter registration 20 A. Allowed? 21 database. 21 Q. Yes. 22 Q. And so it's important -- that's another one of 22 A. It was not a closed area. Anybody was allowed.

23

24

Q. Okay. I think you testified about this as well

this morning. But did the Secretary of State have any

specific goal in terms of number of days of advance

23

24

those words your lawyer won't like. But it's important

that the totality of circumstances application be

understood very clearly, right?

(Pages 237 to 240) 60 237 239 1 Q. That's six days after that? notice for when the EICs would be in place? 1 2 2 A. That's right. A. As much as we could manage. 3 Q. So there was no specific goal, you just did as 3 Q. Okay. And in what instances can they cure that 4 much as you could? provisional ballot in those six days? 5 5 A. We tried to put it in as much advance as we A. If the reason for the provisional ballot was 6 6 some form of failure to present an acceptable form of could so that the county would have the opportunity to 7 7 get information out to the news media and so that our identification, that's a curable thing. 8 Q. And they would have to bring the same type of 8 media office could put out a press release. We tried to 9 photo ID within that six-day period that they would on 9 endeavor to have as much advance notice as possible. 10 election day, is that correct, to cure that. 10 Sometimes it wasn't possible to have much. 11 MR. BARON: I'm going to pass the witness 11 A. I'm not sure I understand that question. 12 12 Q. Well, let me ask it this way. Is there for now. 13 13 **EXAMINATION** anything different they need to bring within that six-day BY MR. BRAZIL: 14 14 period? 15 15 Q. You want to take a quick break or are you okay? A. I still don't know if I understand the 16 A. No, I'm fine. 16 question. Let me try. If --17 17 Q. All right. I'm going to jump around to save Q. Tell me how they cure. Let me make it simple. 18 A. Right. It depends upon what the problem was, 18 time. You've been here a long time, we've all been here 19 19 but if the problem was that their picture was completely a long time. So if I lose you along the way, just say 20 stop, back up, slow down, okay? 20 different because they've had some sort of transgender 21 A. Okay. 21 operation, they can bring a doctor note and say, this is 22 Q. What is your understanding in your position as 22 the reason my picture didn't match. We've got the things to the definition of provisional ballot? How do you 23 that they can do to cure in 81.71. So if -- if it was a 23 24 understand that in your position as director of 24 name issue, they can present a marriage license to show 25 elections? that their name has changed. Hopefully that won't happen 238 240 1 A. A provisional ballot is something that a voter 2 casts because there's some issue that prevents them from they can also -- if they've changed their name from, casting a regular ballot. let's say, Keith Ingram to Squirrel Period, then they can 4 Q. And in order to cure that vote on the show the court order changing their name to 5 provisional ballot they have to do what? Squirrel Period and they'll be allowed to vote. They can 6 A. Well, not all provisional ballots can be cured, bring a letter from a doctor saying that they're 7 so I don't know -- if you're talking about specifically 7 undergoing transgender operations. They can also -- if 8 ID provisional ballots, it depends upon the reason why 8 they don't have any of these and they don't have -- and

- the ID provisional ballot was -- why the voter had to
- 10 vote that way. So if it's because they didn't have an ID
- at all, then they need to bring an acceptable form of
- 12 photo ID. If it's because they were expired, then they
- 13 need to renew their form of photo ID. So I don't know-
- 14 I don't know how to answer that question.
- 15 Q. Which of the categories can be cured in the
- 16 six-day period? Let me ask it that way.
- 17 A. Well, it's not a six-day period.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. It's until six days after the election, so if
- somebody votes the first day of early voting they've got 20
- 21 substantially more than six days to cure it. They've got
- 22 until --
- 23 Q. Let's just assume in a normal election on
- 24 election day.
- 25 A. Okay.

- because that should be a substantially similar name. But
- they haven't renewed their driver license or whatever,
- 10 they can sign an affidavit at the voter registrar's
- 11 office that says they're the same person on the official
- 12 list of registered voters.
 - Q. And who is the person that has the authority to
- 14 make that determination within that six-day period?
- 15 A. The voter --
- 16 Q. Is it only the voter registrar or is there
- 17 someone else?

- 18 A. Well, the voter registrar is the one that the
- 19 voter will interact with during the six-day period, the
- voter registrar or one of their employees in the office,
- 21 so it could be a deputy voter registrar, and then the
- 22 early voting ballot board will make the final decision on
- 23 the ballot.
- 24 Q. Will they get a recommendation from the
- registrar?

61 (Pages 241 to 244)

```
241
                                                                                                                         243
        A. They will.
                                                                         Q. So the next time that information would exist
                                                                  1
 1
        Q. And then they will make the ultimate decision
                                                                      would be at the end of '14?
 3
     on whether or not to count that vote?
                                                                  3
                                                                         A. Right. And the EAC will probably have it from
 4
        A. That's right.
                                                                      us -- I don't know -- by February or early March of 2015
                                                                  5
                                                                         Q. And what under SB 14 is the reporting
 5
        Q. Now, is there any -- and you may have answered
 6
                                                                  6
                                                                      requirements for the county with regard to provisional
     this. Is there any analysis or any procedure for the
 7
     Secretary of State's Office after an election to gather
                                                                  7
                                                                      ballots? Is there any reporting requirement?
                                                                  8
                                                                         A. No, not that I'm aware of.
     in a central location information from all the 254
                                                                  9
     counties on the individual problems with provisional
                                                                         O. So there's no aspect of SB 14 where the county
                                                                     has to, after a general election or after any election,
10
     ballots or the provisional ballots themselves?
                                                                10
11
        A. No.
                                                                11
                                                                     report to the Secretary of State provisional ballots or
12
        Q. So just so that I'm clear, there's no database
                                                                12
                                                                      problems with provisional ballots?
                                                                13
13
                                                                         A. That's right.
     that the Secretary of State's Office has or generates
                                                                 14
                                                                         Q. Now, the affidavits that can be completed, for
     after an election to say, okay, we had this many
15
     provisional ballots statewide because of A, B, C?
                                                                15
                                                                      example, a natural disaster affidavit, I think there's
16
        A. No.
                                                                 16
                                                                      one for a religious objection to having your photograph
17
        Q. Has there ever been a suggestion that the
                                                                17
                                                                     taken, how are those handled? Are those handled on
                                                                18
                                                                     election day by the election officials or are they
18
     Secretary of State's Office do that type of tracking or
19
                                                                19
                                                                     handled as a provisional ballot after the election?
     recording of provisional ballots?
                                                                20
20
        A. I don't know. You know, there's a -- there's
                                                                         A. That's part of the cure process for a
21
     a bit of an issue with that sort of thing because of
                                                                21
                                                                     provisional ballot based on ID.
                                                                22
     secrecy of the ballot. In some counties there aren't
                                                                         Q. And same question with regard to those
                                                                23
                                                                      affidavits. Is there any compilation by the Secretary of
23
     very many provisional ballots and the counties -- you
     know, we -- we give them the opportunity to list
                                                                     State's Office or any analyzation of that or any database
     provisional ballots accepted in their voter history
                                                                     created as a result of those?
                                                                                                                        244
                                                        242
                                                                  1
     report that's required by the legislature, and some of
                                                                         A. No.
                                                                         Q. So you could not tell us in your position how
     them don't do it that way, they'll do it as a regular
     election day vote or an early vote because they don't
                                                                      many people filed an affidavit, for example, with a
     want -- there's only one or two ballots and they don't
                                                                  4
                                                                     religious objection?
     want to compromise the secrecy of the ballot. So I don't
                                                                         A. That's right. Not unless I ask all the
     know if anybody has ever suggested that the Secretary of
                                                                  6
                                                                     counties.
     State gather this information regarding provisional
                                                                  7
                                                                         Q. I'm sorry?
     ballots after an election, but if they did I can imagine
                                                                  8
                                                                         A. Not unless I ask all the counties.
     a situation where some counties, especially smaller
                                                                  9
                                                                         Q. Now, just so that I'll understand a couple of
     counties, would express concerns with that and would want
                                                                      the databases -- for example, the DPS has a database that
     to make sure that there were adequate protections in
                                                                 11
                                                                      you spoke of earlier, correct?
11
     place regarding the voters and the secrecy of their
                                                                 12
12
                                                                         A. Yes.
13
     ballot. There is a thing that happens at the end of
                                                                 13
                                                                         Q. And is there a separate CHL database as well?
                                                                         A. I don't know.
     every even-numbered year called the Election Assistance
                                                                 14
     Commission Survey, and the federal voting assistance
15
                                                                 15
                                                                         Q. Do you know whether or not the DPS database
     program also does a survey -- this year they're going to
16
                                                                 16
                                                                      includes the CHLs? And you know what I mean by CHL,
     be combined for the first time -- and a lot of the
                                                                 17
                                                                      right?
     questions with regard to provisional ballots are included
                                                                 18
                                                                         A. Sure, concealed handgun license. But what I
     in that survey. So there is general information
                                                                 19
                                                                      don't know is if DPS has a database with those combined.
     regarding provisional ballots that were done during early
                                                                 20
                                                                      We don't have access to a database with those combined
     voting, that were done on election day and that were
                                                                 21
                                                                         Q. Okay. And the TEAM is a database of what?
22
     rejected and that were accepted. There is a database
                                                                 22
                                                                         A. Registered voters.
23
     with regard to globally, but that's only in even-numbered
                                                                 23
                                                                         Q. That is maintained by the Secretary of State?
     years and it's only at the end of the year with the EAC
                                                                 24
                                                                         A. That's right.
                                                                25
                                                                         Q. Are there any other databases that we haven't
     survey.
```

62 (Pages 245 to 248)

```
245
                                                                                                                           247
     spoke of? We've got TEAM, we've got DPS, maybe CHL.
                                                                   1
                                                                          A. Well, previously under -- under TVRS -- before
     there any other database maintained by any other state
                                                                        TEAM, the Texas Voter Registration System, TVRS, was the
     agency that we haven't spoken about?
                                                                        electronic version that wasn't HAVA compliant, but it
                                                                        existed before HAVA -- counties were charged a
        A. I'm sure there are lots of databases from lots
     of state agencies. I don't know what --
                                                                        participation fee.
        Q. For registered voters.
                                                                          Q. You mentioned VOTEC earlier. What is that
        A. Okay. We have -- we have maintained within our
                                                                        entity, VOTEC?
     system a list of all of the deceased persons from the
                                                                          A. I don't know what all they do. One of the
     Bureau of Vital Statistics, so it's not directly
                                                                        things that I do know they do is they provide voter
     registered voters, but it is the complete list, and so
                                                                  10
                                                                       registration services to some off-line counties in Texas.
10
11
     when somebody registers to vote their application is
                                                                  11
                                                                          Q. What exactly services, if you know, do they
12
     checked against deceased persons. So we have that
                                                                  12
                                                                          A. I don't -- I don't know what's on their menu of
     database that people are checked against.
                                                                  13
13
        Q. And what was the database that these on-line
                                                                  14
                                                                       options, but they do voter registration and election
14
15
     counties can access that you spoke of earlier? You said
                                                                  15
                                                                        management for those -- for those counties, and I don't
                                                                       know if there's a sliding scale of different options that
     almost all but 20 or 30 of the counties were on-line.
                                                                  16
                                                                  17
17
     What did you mean by that?
                                                                       they could elect to have or not. I just -- I don't know.
18
        A. That means that they interface with TEAM in
                                                                  18
                                                                          Q. Do you know how -- do they interface at all
                                                                        with the Secretary of State's Office?
     realtime, so if they add a voter to TEAM it's added right
                                                                  19
20
     then. If an off-line county were to add a voter as a
                                                                  20
                                                                          A. Sure, every night.
21
     registered voter it will be batch processed overnight,
                                                                  21
                                                                          Q. So they have access to TEAM as well?
                                                                          A. They do. And every off-line county vendor or
     and so that voter will show up in TEAM the next day.
                                                                  2.2
22
        Q. Is there any other database that's available to
23
                                                                       every vendor that wants to provide voter registration
                                                                  23
24
     the counties from any source, whether it be DPS or
                                                                        services to counties off of TEAM has to be certified by
     Secretary of State or a third-party vendor, that counties
                                                                       the Secretary of State, and our certification process is
                                                         246
                                                                                                                           248
     could utilize in updating their voter registration rolls
                                                                       to ensure that we get accurate data from them whenever
     or anything of that sort?
                                                                       they submit data to us, so we put them through some
 3
        A. I don't know. You know, I don't know what they
                                                                        tests.
     could use. I've heard that some use public data for list
                                                                          Q. So the county would provide that information to
                                                                       a company like VOTEC and then they would provide that to
     maintenance purposes, especially with regard to
                                                                       the Secretary of State's Office?
     investigating weak matches that we send the counties.
 7
     There's a possibility that counties could subscribe to
                                                                          A. Well, I don't know if they --
     national change of address. I don't know if any of them
                                                                          Q. What information were you referring to? Let me
     do. So I don't know if there's something out there that
                                                                   9
                                                                       ask that question.
                                                                  10
10
                                                                          A. Well, anything that happens with regard to a
     they could use.
11
                                                                  11
        Q. Is there any database maintained by the
                                                                       person who registers to vote. So from the application
12
     Secretary of State's Office or DPS that charges the
                                                                       getting entered into the system as an application, that
                                                                  13
                                                                       will then come to TEAM. TEAM overnight will do a live
13
     individual counties for usage? Is there a charge to the
14
     counties to access TEAM or any of the databases the
                                                                       check process to make sure that this voter has correctly
15
     Secretary of State's Office may have?
                                                                  15
                                                                       identified themselves, and then that information will be
16
                                                                  16
        A. TEAM itself, since 2007, since it's been in
                                                                       passed back to the county the next night, so then if
17
     place, has not charged the counties either off-line or
                                                                       anything ever happens with regard to that voter, if they
18
                                                                       move or change their name or if their voter registration
     on-line. We do have statutory authority under Chapter 18
                                                                  18
19
     of the Election Code to make contracts with the counties
                                                                       certificate bounces from their address, they'll be put in
     for their participation in electronic voter registration
                                                                  20
                                                                       suspense. So any activity with regard to that voter
20
                                                                       happens at the local level on the voter registration
21
     database. We haven't used that authority since TEAM has
                                                                  21
22
     been in place because it's been well funded by the
                                                                  22
                                                                       system of the off-line vendor. That's the direct
                                                                       interface that the VR office will have in that county,
23
     federal government under HAVA, so there may come a time 23
24
     in the future whenever we'll have to change that policy.
                                                                       and that information will then be transmitted to TEAM in
25
        Q. But as of today, no?
                                                                       a batch process overnight.
```

63 (Pages 249 to 252)

```
249
                                                                                                                          251
             Now, if we get a deceased voter or a felon
                                                                   1
                                                                         A. Sure.
                                                                   2
                                                                          Q. How would the individual counties know the
     or some sort of notification with regard to one of the
                                                                      Secretary of State's Office had this list of 700,000 or
     off-line county voters, then that will be sent to the
                                                                  3
     county overnight as a task for them to work, so they'll
                                                                      800,000 registered voters who may or may not have correct
     have to work their task list and make sure their task
                                                                  5
                                                                  6
     list is kept current. If a county -- an off-line county
                                                                         A. I don't know how anybody knows anything.
                                                                  7
 7
     doesn't interface with TEAM regularly, if they skip
                                                                      That's -- that's a hard question to answer.
 8
     several nights, then we -- we will chop off, cut off
                                                                          Q. Well, I see e-mail blasts that may go out to
 9
     access to their Chapter 19 voter registration money until
                                                                       the county -- county election officials from your office,
10
     they submit a batch process. So we have a mechanism for
                                                                 10
                                                                      from the Secretary of State's Office. Was that ever done
11
     making sure that the counties stay regular in their
                                                                 11
                                                                      to say, okay, we have this match, we have eight or --
12
     interface with TEAM.
                                                                 12
                                                                      700,000 or 800,000 registered voters who may not have the
13
        Q. Would it be only the off-line counties that
                                                                 13
                                                                      correct ID, if you would like those in your county
14
     would utilize an outside vendor or can they use both TEAM
                                                                 14
                                                                      request it?
15
                                                                 15
     and an outside vendor?
                                                                         A. I don't think we ever sent a mass e-mail on
        A. I can't think of a situation -- I mean, there
                                                                 16
16
                                                                      that. We -- we do talk about it regularly with counties
                                                                 17
17
     are all kinds of vendors in the election world. So they
                                                                      and they talk amongst themselves. The Texas Association
18
     could have a poll book vendor and be on TEAM. They could
                                                                 18
                                                                      of Counties has a list serve, and so a lot of the things
19
     have some sort of -- I don't know -- list maintenance,
                                                                      that one county's doing with regard to a process they
20
     letter generating. They could have all kinds of vendors
                                                                 20
                                                                      share with each other on their list serve. And so I
21
     that would use TEAM's information, so I don't know
                                                                 21
                                                                      don't know if we've ever sent an e-mail out on that
22
                                                                 22
     exactly how to answer that question.
                                                                      particular point, but we have talked about it at our
23
        Q. Let me go to a different area now. Has there
                                                                 23
                                                                      seminars and I'm sure they've talked about it amongst
24
     ever been an instance where the Secretary of State would
                                                                 24
                                                                      themselves. And there are some counties who've received
     send to the individual voters -- you talked about this
                                                                      the DPS database themselves and done the matching
                                                        250
                                                                                                                          252
 1 700,000 or 800,000 people that may or may not have a
                                                                   1
                                                                      themselves. So it's up to the county how they want to do
                                                                  2
     photo ID. Ever an occasion where the Secretary of
     State's Office itself would send out a letter to those
                                                                   3
                                                                          Q. So a county could take their registered voter
     potential voters or is that left up to the individual
                                                                   4
                                                                       database and match it with DPS --
 5
     counties?
                                                                          A. Sure.
                                                                          Q. -- if they wanted to?
 6
        A. Well, as I mentioned to Ms. Westfall, every
                                                                   6
 7
     single registered voter in the state gets a card every
                                                                          A. They can.
 8
     two years, and for the last two cycles of that process on
                                                                          Q. The seminars that you have spoken of during
     the card has been a list of identification requirements
 9
                                                                       your deposition, are those where county officials can log
10
     necessary to vote.
                                                                 10
                                                                       on on-line? How is that conducted? How would somebody
                                                                 11
11
        Q. I'm talking about just those that you have
                                                                       in Harris County or Galveston County know that you're
                                                                 12
12
     found through your matching, the Secretary of State's
                                                                       going to conduct a seminar, for example?
13
     Office found through their matching that may not have the
                                                                          A. Well, it's an annual event and it's a live
                                                                 13
14
     correct ID. Did they get a separate letter?
                                                                 14
                                                                       event that we have here in Austin, and so the seminars
15
        A. They did not get a separate letter from the
                                                                 15
                                                                       the official election law seminars, we will have one
16
     Secretary of State's Office. I don't know if they
                                                                 16
                                                                       every year for county election officials, we will have
17
     received one from their county or not.
                                                                 17
                                                                       one every year for city, school, and other political
18
                                                                 18
        Q. Was that list sent to the individual counties
                                                                       subdivisions, and we'll have one every other year for
19
     so they could make that determination?
                                                                 19
                                                                       political county chairs, county party chairs. So those
20
        A. The counties that asked for it, yes.
                                                                 20
                                                                      are -- those are set, and it is a -- it is a much
21
        Q. And would those -- would it be automatically
                                                                 21
                                                                       anticipated event when we post the dates of those
22
     available to those that are on-line?
                                                                 22
                                                                       seminars.
23
                                                                 23
                                                                          O. And that's a live seminar?
        A. No.
                                                                 24
24
        Q. That would be a separate list or a separate
                                                                          A. That's a live seminar.
     request would have to be made by the counties?
                                                                 25
                                                                          Q. Do you ever do a Skype type seminar for county
```

64 (Pages 253 to 256)

255

256

253

1 election officials?

2 A. We do. We've had -- we've had -- our voter

3 registration section has done webinars monthly. They

have drafted what they call mini manuals with regard to

5 the topic that's going to be presented at next month's

6 webinar, post that mini manual to the TEAM communication

7 web page so that counties who want to participate in the

8 webinar that month can read the materials ahead of time

9 and be prepared for the webinar, and we've had those

10 monthly for, I want to say -- if it's not all of 2013,

11 it's almost all of 2013. And we have them every month,

12 so there's a topic every month, and it's not just voter

registration. Now we've started branching out into some 13

election related webinars, specifically the legal team 14

was involved in one for volunteer deputy registrars. So

16 yeah, webinars are a tool in our arsenal.

> The other thing that we do is regional county election officials have meetings -- some of them do it monthly, some of them do it bimonthly, some of them

do it quarterly -- and they will invite us to come speak

2.0 21 on a topic and we will do that. The other thing is the

22 election administrators in Texas have their own

23 association, and they get together once a year, usually

24 in January, and they invite us to speak at their meeting

25 as well.

15

17

18

19

254

Q. These webinars, are they recorded where someone

2 could log on a few days later and watch the webinar

3 again?

1

12

19

24

4 A. Not by us.

5 Q. This matching that you spoke of earlier today,

6 the 700,000 or 800,000 registered voters who may lack

7 some form of identification, is that broken down by race

8 or geographic location? How specific is that list

9 category-wise?

10 A. Texas does not keep any racial information or

ethnicity information with regard to voters, so there's 11

no indicator anywhere in our database about anybody's

race. It is categorized by -- there's -- like I told 13

14

Ms. Westfall, there's actually two separate lists;

15 there's one that has the county and the ZIP codes within

that county and the number of non-matches by ZIP code and 16

17 then there's one that has that information plus the

18 voter's name and address.

Q. Was any survey or focus group or follow-up

20 specifically done by the Secretary of State's Office

after, for example, the November 2013 election? You know

22 what I mean by that?

23

Q. I mean, just to determine how the election went

forward, what the problems were. I mean, did you do

anything specifically -- rather than receive complaints,

did you do anything affirmatively to determine how things

could be done better or how they could be more efficient

by doing focus groups or just randomly calling election

officials, anything of that sort?

A. So you're talking about voters, surveying

7

6

13

Q. No, I'm talking about the election officials,

surveying how things went in the November 2013 election,

10 how we could improve what we're doing, what problems you

11 had. Was there any survey or follow-up or focus group

12 done by the Secretary of State's Office?

A. I wouldn't say that there was a survey or a

14 focus group. We do talk. We talk all the time, and

15 obviously that's a question on our minds, how did it go,

16 what needs to be improved, what was -- what was -- what

17 needs some tweaking. So that -- that conversation occurs

18 all the time. It -- it occurs in person. You know, we

19 had a Conference of Urban Counties meeting and I went to

it, and that was the hot topic, how did -- how did voter 20

21 ID go for the November election. And so all of the folks

22 there I talked to one-on-one. So yes, this -- this is --

23 there's not any official formal process, but like I was 24 explaining, there is a very real and active feedback

25 loop.

Q. But just so I'll understand your answer, 1

there's no official follow-up or survey that's completed

by your office?

A. There's not any formal process for gathering

information in a systematic way. There is very much a

6 very real and very alive feedback loop that is constant.

Q. Has there been any -- has there been any

investigation -- and maybe that's not the right word --

9 or review by the Secretary of State's Office into things

10 like same -- same day voter registration or putting --

11 you know, making the DPS office, you know, a place where

you can register to vote, get your ID, all of that?

13 A. The legislature introduces bills, you know, every other year, and I believe that on-line voter

registration has been a bill that's been introduced, and

as such it's a bill that we would have analyzed and we would have done a fiscal note for, so --

18 Q. You would have done a what?

19 A. Fiscal note, how much will it cost the state if

20 we implement same day voter registration. So if that's

21 what you mean by analysis of same day voter registration

22 we've done that. With regard to the DPS being an ID an

23 voter registration shop, that's what they do now under 24 the 1993 National Voter Registration Act.

Q. The analysis for the same day voter

16

4/23/2014 KEITH INGRAM

1

10

11

(Pages 257 to 260) 65

259

260

257

registration, where would we find that in the document

production? Would that be on-line or do you know?

3 A. Yeah, that would be -- I don't know where stuff

goes related to a legislative session, but that would be

5 associated with whatever particular bill had same day

6 voter registration in it, and the legislature would keep

7 those records in the Legislative Reference Library or --

8 I don't know where fiscal notes go after a session.

9 Q. But the fiscal analysis would have come from 10 your office in that regard?

11 A. Part of it probably.

12 Q. Has there been any request by your office for

13 a fiscal analysis of, say, waiving all the fees for

14 indigent voters?

15

16

A. I don't understand that question.

Q. I don't know how to rephrase it. There's been

17 some talk about waiving all of the fees for individuals

18 who cannot afford to get, for example, a birth

19 certificate or a driver license. Has your office ever

20 been asked to provide an analysis of the cost of doing

21 that, waiving those fees?

22 A. No. Whenever the Health and Human Services

23 issued their rule amendment saying that a birth

24 certificate for election identification certificate

25 purposes could be purchased for the statutory minimum fee

25

258 1

county clerks who believed that a source of revenue was

of \$2 or \$3, whatever it is, we did hear from a lot of

being cut from them, but we did not do any analysis of

how much that was.

Q. So there were some complaints about the loss of

revenue, but your office did not analyze how much that 6

7 would be?

9

10

13

8 A. No, sir.

Q. Is there any other aspect of Senate Bill 14 or

one of the amendments where your office was asked to

11 perform some type of fiscal -- fiscal analysis that you

12 can think of?

A. I can't think of any. There -- you know, I

14 don't want to -- there was talk in the 2011 82nd

15 Legislative Session about voter education with regard to

16 ID requirements and there was a specific -- I don't know

17 what mechanism the legislature used, but they designated

18 \$2 million of the Help American Vote Act money for that

19 purpose, so there was that bit of fiscal piece to SB 14.

20 Q. Somebody else is going to cover that area with

21 you in a few minutes. 22

A. Okay.

23 Q. But as far as the budget from the Secretary of

24 State's Office for educational purposes for SB 14, was

25 that from your budget, meaning the Secretary of State's budget, or was it all from HAVA?

2 A. Well, we do things all the time to educate

counties that are within our budget. I believe the HAVA

designated money was specifically for a paid media public

relations campaign in addition to what we do within our

6 budget. So it's both, to answer your question.

Q. But the HAVA money was specifically -- has to

8 be specifically used for a specific purpose, as I

9 understand that bill. Is that correct?

A. That's right.

Q. Okay. Has there been any analysis or has

anyone in the Secretary of State's Office analyzed 12

provisional ballots from, let's say, the general election 13

in 2008, general election in 2012, the November 2013

15 election? Has anybody analyzed whether provisional

16 ballots are going up or going down, anything of that

17

18

A. No, other than the EAC survey that I mentioned

before so you can compare the data across even-numbered

years. The EAC survey pertains to the general election 20

21 in those even-numbered years.

22 Q. Other than the forms we have seen that have

23 been produced by your office, has there ever been a form

24 that was sent to the election officials as part of a

potential survey just for Secretary of State's feedback

purposes, like tell us how we're doing, tell us what the problems are, anything of that sort?

A. Well, currently we're doing our annual survey,

customer satisfaction survey, so that's at the bottom of

all of our outgoing e-mails now.

Q. Okay. And how often does that occur?

A. It occurs one month every year. And it's for

8 all Secretary of State customers, not just elections

9

10 Q. Have there been any complaints from the

11 counties that they do not have enough staff to handle

12 some of the aspects of SB 14?

13 A. No. No, the -- the -- the concerns that have

been expressed have been with regard to a fear of

15 increased on -- increase on provisional voters, so we've

heard from some voter registrars who were concerned about

17 a potential increase in workload, but all of that was

18 before actual elections had taken place. We haven't

heard anything to that effect since the elections have

20 actually occurred.

21 Q. Have any of the counties asked for extra

22 funding because of some aspect of SB 14, to your

23 knowledge?

2.4 A. I don't know. They would have asked their

county commissioners for funding, so I -- I just don't --

> (Pages 261 to 264) 66

261

- I haven't heard about it. 1
- 2 Q. Would it ever come to the attention of the
- 3 Secretary of State's Office through the county
- commissioners court or anybody that they needed extra
- 5 funding or would it go to the legislature or some
- 6 other --

7

8

9

18

- A. Right. If -- if there was some sort of thing that counties felt like they needed money for they'd go
- to the legislature for it.
- 10 Q. They wouldn't come to your office and there's 11 no mechanism for them doing that under SB 14?
- 12 A. That's right.
- 13 Q. The training of the election officials or the
- election judges or clerks, is that required by the
- 15 Secretary of State's Office?
- 16 A. Well, it depends. All election poll workers
- 17 have to undergo training with regard to photo ID
 - requirements. County election officials are required to
- 19 train poll workers for county official election
- 20 elections. Primaries there's not a requirement for
- 21 general poll worker training and for any local entity
- 22 election there's not a requirement for poll worker
- 23 training. However, to the extent that the local entities
- 24 have an election run by the county, the county will offer
- 25 poll worker training, and like I said, all poll workers
 - 262
 - have to be trained with regard to photo ID requirements,
 - for primary, for local elections, for county elections
- 3 that -- that they're running for local entities.
- 4 Q. And how is that monitored by your office or is
- 5 it?

1

- 6 A. It's not.
- 7 Q. So they just -- you just make sure that the
- counties know they're supposed to train the poll workers,
- 9 but there's no way for you to know if they actually do
- 10 that?
- 11 A. That's right. And for -- we have to inform the
- 12 political party chairs, and we did that at our seminar in
- 13 October of 2013, of their responsibility to train their
- 14 poll workers with regard to photo ID requirements. So
- 15 that is part of SB 14.
- 16 Q. Who in your office, whether it be a division
- 17 head or someone underneath you, was in charge of
- 18 implementing the educational requirements to the public
- 19 or the advertising to the public of the new requirements
- 20 of SB 14?
- 21 A. The paid media piece and the Secretary of
- 22 State's election official visits would have been
- 23 coordinated with our communications director,
- 24 Alicia Pierce.
- 25 Q. Would she be the best person to address how the

- 263
- funds were spent, how much was utilized on media, print, et cetera?
 - A. I'm ready to talk about that today.
 - Okay. I think that's somebody else's area.
- I don't want to step on anybody's toes and I don't want
- to re-plow --

3

- A. I mean, and if there's a specific answer that
- 8 I can't answer, then probably she would be best, but --
- 9 Q. Okay. Did your office do any research before
- 10 the first election under SB 14 that came from other
- states? Did you do any outreach to other states who may
- 12 have had a similar bill and had an election under that
- type of bill to get feedback before you came up with your
- 14 forms, before you did the training, anything of that
- 15 sort?
- 16 A. I am a member of the National Association of
- 17 State Election Directors, and yes, I have talked to
- secretaries of state as well as election directors in
- 19 other states about their implementation of photo ID, what
- they found that worked, what they found that didn't work, 20
- 21 you know, issues they ran into and how they overcame
- 22 them. Yeah, we've definitely had those kind of
- 23 conversations, not anything systematic or official.
- 24 Q. Not any exchange of letters or documents,
- anything of that sort, all oral?

264

- 1 A. I don't know if I've received any documents.
- I'm pretty sure that Tennessee sent me some examples of
- their public communications. I don't know if it was
- links back to their website or what, but definitely I got
- some information from Tennessee.
- 6 Q. Any other states that you can recall?
- 7 A. I've talked to Marcy over in South Carolina.
- She's the state election director. I've talked to the
- election officials in Alabama. They don't usually come
- 10 to our meetings, but I've -- I've talked to them and then
- 11 I've talked to Mark Goins and Tre Hargett in Tennessee.
- I also talked to Trent -- I can't think of his last name.
- 13 He's the democratic elections director for Indiana -- and
- 14 Brad King, the Republican in -- in Indiana. I've talked
- 15 to both of them. Trent Deckard.
- Q. Did any of those other states or individuals 16
 - provide you with any information that you utilized or
- 18 relied upon?

- 19 A. I can't think of anything in writing. I did
- 20 get a letter that Indiana received from the Election
- 21 Assistance Commission about using HAVA money for
- 22 education purposes.
- 23 Q. And who in your office is responsible for
- 24 requesting HAVA money?
 - A. The HAVA money was -- was sent pretty much a

4/23/2014 KEITH INGRAM

> (Pages 265 to 268) 67

265 267 will help counties contact potentially impacted voters, a one-time payment, so we've had the HAVA money in the 2 comptroller's accounts since whenever it arrived. 2 right? 3 3 Q. Was it there after you took your position or A. That's right. Q. What are you talking about there? Is that was it there before? 5 A. It was given to us by the federal government substantially similar or is that the general 6 informational program that you talked about? before I arrived. 7 Q. That amount of 3 -- 2 million? 3 million? A. It's -- it's -- it's all of that, yes, and it's 8 I don't remember. people who need IDs, where they can get IDs. So part of 9 A. No, the total amount of 203.7 million. 9 our help to the counties is to have our statewide 10 Q. But designated for the educational or the 10 education program and our election visits from the 11 advertising portion was how much? 11 Secretary of State so that we can get earned media as 12 A. I don't know. We've got -- we've got a state 12 well as paid media, and so we -- we made a commitment to 13 plan for usage of the HAVA money that we had to submit to 13 the counties to consistently direct voters to 14 the Election Assistance Commission before they would VoteTexas.Gov and Am I Registered because voters need to 15 release the money, and so there -- there is an Election look themselves up to make sure their names will match 16 Improvement Fund that would have contained education as 16 and change it if they want to. So that's -- that's our 17 one of the strategies within that fund, and I don't know 17 commitment here. And we also -- when we say contact us 18 18 if you need more information, that's where we would have how much was originally put into that strategy, but there 19 are variances within each element of the state plan, so 19 talked about, you know, if you need information with 20 it can be a range of dollars that can be spent, and we 20 regard to voters in your county who don't match with an 21 are well within our state plan range. 21 ID, then we've got -- we've got a list from last summer. 22 22 MR. BRAZIL: Thank you. I'll pass the Q. But in terms of funding, that doesn't refer to 23 witness. 23 any assistance with funding? 24 MR. BARON: I've got a few quick 24 A. No, it doesn't refer to any assistance with 25 follow-ups. 25 funding. 266 268 1 1 FURTHER EXAMINATION Q. Counties are on their own in terms of costs? 2 A. Right. Now, it -- it -- if -- they have BY MR. BARON: 3 Q. When I was talking to you earlier we talked available to them state money under Chapter 19 to assist about the training materials and the PowerPoints, so I with voter registration, and so conceivably they could went on-line finally and tracked them down. I see two have some sort of voter registration campaign with regard here, and one is the Intro to Photo ID that's dated to checking your names and stuff and they could ask for 6 7 February 6th of 2014. a Chapter 19 reimbursement, and we would, of course, 8 A. Okay. evaluate those claims. Q. Are you familiar -- I mean, I'll show it to 9 Q. Go to Slide 17, Totality of Circumstances. 10 you. I mean, they're a little hard to print out, but you A. Uh-huh. 11 can scroll up to the top of it. That one's dated 11 Q. And you see that, right? 12 February 6th of 2014. 12 A. Sure. 13 A. Okav. 13 Q. And we talked about totality of circumstances. 14 And all it says there is to remember to compare all info. 14 Q. And so there's just two slides there I wanted 15 15 to ask you about. Slide 6 --A. Right. 16 Q. Doesn't include -- and you can look through the 16 A. I don't know what speech this was in regard to 17 O. That's fine. They're on your website. I'm not 17 whole thing. I mean, I have. It doesn't include that 18 discussion about only using the information to the 18 trying to play gotcha here. I'm just going to ask you 19 a few questions. 19 benefit and not to the detriment of the voter; is that 20 20 correct? MR. BARON: Hey, if they turn out to be 21 A. Right. The slide doesn't, but the speech

22

23

24

25

behind the slide sure does --

A. -- every time it's given.

Q. Fair enough.

Q. Okay.

21

22

23

24

25

gotcha answers I'll be surprised. But, you know, this

Q. Okay. So that one says: Secretary of State

guy's a pretty good witness, so he'll have an

A. Right. Slide 6. I've got it.

explanation, I'm sure.

68 (Pages 269 to 272)

269 271 1 A. And I've given the speech a lot of times. 1 opinion? 2 Q. I'm not arguing with you, I'm just going with A. At the polling place? 3 what's --Q. Yes, sir. 4 A. You want to hear it? A. No. 5 5 Q. Okay. What about -- so they can't do that to Q. I'm sure before this case is over we'll 6 probably get to, but --6 show that the name should be considered substantially 7 A. Absolutely. similar? 8 8 A. No. Q. And I'm going to go to one more -- one more 9 presentation real quick. 9 Q. Okay. And --10 MR. KEISTER: Counsel, is there some way 10 A. Not at the polling place. 11 to identify that for the record? 11 Q. Not at the polling --12 MR. BARON: Yes, this is the -- the 12 A. That's a matter for the voter registrar during 13 PowerPoint, and it's titled Intro to Photo ID, and it's 13 the cure period. dated February 6, 2014, and it is contained on the Texas 14 Q. Only during the cure period? 15 Secretary of State website under the annual seminar 15 A. That's right. 16 16 presentation files. Q. So during the cure period your position is, 17 17 MR. KEISTER: Okay. Thank you. I could show up with whatever, my utility bill, some --MR. BARON: And they're hard to print out. some additional documentation? 18 18 19 You have to do some fancy thing about saving them and all A. No. You could show up with a marriage license 20 20 court order, letter from a physician, or you can make ah 21 A. And that's why I think that February 6th date 21 affidavit. 22 22 is not correct. Q. Okay. Those four things that are listed in the 23 23 statute and those things only. Okay. Has the Secretary Q. And I'm not arguing with you, but -- okay. The 24 other one I want to talk to you about very briefly is the of State, to your knowledge, done any searches for 25 one that's titled How to Handle Substantially Similar information on any of the individual plaintiffs in this 270 272 Names, and that's actually dated August 12th of 2013. 1 case? 2 And I also want to go to the -- you can look at the whole A. I don't know. thing if you want. I mean, I think this is where you O. Okay. have the totality of circumstances with the Lady Bird A. I mean -- I don't know. Johnson example on Slide 10, and then on Slide 11 again Q. Has the Secretary of State requested any 6 it says to use the info to assist in the determination 6 information searches from any other state agencies on any 7 of the individual plaintiffs in this case? without making it clear that the totality of circumstances analysis is only supposed to be used to the A. We have not. 9 benefit of the voter, not to the detriment of the voter, Q. On the mobile units -- this is my last 10 correct? question. You talked about no fingerprinting equipment 10 11 11 A. Sure. It doesn't say it on the slide, but we on those mobile units, right? 12 12 definitely say it in the speech. A. That's right. Q. A few quick questions. Were -- one more 13 Q. Is there anything else that's not on those 13 14 question on the counties. Were counties given lists of 14 mobile units that the DPS uses when they issue EICs at 15 15 no-match voters for free or did they have to pay for DPS locations that you can think of? 16 that? 16 A. I don't want you to be under the impression 17 A. No, no, if they wanted it we'd give it to them. 17 that they collect IDs for EICs at DPS locations. 18 18 Q. But only if they requested it? Q. Well, if I'm --19 A. Sure. 19 A. So if you're under that impression I'm not 20 Q. Okay. Talking about curing -- I think you were 20 going to -- I'm not going to agree with that assumption 21 testifying about that a little bit earlier. 21 in light of that question. 22 A. Uh-huh. 22 Q. I'm -- I'm confused then. What I'm saying is, 23 Q. Can voters, in the totality of circumstances 23 is there any equipment -analysis, show other non-SB 14 identification to assist 24 MR. BARON: Strike it. I'll rephrase it

and maybe fix the problem.

25

in the totality of circumstances analysis, in your

69 (Pages 273 to 276)

```
273
                                                                                                                         275
                                                                     know that.
 1
        Q. Is there any other equipment not on the mobile
                                                                  1
 2
     units that DPS uses in the EIC process at the DPS
                                                                         Q. But if a voter came to the polls and said, my
     offices?
 3
                                                                      driver license is suspended, there is currently -- is
 4
        A. Not that I'm aware of.
                                                                      your testimony that there is no rule or guidance as to
 5
              MR. BARON: Okay. Thank you.
                                                                      whether or not that is acceptable ID for voting?
 6
              MR. ROSENBERG: Want to take a break?
                                                                  6
                                                                         A. That would be an acceptable form of ID.
 7
                                                                  7
              MR. KEISTER: I'm ready to.
                                                                         Q. That is an acceptable form of ID?
 8
              (Recess from 3:49 p.m. to 4:03 p.m.)
                                                                  8
                                                                         A. If it's not expired more than 60 days.
 9
                  EXAMINATION
                                                                  9
                                                                         O. And has that been clearly communicated to
10
                                                                10
                                                                     election officials in trainings or to voters in any other
     BY MR. AGRAHARKAR:
                                                                11
                                                                     way?
11
        Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Ingram. My name is
12
     Vishal Agraharkar and I represent Texas NAACP and MALC,
                                                                12
                                                                         A. We have not discussed suspended driver's
                                                                     licenses at all because a suspended driver license is not
13
     and I'll be asking you a few more questions today.
                                                                13
14
                                                                14
                                                                      something that a poll worker would have knowledge of
        A. Okay.
15
        Q. At any time between January 1, 2011, to the
                                                                15
                                                                         Q. Okay. So it is possible, then, that voters,
                                                                16
16
     present has the Secretary of State analyzed or estimated
                                                                      poll workers, and other election officials may believe
     the total number of registered voters who are either
                                                                17
17
                                                                      that a suspended license is not a valid ID for voting?
18
     Anglo, African-American, Latino, or other?
                                                                18
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for
19
        A. What was the date range?
                                                                19
                                                                     speculation.
20
        Q. January 1, 2011 to the present.
                                                                20
                                                                         A. I don't know if they would believe that or not.
21
        A. There was a matching exercise that the
                                                                21
                                                                     It's not a category that has come up or would come up
22
                                                                 22
     Department of Justice made us undergo, and I sent the
                                                                         Q. Have you in your public education or other
23
     letter to them with the results of that exercise, I
                                                                23
                                                                      advertisements used the phrase current ID to describe the
24
     believe January 12th or so of 2012, and every month we do
                                                                24
                                                                      types of driver's licenses that are acceptable for
25
     a report of the number of Hispanic surname voters by
                                                                      voting?
                                                                                                                        276
                                                       274
                                                                  1
 1
     household and by county.
                                                                         A. I don't know if we've said current ID. What we
 2
        Q. Okay. And the first matching exercise that you
                                                                  2
                                                                      say is an ID that is not expired or is not expired more
 3
     mentioned, was that just with respect to Hispanic
                                                                      than 60 days before the date it's presented.
 4
     surnames or what was the -- what was the match?
                                                                         Q. Okay. And assuming that you use the phrase
                                                                      current at times, is -- do you see room for confusion as
        A. The request by the Department of Justice in the
 6
     administrative preclearance process was to match with the
                                                                  6
                                                                     to whether a suspended driver license would meet that
 7
     DPS data that contained race and ethnicity because the
                                                                  7
                                                                      definition?
 8
     previous matching that we had done was with our in-house
                                                                  8
                                                                         A. I don't know if a suspended driver license
     database and it did not contain any race or ethnicity
                                                                      would be current or not. That's -- that's not the
10
     information. And so we did a separate matching process
                                                                 10
                                                                      phraseology the statute uses and that's not the
                                                                11
11
     with a more complete, in that regard, database from the
                                                                      phraseology that we use in our training.
12
                                                                 12
     Department of Public Safety, and it carried with it its
                                                                               (Exhibit Nos. 28 through 30 marked)
13
     own set of problems that I outlined in my letter to the
                                                                 13
                                                                         Q. Okay. I'd like to show you these marked
                                                                 14
     Department of Justice with those results.
                                                                      documents, Exhibit 28, Exhibit 29, and Exhibit 30.
                                                                 15
15
                                                                              MR. AGRAHARKAR: I'm afraid I don't have
        Q. Okay. And has the Secretary of State during
16
     that time done anything else to attempt to determine the
                                                                 16
                                                                      many copies of them.
17
                                                                 17
     racial demographics of registered voters?
                                                                               MR. ROSENBERG: Why don't you just
18
                                                                 18
                                                                      identify them for the record.
        A. No, sir.
19
        Q. Okay. Is a suspended driver license acceptable
                                                                 19
                                                                              MR. AGRAHARKAR: Exhibit 28 is titled,
20
                                                                     Fall 2013 Campaign $400,000 (all non-HAVA money); Exhibit
    for voting?
                                                                      29 is titled, 2014 Voter Education Campaign Phase 1 -
21
        A. I don't know. I don't know how a poll worker
22
     would know that a driver license is suspended. So if you
                                                                 22
                                                                      about $400,000 (HAVA); and Exhibit 30 is titled, 2014
23
     show up with a driver license and it's not expired you
                                                                23
                                                                     Voter Education Campaign Phase II - about $1.6 million
                                                                24
24
     can use it to vote. If it's suspended by the Department
                                                                     (HAVA).
     of Public Safety, there's no way for a poll worker to
                                                                 25
                                                                         Q. Mr. Ingram, do you know what these documents
```

70 (Pages 277 to 280)

277 279 of special extra money paid media campaign or effort, and 1 are? 2 those are very real and they're very much a part of the A. Yes. 3 Q. What are they? 3 education of the public with regard to photo ID, and 4 A. They are summary sheets that the director of this -- these summary sheets talk about the other piece 5 5 communications prepared for me to prepare for this of it, which is the special event paid media, earned 6 6 media campaign with regard to voter education. deposition. 7 Q. Okay. So when were they produced? I'm sorry. 7 Q. Okay. And I'm just trying to get some clarity 8 8 with respect to the components of the education campaign When were they produced to us? 9 9 that are not listed on here for 2013. A. Today. 10 10 Q. Today. And are there other documents with A. Sure. respect to the Voter Education Campaign that have not yet 11 O. You said that there was some education with 11 12 been produced to the plaintiffs? 12 counties and then there is a website. Is -- what did you 13 13 mean by the education with the county officials? MR. KEISTER: Objection, vague. 14 A. Well, the county election officials are very, 14 Q. Are there -- well, you may answer if you -- if 15 15 very important in our relations with the public. You you understand the question. A. I don't know -- I don't know what's been 16 16 know, we have to have the county election officials -- we 17 produced and what hasn't been produced. 17 have to teach them what's new and how it's going to be 18 18 Q. Have you -different and what's going to be required on the part of 19 A. These didn't exist until late last week, and so their voters, and then they turn around and educate their local communities. These local election administrator 20 they couldn't have been produced. 20 21 Q. Okay. And who made this? 21 folks, county clerks, tax assessor-collectors, and EAs 22 22 A. Alicia Pierce, our communications director for usually have very good working relations with their local 23 media. Their local media usually is very happy to do a 23 the Secretary of State's Office. 24 Q. Okay. And is that true for Exhibit 28, 24 story, you know, about what it -- a public information 25 Exhibit 29, and Exhibit 30? kind of story about voting and what's different and 280 278 1 A. Yes, sir. what's coming up, so this is -- this is a good opportunity for them to provide that information. So our Q. And just looking at Exhibit 28, does this 2 include all of the components of a -- of a voter first line of defense is for our elections division to 4 education plan for 2013? interface with the county election officials so that they 5 A. Not exactly. This would -- this has the -- the are prepared. We -- we -- we do -- I don't know what you call it. Collateral, I think, is the official media 6 paid media visit extra effort kind of stuff. There are 7 other things that we do in our office for the counties as 7 relations term for handouts, posters, stuff like that for 8 well as for the national voter registration agencies 8 the counties to use, and we give that to them from our 9 under Chapter 20 of the Election Code that are not graphics department. 10 10 Q. Okay. And that is separate from what is listed included on this that would have been public outreach. 11 11 on here, which -- under the headings Paid Media, Earned So this is the media component of the public outreach 12 12 Media, and Web Social Media? that our director of communications would have directly 13 13 A. That's correct. oversaw. There is also an ongoing sort of voter 14 14 education effort within the election division that we Q. Okay. And then you mentioned the website, 15 15 participate in with the counties and the national voter which you said is also separate from this. Are there any 16 16 other components of your voter education campaign? registration agencies. 17 17 Q. Okay. So this is just the media component, but A. Sure. We -- we also have partner agencies 18 18 under Chapter 20 in the National Voter Registration Act there's a separate education component; is that -- is 19 that right? 19 that assist with voter registration, and they have -- in A. Right. There's -- the education of the public 20 20 their offices where benefit recipients go to interface 21 has, I would say, sort of two main ways that we do it. 21 with them about benefits they have posters from the 22 We do it on an ongoing basis through the counties and 22 Secretary of State's Office, so we make sure that the 23 23 through our partners in voter registration as well as information on those posters is current, and we actually 24 with the public and our -- our VoteTexas.Gov website. 24 produce the posters in English and Spanish for those NVRA

agency offices.

And so there's those kind of ongoing things that are not

(Pages 281 to 284) 71 283 281 1 1 A. Yes, in collaboration with our communications Q. Okay. And are those posters the same posters that -- and bear with me. I haven't had much time to department, but we -- I don't know how you -- we hire 3 review this. But are there -- I believe there are 3 vendor with certain expertise so that they -- and we rely posters mentioned on here or print items. Are those the on that expertise. 5 Q. Okay. And is this -- based on your 5 same posters that are mentioned on here or are those just 6 understanding, is this the entirety of the paid media 6 specific to the partner agencies? 7 A. Those are -- those are separate from anything 7 campaign? Do you think -- or I'll let you respond. 8 A. I don't know if it's all of it or not. It says 8 on here. Anything on here is something the secretary 9 9 would use in her personal visits to counties. What I'm it's a wrap-up. It doesn't give an indication that 10 talking about are posters that we produce in-house -- we 10 there's more than one page, but I -- I don't know. 11 do the graphics for them as well as the printing -- and 11 Q. Do you know if there was a wrap-up document 12 distribute to counties and to benefit agencies. 12 that contained all of the paid media campaign? 13 Q. Okay. And other than the routine 13 A. I am not aware if a document other than this 14 communications with the counties that you mentioned, the one exists or not. 15 website, and these partner agency collaborations, are 15 Q. Does the vendor develop documents that contain wrap-ups separately from the Secretary of State's 16 there any other components that you'd say to the 16 17 17 education campaign? documents that they send to you? 18 A. Well, you know, as I mentioned before, the mass 18 A. Yes. I think that's what this is. mail-out of voter registration certificates occurs at the 19 Q. Okay. And if there was such a document would 20 20 end of every odd-numbered year, and we communicate that have already been produced? 21 information on those as well specifically with regard to 21 A. Yes. 22 22 photo ID. The mass mail-out in 2011 didn't actually Q. Assuming this is the entirety of the wrap-up, 23 occur until April of 2012 because of redistricting, and 23 then, of the paid media campaign, I'd like to direct your so that delayed card, anyway, when it was mailed it had attention to the first table, which is entitled, Radio 25 on the back of it a conditional, if cleared by the 25 Flights. 282 284 federal government this is what you'll be -- you'll need 1 A. Yes, sir. 2 to bring to vote, and it had the list of forms of photo Q. Is this -- assuming this is the entirety of the 3 identification. radio flights, would this include both English and 4 Q. Okay. Are there -- have there been any 4 Spanish -- English and Spanish components of your radio documents created that list everything that the Secretary campaign? 6 of State does with respect to photo ID education in 6 A. See, I just don't -- I just don't know. 7 7 particular? Q. Okay. Well, do you see the column marked -- or 8 A. I don't think that any such document has been 8 titled, Market? 9 created, no, sir. 9 A. Yes. 10 10 Q. Okay. Let me mark one more document here as Q. Is that a list of all of the markets where 11 11 31. there were radio advertisements? 12 (Exhibit No. 31 marked) 12 A. I don't know. I know that they rely on the 13 Q. And if you could just take a look at this, and 13 Texas State Network for statewide stuff, and you can see 14 let me know when you've had a chance. 14 that most of the impressions are off of Texas State 15 A. (Reviewing document) 15 Network. 16 Q. Do you recognize this document? 16 Q. Okay. And what is an impression? 17 A. I don't believe I've ever seen this document, 17 A. An impression is an opportunity for an audience 18 but I can tell you what it is. 18 member to hear the spot. Q. Okay. And so you said it's an opportunity. It 19 Q. Okay. What is it? 19 20 A. It is -- I don't know if it's all or if it's is not -- is it not actually a measure of how many people 21 part of the paid media summary of the campaign prior to 21 have actually seen the ad? Is that right?

22

23

24

A. That's right.

Q. So, for example, if someone -- let's say under

channels, they subscribed to one of these channels, would

the cable TV flights, if someone had one of these

22

23

24

25

newspaper ads?

the November 2013 election from our vendor TKO.

Q. Okay. And is this -- so was TKO responsible

for each of these components, radio, cable, and print

72 (Pages 285 to 288)

285 287 1 that count as an impression? fill, and one of the parameters is market penetration and 2 A. Not exactly. They somehow do some magic with specific target markets. And there was an emergency 3 procurement in the fall campaign, so the emergency the ratings for whenever the spot runs to determine how many people had the opportunity to see the spot. So in procurement didn't go through the full RFP process, and 5 other words, it's not just how many people have access to so I don't know exactly what was communicated to TKO with 6 regard to what they needed to emphasize. I do know that the channel, it's how many people were -- the ratings 7 show were actually on the channel. Alicia worked closely with TKO with regard to the 8 Q. Okay. And is there -- there may be duplication 8 schedule for where things would be placed. And, of among some of these impressions? Some people might count 9 course, the budget was all of our Secretary of State 10 as being one of the impressions under the radio as well 10 money, so it had to be used judiciously. 11 as under cable; is that right? 11 Q. And would Alicia be the best person to speak to 12 A. Well, I don't know -- I don't know if that's --12 about the details of the paid media campaign plan? 13 if that's true or not. I would imagine that you could 13 A. Alicia dealt with it directly. However, I'm have somebody who would have an opportunity to hear one 14 happy to answer any questions that you've got on it. 14 15 or more of these radio spots would also have an 15 Q. Okay. And one question would be, how were opportunity to see one or more of these TV spots, ves. 16 16 these specific markets chosen? 17 A. TKO's expertise. 17 Q. Right. And even within the radio flights, I 18 mean, someone may be in one of the city markets, but they 18 Q. And so the Secretary of State didn't --19 19 might also be counted within the statewide market; is A. With the assistance and guidance of the 20 Secretary of State and what they wanted to emphasize to 20 that right? 21 A. Certainly they could have been listening to the 21 get the most bang for our limited bucks. 22 22 Q. Okay. And what did you want to emphasize? spots when they played locally as well as on the state 23 23 network. A. Number of impressions. 24 Q. Okay. So there's no -- the figure of 24 Q. The number of impressions. And what are the impressions doesn't -- it doesn't count for that 25 types of places where you would get more impressions? 286 288 1 1 duplication? A. Places with lots of people. 2 2 A. The figure of impressions is a -- is a term of Q. Places with lots of people. And those would art used in media campaigns to -- to measure how many probably be the larger markets; is that right? how far-reaching the ad campaign was. So it's not 4 A. Larger markets and statewide, yes, sir. 5 designed to be correlated directly with audience members Q. Okay. So was there any research done to 6 that specifically heard it or saw it, it's designed to 6 determine whether the largest markets where you wanted to 7 show how far-reaching the media campaign was, and so 7 target your paid media campaign were also the places 8 there's not any way to do a one-for-one comparison of 8 where there happened to be more people who needed actual views of the ads unless you do surveys, and as 9 education on the law? 10 10 part of our media campaigns we actually have the vendors A. I don't know how to determine who needs 11 11 do audience surveys as well. education on the law. We figure with a -- with a 12 12 Q. Okay. And did -- what were all the surveys complete change -- or a significant change like photo II 13 that were done to determine where the paid media should 13 requirements that the widest possible market needs to 14 be placed? 14 know about it since it's going to affect all voters and 15 A. I don't know how they make those 15 all voters haven't previously known about it. 16 Q. Okay. And of the -- of the, I think, 19 determinations. Again, we hire vendors with certain 16 17 expertise and we rely on that expertise to -- to do the 17 different radio campaigns that are listed, as you look at 18 18 placements. this list are -- are you familiar with the cities listed 19 Q. Do you work with them to develop the criteria 19 here? 20 20 that would go into determining a proper placement of A. Sure. 21 21 advertisements? Q. Okay. Are any of them, let's say, south of 22 A. We -- you know, I can speak more particularly 22 Houston? 23 23 A. I don't know. I don't think Beaumont is south of the 2014 campaign because I was part of the RFO 24 process. We put out in the request for proposal 24 of Houston. It's probably level with it. 25 25 Q. Okay. Well, are any of them in, let's say, parameters that we would like for a vendor to be able to

73 (Pages 289 to 292)

```
289
                                                                                                                          291
     Corpus Christi or further south of that?
                                                                   1
                                                                          Q. And what was that research? Did it just
 1
        A. Well, the statewide spots for the Texas State
                                                                   2
                                                                      measure the number of impressions?
 3
     Network are -- are statewide, so yes.
                                                                   3
                                                                         A. No, no, it -- there was a full-blown survey
        O. Okay. And the statewide network -- if you look
                                                                      performed by Burson Marsteller in connection with the
 5
     under the column marked Station, is that just -- is there
                                                                      spring 2014 campaign, and the research was -- you know,
     just one station listed there?
                                                                   6
                                                                      it was a general opinion survey done with regular opinion
 7
        A. The Texas State Network feeds programming to
                                                                      survey methods and metrics testing whether or not voters
 8
     stations all over the state.
                                                                      had heard of the Secretary of State's fall campaign,
 9
        Q. Okay. So do you have a sense of how many radio
                                                                   9
                                                                      testing whether or not voters were familiar with the
     stations is incorporated in the Texas statewide network?
                                                                 10
                                                                      forms of ID, testing whether or not they had deficiencies
10
11
        A. No, but I know that their -- their people who
                                                                 11
                                                                      in their level of knowledge with regard to any of this.
12
     purchase their programming are rural and smaller market
                                                                 12
                                                                       And so the goal of that survey was to make sure that the
                                                                 13
13
     stations.
                                                                       education program -- the paid media education program for
14
        Q. Okay. And how many counties did this get to --
                                                                      2014 addressed any deficiencies that remained after the
15
     did this reach, I think is -- was the terminology used.
                                                                 15
                                                                      fall 2013 campaign, and the Burson Marsteller survey had
16
        A. I don't know. As far as I know every county
                                                                 16
                                                                      very high levels of familiarity with the requirement of
17
     was reached.
                                                                 17
                                                                      having a photo ID, with the -- with the ability to get a
18
        Q. Okay. And --
                                                                 18
                                                                      free election identification certificate if needed. It
19
        A. Had -- had impressions in every county.
                                                                 19
                                                                      was -- it was really a very -- from our perspective, the
                                                                 20
20
        Q. So if one county had -- how many impressions
                                                                      earned media, the paid media, the -- the complete news
21
     does it take -- or how do you define reach? Would one
                                                                 21
                                                                      effort that occurred in 2013 had its intended results in
     impression, would that constitute being that a county was
22
                                                                 22
                                                                      that most voters across the state in all demographics
                                                                       were familiar with the need to have a photo ID and how to
23
     reached, if it received one impression?
                                                                 23
24
        A. I don't know. You know, the -- when it comes
                                                                 24
                                                                       get one if they didn't have one.
25
     to paid media, the more money you spend and the more
                                                                 25
                                                                         Q. Did you give this survey to your attorney in
                                                        290
                                                                                                                          292
     repetition you get, the more impressions you get, the
                                                                      response to the request for production?
 2
     more likely that you've actually penetrated the
                                                                   2
                                                                          A. I don't know if that's a proprietary document
 3
     consciousness of a person or two or 15 or 30. So we
                                                                   3
                                                                       of Burson Marsteller or not.
     didn't have very much money. This is money that we
                                                                          Q. But it would be within the Secretary of State's
     assembled together inside of our agency, because Help
                                                                      possession and responsive to the -- the request?
     America Vote Act money for voter education can't be used
 6
                                                                  6
                                                                          A. I -- I don't know, because it was part of a
 7
     for non-federal voter campaigns, so if we were going to
                                                                      request for a proposal process, and so I don't know if
 8
     have a campaign at all for the constitutional amendment
                                                                      that stays confidential and is not subject to open
 9
     and local election on the uniform date in November of
                                                                   9
                                                                      records. I don't know if that's subject to something
10
     2013, then we needed to come up with money from other
                                                                 10
                                                                       that would have to require confidential sealing. I don't
     agency strategies, and then what we did with that money
                                                                 11
11
                                                                      know the discovery process on that document.
     that we came up with was put it inside of HAVA as a state
                                                                          Q. Okay. You mentioned that the survey tested the
13
     match and then spent the money as state money, but using
                                                                       deficiencies in people's knowledge of the ID
14
     the HAVA strategy. And so that limitation meant that we
                                                                 14
                                                                      requirements. What were -- what were the deficiencies
15
     had to maximize the reach of the program and not the
                                                                 15
                                                                      that you found?
16
     depth. So, you know, to the extent that the quibble is
                                                                 16
                                                                          A. Very little.
17
     with the depth of the program and whether or not it
                                                                 17
                                                                          Q. Could you elaborate? Were there -- what were
18
     actually impacted particular voters in particular
                                                                 18
                                                                      they?
19
     counties, we did the best we could with the money that we
                                                                 19
                                                                          A. Well, like I said, most voters -- I don't
20
     had, and our goal was to -- was to maximize the reach,
                                                                 20
                                                                       remember the numbers -- were familiar with the need to
21
     not the depth, for the fall 2013 campaign.
                                                                 21
                                                                      bring a photo ID and they had a pretty good idea -- the
22
        Q. Okay. And so was any research done after the
                                                                 22
                                                                      could spontaneously regurgitate a significant number o
23
     fall 2013 campaign to determine -- to determine the
                                                                 23
                                                                      the categories of photo ID.
24
     effectiveness of the paid media campaign?
                                                                 24
                                                                          Q. Did it test knowledge of the -- like any
```

components of the election identification certificate

25

A. Yes.

74 (Pages 293 to 296)

```
293
                                                                                                                          295
 1
                                                                          Q. And was it all spent?
     process?
                                                                   1
        A. I don't know if that was specifically asked
                                                                          A. Yes.
     about or if it was just more general, do you know that
                                                                          Q. And was it all spent specifically on education
     there's a free election identification certificate
                                                                      of the ID law?
     available from DPS. So I don't know specifically what
                                                                   5
                                                                          A. I believe so. I don't think there was any
     the question was on EIC.
                                                                   6
                                                                       other general voter education message in the fall
 7
        Q. Okay. Going back to Exhibit 28.
                                                                       campaign. I think it was all photo ID. All of the radio
 8
        A. Okay.
                                                                       advertising were forms of ID that are acceptable and
        Q. If you look at I E., it says that you targeted
 9
                                                                       required, and all the print media was the same and all
10
     rural voters, African-American voters, and Hispanic
                                                                 10
                                                                       the TV was the same.
11
     voters.
                                                                  11
                                                                          Q. And in Exhibit 29, Phase 1 of the 2014
12
                                                                 12
                                                                       campaign, the $400,000 figure there, is that -- would you
        A. Sure.
13
                                                                       give the same response that you just gave, that it's all
        Q. Why did you target such voters?
                                                                 13
        A. Well, there's a -- there's a -- I don't know if
                                                                 14
14
                                                                       on voter ID?
     you're familiar with the problem of media consumption in
                                                                 15
                                                                          A. No. The Help America Vote Act education money
15
16
     our modern age that we live in. We have a very
                                                                  16
                                                                       can't be specifically targeted to only one thing, so
17
     fragmented media consumption environment. It used to be
                                                                 17
                                                                       voter ID in -- in the voter education campaign this year
18
     that people had the same television channels that they
                                                                       is the largest, most substantive component of the
19
     watched at the same time and were generally susceptible
                                                                       education campaign, but it is in a larger, be prepared to
20
     to advertising through limited number of channels. With
                                                                 20
                                                                       vote campaign.
21
     our fragmented media environment, with the Internet and
                                                                  21
                                                                          Q. Okay. And what component of that would you
                                                                  22
22
     people consuming what they want to consume rather than
                                                                       say, then, is spent on voter ID?
23
                                                                  23
     what's pushed at them and the huge number of cable
                                                                          A. Most of it. And it's -- and it's featured in
24
     channels, it's just an amazingly difficult proposition to
                                                                  24
                                                                       every single communication.
25
     get a message out across enough platforms to reach the
                                                                  25
                                                                          Q. Okay. And in Phase 2 in Exhibit 30 it mentions
                                                         294
                                                                                                                          296
 1
     people that you want to reach. And there are differences
                                                                   1
                                                                       1.6 million. Do you have a sense of what proportion of
 2
     in the way media is consumed by demographic group, so
                                                                       that amount will be spent specifically on voter ID?
     African-American voters get a lot of their information
                                                                   3
                                                                          A. Well, that's what I'm trying to say, that the
     from their community newspapers and Hispanic voters get
                                                                   4
                                                                       campaign for 2014 is part of HAVA, and HAVA has more
 4
 5
     a lot of information on mobile devices. And so the idea
                                                                       broad education requirements, so we have a more robust
 6
     was to use the expertise of TKO and to use the expertise
                                                                   6
                                                                       voter education campaign. Voter ID is central to that
 7
     of Burson Marsteller for this year's campaign to make
                                                                       campaign, so every communication in this campaign is
 8
     sure that we get the message across all the demographics
                                                                       going to talk about voter ID. So it's not as if part of
 9
     in the state of Texas in this very challenging media
                                                                   9
                                                                       the money is going to voter ID and part of it's not.
10
     environment given the limitations of the resources
                                                                  10
                                                                       It's part of a bigger picture this year than it was last
                                                                  11
     available.
                                                                       fall.
11
                                                                  12
                                                                          Q. And do you have -- or has the budget for voter
12
        Q. Did you find that these groups of voters --
     would you say that these groups of voters
                                                                 13
                                                                       education been established for any elections after 2014?
13
14
     disproportionately needed education on the ID
                                                                  14
                                                                          A. No.
                                                                 15
15
     requirements, then, because of deficiencies or problems
                                                                          Q.
                                                                             Do you have plans to increase the budget in
                                                                 16
                                                                       2016?
     in the way that they get information?
16
17
        A. No, that's -- that's not the implication at
                                                                 17
                                                                          A. I don't know what the legislature is going to
     all. The implication is that since they consume media
                                                                 18
                                                                       do about that. I don't -- that's down the road.
18
19
     differently, to reach those voters there has to be a more
                                                                 19
                                                                          Q. What does it depend on?
                                                                 20
20
                                                                          A. It depends on their willingness to give us
     targeted effort.
        Q. Okay. And you may have gone over this already.
                                                                  21
21
22
    But the 400,000 figure at the top, is that -- what does
                                                                  22
                                                                          Q. Okay. All right. So the -- back on
23
     that figure represent? Is that what was budgeted?
                                                                  23
                                                                       Exhibit 31, the paid media wrap-up, the second table has
24
        A. Yes, that's -- that's money that we came up
                                                                  24
                                                                       to do with cable TV. How were those markets chosen?
     with from our agency to use for this effort.
                                                                       Were those also primarily chosen based on impressions?
```

75 (Pages 297 to 300)

297 299 1 A. Yes. And again, it's -- it would have been worker training module as well as prepared a complete TKO's expertise and consultation with Alicia Pierce. PowerPoint for poll worker training that counties could 3 Q. And the criteria was more in terms of how many use if they didn't want to use our on-line module and -people would be hit and not so much who needed education and had made that change throughout all the materials. 5 and so we didn't have a specific photo ID poll worker on voter ID? 6 A. The goal of the campaign was to have as wide training piece after that. We also -- I lost my train of 6 7 a reach as possible, to have as wide a reach for the thought. I'm sorry. That -- that -- that's basically 8 impressions as possible, yes, sir. it. And the poll worker training that we had, the 9 Q. Okay. And in -- in the third table, on the counties can also add their own stuff to it. All we have 10 10 is what the minimum requirement is. print --11 A. Can I -- I'm sorry. 11 Q. Okay. And if a county were to add their own 12 Q. Sure. 12 stuff to the -- to the training that you provide them, do 13 A. What I would like to add is that when it comes 13 you review those? 14 14 to cable TV advertising it can be a much more targeted A. Usually, ves, sir. 15 Q. And do you have to give approval before those 15 sort of effort, and I don't know which particular cable 16 16 channels are behind these spots, and so it could be that are used? 17 17 there was some consideration given to the particular A. I don't know if we have to. Counties usually 18 18 demographic of the audience for a particular channel that ask us to. 19 received one or more of these spots. Q. Okay. And you mentioned the on-line poll 20 worker training tool. When did you say that was 20 Q. And would there be a document somewhere that 21 would show all those considerations? 21 finalized? 22 A. I don't remember the exact date. It would have 22 A. TKO should have some sort of sheet showing 23 where each individual spot was run. 23 been in September of 2013, probably middle to the end of 24 Q. Would it show all the considerations that were 24 25 taken into account in determining that these were the 25 Q. Okay. And do you have a sense of what 300 298 percentage of poll workers are trained through that tool? 1 best markets? 2 A. No. A. I would -- I would say a low percent. 3 Q. Okay. Switching topics to poll worker 3 Q. Okay. And what is the breakdown of the way in 4 training, you stated in prior deposition testimony which poll workers are trained? that -- or earlier today, actually, that local officials A. Well, in any given election you could have as 6 are responsible for making sure that the poll workers go many as 20,000 poll workers, and we've had 13,000 peopl 6 7 through training; is that right? use the on-line poll worker training tool since it's been 8 A. That's right. in effect since 2007, so that tells you right away that 9 Q. Okay. And what are all the materials that 9 the numbers percentage-wise of poll workers actually 10 the -- or what is the Secretary of State's involvement in 10 being trained with the on-line tool is small. 11 developing poll workers' materials? 11 Q. Okay. And you said 20 percent? I'm sorry. 12 A. We -- we do -- in 2013 it was kind of a special 12 What was --13 thing because we were in the midst of implementing the 13 A. No. Every election has probably more than law at the -- at -- on the fly. And so, you know, in 14 20,000 poll workers, and 13,000 have used on-line poll 15 15 August and September we had local elections in Hidalgo worker training since its inception eight years ago. 16 County and Galveston, and so they needed to train their 16 Q. Got it. 17 poll workers on photo ID requirements right away, and so 17 A. Seven years ago. 18 we adopted some of the materials that we used for our 18 Q. Okay. And have you received feedback from 19 county election officials seminar in July and made that 19 election officials or poll workers about the tool? 20 into poll worker training with regard to photo ID, and we 20 A. The feedback that we've received regarding the sent those PowerPoints to the counties to use in 21 on-line poll worker training tool has been positive for 22 connection with the rest of their poll worker training 22 the ones who use it. The reason that it's not used as 23 process for those local elections. By the time the poll 23 much as we would like is because the county election 24 worker training came around in September for the November 24 officials like to have in-person training sessions where

they can interface with the poll workers and, you know,

election we had completely revamped our on-line poll

76 (Pages 301 to 304)

```
303
                                                      301
                                                                   the text underneath Key Point?
     have -- have that feedback loop that I mentioned earlier.
  1
 2
        Q. Okay. Let's mark this document.
                                                                       A. I do.
 3
              (Exhibit No. 32 marked)
                                                                3
                                                                       Q. Okay. And is that an accurate statement of the
                                                                4
        Q. I'll give you a chance to look through a few
                                                                   law?
 5
                                                                5
                                                                      A. It is not.
     pages.
 6
                                                                6
                                                                       Q. Okay. And does that basically say the same
        A. Okay.
 7
                                                                7
        Q. Okay. And do you know what this is?
                                                                   thing, that -- could you read it out loud, please.
 8
        A. This appears to be screen shots from our
                                                                8
                                                                      A. Sure. It says: Each voter must present a
 9
                                                                9
                                                                    voter registration certificate or one of eight acceptable
     on-line poll worker training.
10
        Q. Okay. And do you have the underlying documents
                                                              10
                                                                   forms of ID.
                                                              11
11
     that make -- does the Secretary of State keep the
                                                                       Q. Okay. And neither of those statements are
12
     underlying documents that make up the on-line poll worker
                                                              12
                                                                   accurate with respect to the -- the voter ID law,
     training, the -- the pages? Are those in your system
                                                                   correct, currently?
13
                                                              13
                                                              14
     somewhere?
                                                                      A. That's correct.
15
                                                              15
                                                                       Q. Okay. And you haven't received any feedback
        A. I'm not sure in what form they exist. I know
                                                                   from election officials or poll workers about -- about
16
     that Leticia Salazar in my office is the one who has this
                                                              16
                                                              17
17
     responsibility and role. She gets the input from the
                                                              18
                                                                      A. We have not.
     attorneys about the content, but actually making the
18
19
                                                              19
                                                                      Q. Okay.
     changes on here is her province, and I believe that she
                                                                      A. What I don't understand is why there's a button
20
     has this on one of our hard drives that we share in the
                                                              20
21
     elections division and that she's got the previous
                                                                   that says: Photo ID now required for voting in Texas.
                                                              22
22
     version before photo ID saved as well.
                                                                    Is there a way for me to get a copy of this and leave
23
                                                              23
                                                                    with it today? I don't want to take the exhibit, but I
        Q. Okay. And so will you produce those documents
24
     if -- if you haven't already?
                                                              24
                                                                    want this.
25
              MR. KEISTER: Counsel, the witness isn't
                                                               25
                                                                       Q. Yes. Yes, I'll give you my other copy of it.
                                                      302
                                                                                                                    304
                                                                1
     going to make agreements on production, but if they
                                                                            MR. ROSENBERG: Or we can make another
                                                                2
     haven't been produced, you can certainly request them.
                                                                    copy.
  3
        Q. Okay. Could you flip to the fourth page on
                                                                       Q. Okay. Switching topics again, do you ask
     here. Okay. If I represent to you that this is the --
                                                                4
                                                                    counties to keep track of persons who are turned away at
                                                                    the polls?
     the part of the training that deals with qualifying
                                                                6
     voters at the polls, does that sound accurate?
                                                                       A. No.
                                                                7
                                                                       Q. Okay. So if someone was not provided or if
 7
        A. Well, that's -- that's what the first page of
 8
     this says.
                                                                8
                                                                   there's no ballot and turned away, you have no way of
 9
        Q. Okay. And the date at the bottom right-hand
                                                                9
                                                                   tracking that?
                                                              10
10
     corner, that's yesterday; is that correct?
                                                                      A. Well, I don't know what you mean by turned
                                                              11
11
        A. That's what it says.
                                                                   away. They shouldn't be turned away. They can
12
        Q. Okay. And could you just review the text
                                                                   voluntarily decide to leave and go get an acceptable form
     underneath the title, Step 1: Voter Registration
                                                              13
                                                                   of ID and come back. So if we hear about a voter being
13
14
     Certificate?
                                                              14
                                                                   turned away we will call that to the county election
15
                                                              15
        A. Uh-huh.
                                                                   official's attention and ask them to remedy it with the
        Q. Does that seem like an accurate statement of
                                                              16
16
                                                                   poll workers.
                                                                      Q. Okay. And how would you normally hear of that
17
     the law?
                                                              17
                                                              18
18
        A. It does not.
                                                                   happening?
19
        Q. What does it say?
                                                              19
                                                                      A. A voter calls.
                                                               20
                                                                       Q. Through the hotline that you mentioned earlier?
20
        A. It says for a voter to present their voter
     registration certificate as it is preferred.
                                                              21
21
                                                                      A. That's right.
22
        O. And could you read the sentence after that?
                                                              22
                                                                      Q. How is that hotline advertised?
23
                                                              23
                                                                      A. Well, there -- there's information in the
        A. There are eight other acceptable forms of ID.
24
        Q. Okay. And the -- on that same page, on the
                                                              24
                                                                    polling place. The notice of ID requirements has the
                                                                   phone number on it. I don't know. There's probably
     sidebar underneath the title, Key Point, do you see that
```

77 (Pages 305 to 308)

```
305
                                                                                                                     307
     several other pieces of information inside the polling
                                                                1
                                                                    voters.
                                                                2
     place posted on the walls that has the phone number on it
                                                                       Q. Do you know what they did?
 3
     as well as the voter registration certificate has the
                                                                3
                                                                       A. I do know that they emphasized community
     phone number on it.
                                                                    newspapers in African-American communities, that they
 5
        Q. Okay.
                                                                5
                                                                    primarily geared the mobile app and mobile information
 6
        A. And if you Google Secretary of State you'll get
                                                                    for Hispanic voters, and then, of course, used
    VoteTexas.Gov or SOS.TX.US.Gov, and both of them have the
 7
                                                                7
                                                                    advertising on media consumed by those voters.
     phone number.
                                                                       Q. Do you know what studies or analyses were done
 9
        Q. And the phone number, is that a general phone
                                                                    as to which forms of media were best to be used for
10
     number to the Secretary of State's Office or is this a
                                                               10
                                                                    purposes of reaching certain minorities?
                                                               11
     separate hotline that is advertised separately?
                                                                       A. I don't. That would be -- that would be within
12
        A. No, no, it's -- it's -- it's our phone number.
                                                               12
                                                                   the expertise of Burson or TKO.
13
                                                               13
        Q. Okay.
                                                                       Q. And you mentioned polling that was done by
14
       A. The voter hotline is our phone number.
                                                               14
                                                                   Burson. Do you recall whether the polling results were
15
        Q. Okay. One last set of questioning on the
                                                               15
                                                                    broken down in terms of the -- how successful the
     mobile EICs. What factors do you use to determine the
                                                               16
                                                                    campaign was for different minority groups?
     hours of the -- for the mobile EIC units?
                                                               17
17
                                                                       A. I believe that there was demographic
18
       A. Well, the hours that the building will be open
                                                              18
                                                                   information in the poll, yes, sir. I don't know how
19
     and the hours the DPS is available to operate the
                                                               19
                                                                    the -- how do you call it -- the margin of error might
     equipment.
                                                               20
                                                                    have changed for smaller subgroups within the large
20
21
       Q. Anything else?
                                                               21
                                                                    group.
22
                                                               22
        A. That was for the fall campaign, so I don't --
                                                                       Q. Do you know what the results were within the
                                                               23
     sometimes the counties want extended hours or we'd ask
                                                                    subgroups?
24
     DPS to provide extended hours or we'd make sure that the
                                                               24
                                                                       A. I don't. I don't recall off the top of my
25
     county used a building that had extended hours available,
                                                               25 head.
                                                      306
                                                                                                                     308
     but primarily the drivers of availability were the
                                                                1
                                                                       Q. And who would be the best person to ask those
                                                                    questions of?
     building being open and DPS being available.
 3
        Q. Okay. So you didn't prioritize weekend hours
                                                                3
                                                                       A. Burson Marsteller.
 4
     or weekday evening hours then?
                                                                4
                                                                       Q. Who at Burson Marsteller?
 5
       A. No.
                                                                       A. I don't know.
 6
              MR. AGRAHARKAR: Okay. If I could just
                                                                6
                                                                       Q. Who would know at the Secretary of State?
     have a moment off the record.
 7
                                                                       A. Well, I would whenever my mind's working
 8
              (Off the record 4:51 p.m. to 4:52 p.m.)
                                                                    properly. I can't remember her name off the top of my
 9
              MR. ROSENBERG: I have a few follow-up
                                                                9
                                                                    head who's our account executive at Burson.
     questions and then we'll pass the witness.
                                                               10
                                                                             MR. ROSENBERG: Okay. We pass the
10
                   EXAMINATION
                                                               11
11
                                                                    witness.
     BY MR. ROSENBERG:
                                                               12
12
                                                                                  EXAMINATION
                                                               13
                                                                    BY MR. ROSS:
13
        Q. Just going back to the person that
14
     Mr. Agraharkar spoke about in terms of whether someone
                                                               14
                                                                       Q. Hello, Mr. Ingram.
15
     can use a suspended license as one of the SB 14 forms of
                                                               15
                                                                       A. Hello.
                                                               16
16
     identification. Can one use a revoked license?
                                                                       Q. How are you?
17
        A. Well, again, I don't know if a revoked license
                                                               17
                                                                       A. Marvelous.
18
     will still be in the driver's possession. If it is and
                                                               18
                                                                       Q. My name is Deuel Ross. I'm an attorney with
19
     it's not expired, then yes.
                                                               19
                                                                    the NAACP Legal Defense Fund.
20
        Q. And then just a few follow-ups on the issue of
                                                               20
                                                                       A. Yes, sir.
    the targeting of blacks -- black voters and Hispanic
                                                               21
                                                                       Q. And I'm representing the Texas League of Young
21
22
     voters. Precisely how was that targeting done?
                                                                    Voters. I'm going to talk to you a little bit about the
23
       A. That's -- that's one of those situations where
                                                               23
                                                                    availability of EICs and ask you some follow-up questions
     we rely upon the expertise of the vendor to -- to make
                                                               24
                                                                    about the mobile stations.
     sure that they use appropriate channels to get to those
                                                                       A. Okay.
```

78 (Pages 309 to 312)

```
309
                                                                                                                         311
        Q. Can you tell me -- can you walk me through the
                                                                  1
                                                                      cold.
     process of how the locations of the mobile stations for
                                                                  2
                                                                         Q. What about people who weren't in government who
 3
     Phase 2 were decided?
                                                                  3
                                                                      requested the presence of EICs?
        A. Sure. As I -- as I mentioned to Ms. Westfall,
                                                                  4
                                                                         A. There -- we had some interactions with the
 5
     there were two sort of driving characteristics of the
                                                                  5
                                                                      student government as well as the administration over at
     fall mobile EIC location placement, and number one was
                                                                      Prairie View A&M on an unrelated matter last year, and
 7
     where are concentrations of voters that don't match with
                                                                  7
                                                                      they wanted to make sure that we had an EIC unit come to
     a DL or a Texas ID in our process and where are wide-open
                                                                  8
                                                                      Prairie View, and so we accommodated that request.
     empty spaces away from a driver license office. So those
                                                                         Q. How did you accommodate that request?
10
     were the two driving considerations for location of the
                                                                 10
                                                                         A. By having an election identification
11
     mobile EIC units in the fall of 2013.
                                                                 11
                                                                      certificate come to the Prairie View campus.
                                                                 12
12
        Q. Were there any other factors taken into
                                                                         Q. Okay.
                                                                 13
13
     consideration?
                                                                         A. Mobile unit.
14
        A. I believe that some counties requested the
                                                                 14
                                                                         Q. Do you know what days it was --
15
     presence of a -- of an election identification
                                                                 15
                                                                         A. I do not. It was -- it was early on because we
16
     certificate mobile station, and so we certainly took
                                                                 16
                                                                      knew their request existed early.
                                                                 17
17
     those into account if someone requested it.
                                                                         Q. Early on like a month maybe?
18
        Q. Do you know who from those counties requested
                                                                 18
                                                                         A. I would say -- yeah, I would say late September
19
                                                                 19
     it?
                                                                      or early October. I don't know for sure though.
20
        A. I know that Dallas wanted a repeat visit. I
                                                                 20
                                                                         Q. Do you know how many days it ended up being?
21
     know that Bexar County wanted to make sure that -- that
                                                                 21
                                                                         A. I don't know. I would have to talk to
22
     we had a repeat visit to Bexar County. I don't know of
                                                                 22
                                                                      Robin German. She was the election administrator for
23
     any others off the top of my head.
                                                                 23
                                                                      Waller County at the time and she had at least two units
24
        Q. Would they be the county registrars that
                                                                 24
                                                                      to work with, and so I don't know how many days she spent
25
     requested it or anyone specific?
                                                                      on campus and how many days were elsewhere around the
                                                        310
                                                                                                                         312
                                                                  1
 1
        A. Both Dallas and Bexar County have elections
                                                                      county.
 2
     administrators, and so it would have been their office.
                                                                  2
                                                                         Q. Do you know how many days ahead of time
 3
        Q. Did any state-elected officials request that
                                                                      Waller County was notified?
 4
     something come?
                                                                  4
                                                                         A. I don't.
        A. I don't know if we had any state-elected
                                                                         Q. So, sir, going back a little bit to the
 6
     officials. I'm pretty sure that Representative Turner
                                                                   6
                                                                      process, can you explain again what the role of the
 7
     wanted to make sure that there were some in his district,
                                                                      Secretary of State is in deciding the location of a
 8
     and we accommodated that. I don't know of any others
                                                                      mobile station?
 9
     that made the specific request to have EIC unit
                                                                         A. Well, it was our role to -- what we did is the
10
                                                                 10
                                                                      matching process to identify ZIP codes where there were
     placement.
11
        Q. What about -- I know you mentioned some city
                                                                 11
                                                                      significant numbers of non-matches, so we -- we had that
12
     officials; I think it was in Trinity.
                                                                      role to play, and then it's also been our role to
13
        A. That's right.
                                                                 13
                                                                      interface with the county election officials to -- to
14
        Q. Anyone else who --
                                                                      talk to them about where their voters might benefit from
                                                                 15
15
        A. The city manager in Trinity, Buddy Drake,
                                                                      an election identification certificate mobile station,
16
                                                                 16
     wanted to make sure that we came to Trinity this -- this
                                                                      and then once we get locations from the county, to
17
     spring.
                                                                 17
                                                                      communicate that information to the Department of Public
18
        Q. And were there any other city officials who
                                                                 18
                                                                      Safety so that they could do their process to make sure
19
     requested it?
                                                                 19
                                                                      it was a sufficient, adequate location for a unit.
20
        A. Not that I know of off the top of my head.
                                                                 20
                                                                         Q. Okay. And so if a -- if a county requested the
                                                                      presence of a unit and DPS disagreed with that location,
21
        Q. Okay. Did you place any special priority on
                                                                 21
22
     who was requesting the presence of the mobile stations?
                                                                 22
                                                                      what role would the Secretary of State play in sort of
23
                                                                 23
        A. No. We've -- we've had a low enough number of
                                                                      mediating that?
24
     requests that all of them could be accommodated. We
                                                                 24
                                                                         A. Well, I don't know if you're asking if a county
25
                                                                      asked for EIC units and DPS refused in general, because
     haven't had to prioritize or leave anybody out in the
```

79 (Pages 313 to 316)

313 315 that never happened. my manager's job description. 1 2 Q. Well, if they refused for a particular Q. Okay. If we go back to -- I believe it's 3 location. marked Exhibit 4, the Memorandum of Understanding between DPS and the Secretary of State's Office. 4 A. Right. And there was a -- there was a location 5 5 identified over in East Texas -- I think it was Liberty A. Sure. County, as I mentioned before -- that DPS felt was not 6 Q. Would you look at page 2 of that document? suitable, and so we asked the county election Q. And do you see the first full paragraph that administrator to find a backup location, and she did. begins: Mobile EIC centers? Q. Okay. So if there's a dispute between DPS and 9 10 10 your office regarding the location of a -- of a mobile A. Yes. unit, who gets the final say in terms of where the 11 Q. Can you read that paragraph, just review it 11 12 location will be? 12 briefly? 13 13 A. I don't know. There -- there never has been A. Sure. (Reviewing document) Okay. 14 14 such a dispute. Q. Is that your understanding of the Secretary of 15 15 State's role in deciding the location of EICs? Q. If there were a dispute, do you --16 MR. KEISTER: Objection, calls for 16 A. I believe that accurately summarizes our role. 17 17 I will say that for this -- for this year's effort we've 18 18 changed that two day to five day. A. Yeah, I just -- I can't imagine that happening. 19 19 Q. Okay. Can you read aloud your -- the portion O. Are there particular groups of individuals 20 20 within the Secretary of State's Office who makes -- make that you believe is your understanding of the Secretary 21 decisions about where to locate mobile stations? 21 of State's role in that paragraph? 22 22 A. The -- the team for the fall was myself, A. Sure. It says: Mobile EIC centers will move 23 23 Mr. Jackson, and our deputy secretary, Coby Shorter throughout the state to locations determined by SOS and Currently we have my administration manager, Louri agreed to by DPS. SOS will notify DPS in writing of the O'Leary, who's heading up that process. final location for each mobile EIC center at least two 314 316 1 Q. And is there -- is there a task force between 1 full business days in advance of the requested start date the Secretary of State and DPS that makes those 2 of operations at that location. decisions? 3 Q. And your -- your testimony was that it's now 4 A. Currently the primary point of contact between 4 five days, correct? DPS and Secretary of State is Louri O'Leary, one of my A. That's right. And I don't know if we've done 6 6 an official written modification of this MOU, but we 7 Q. How were they selected for that position? How 7 definitely have agreed that it's five days and not two were they selected? How were the individuals you just 8 9 mentioned on the Secretary of State's task force selected 9 Q. So then based on your understanding of this 10 to join in? 10 paragraph and the way the process works, the Secretary of 11 11 A. Well, last fall Wroe, myself, and the deputy State's Office has final authorization about the location 12 secretary did it because it needed to be done and the of mobile stations? 13 time to do it was right now. We -- the deputy and I 13 A. Yeah, I don't think that that's exactly what 14 talked about having that responsibility shifted to this says. What this says is the location is determined 15 someone else in the office, and so that's -- we felt like 15 by SOS and agreed to by DPS, and that's the way it's 16 16 worked in practice, that -- that our office has Louri is very good at event planning sort of stuff -she's an administrator by nature -- and so that she would 17 determined where the mobile EIC units should go. We 18 be a good person for that role, and we asked Louri to 18 offered those locations to DPS. DPS has agreed to almost 19 take it on. all of them except one that I can remember off the top of 20 20 my head. Q. So is it fair to characterize it as a sort of 21 21 ad hoc committee, people -- or you picked folks who you Q. And that's the Liberty Hill location -- or 22 thought would be good to make those decisions or to work 22 excuse me -- Liberty location? 23 23 A. Liberty County location, right. And it could on this project? 24 24 A. I wouldn't -- I wouldn't call it ad hoc. I be Orange and it could be Hardin. I just -- it's over in

Southeast Texas.

would -- I would characterize it more as adding to one of

80 (Pages 317 to 320)

```
319
                                                        317
 1
        Q. And do you know why the location in Liberty was
                                                                     Baptist Church location was in reasonably close proximity
     considered unsuitable by DPS?
                                                                      to the University of Houston. This spring we went to
 3
        A. I don't remember exactly what DPS' concern was.
                                                                      Texas Women's University fulfilling a request, and I'm
    I believe that it was that the room was too small, too
                                                                      not sure if we actually went to University of Texas or
     crowded, and they felt like there needed to be more space
                                                                  5
                                                                      just talked about it. But yes.
     for -- for everything to work properly.
                                                                  6
                                                                         Q. Okay. So you mentioned -- what was the women's
                                                                  7
 7
        Q. Okay. You previously testified that the
                                                                      college? What was the name of that?
 8
     Secretary of State's Office used a January 2014 no-match
                                                                         A. Texas Women's University.
     list to determine the location of the Phase 2 mobile
                                                                         Q. And that was in response to a request?
 9
10
     stations?
                                                                 10
                                                                         A. That's right.
                                                                11
11
        A. No, it was a July 2013 no-match list.
                                                                         Q. Do you know who made that request?
12
        Q. July 2013. My apologies. So can you explain
                                                                12
                                                                         A. It was a graduate student and a professor. I
13
     the process in which the Secretary of State used that
                                                                 13
                                                                      don't remember their names.
     no-match list to determine where mobile stations would be
                                                                         Q. Okay. Do you know how they made that request?
14
                                                                 14
     located?
                                                                15
                                                                         A. In an e-mail to me.
15
                                                                 16
16
        A. Well, as I've described before, there were two
                                                                         Q. And the location at the University of Houston,
17
     drivers for locations for the mobile EIC units in
                                                                17
                                                                     how was that request -- or why was that location chosen?
                                                                18
18
     Phase 2; one was rural nature of some parts of Texas, the
                                                                         A. Well, the ZIP codes in that proximity were --
19
     other was ZIP codes that had a high number of no matches
                                                                19
                                                                      for Harris County were some of the highest non-match ZIP
20
     for ID. And so what we did was roughly split the mobile
                                                                 20
                                                                      codes, and so we wanted a location in that area. The
21
     units, some for taking care of rural voters and some for
                                                                 21
                                                                      Holman Street Baptist Church is a place that our deputy
                                                                 22
22
     taking care of concentrations in ZIP codes of
                                                                      secretary is familiar with, and they were willing to make
23
                                                                 23
                                                                      their facilities available for an extended period of time
     non-matches, and then we just worked the list.
        Q. Okay.
24
                                                                 24
                                                                      for this purpose, and so we were accommodating a local
25
              THE REPORTER: Excuse me, counsel. Can we
                                                                      population that was pretty rich in non-matches. So I
                                                                                                                        320
                                                        318
     go off the record for a minute?
                                                                     don't know if they actually needed IDs or not, but that
 2
              MR. ROSS: Okav.
                                                                      was the -- the primary purpose of the Holman Street
 3
              MR. KEISTER: You want to take a break for
                                                                      Baptist Church location was to accommodate those ZIP
 4
     a couple of minutes?
                                                                      codes. The secondary purpose was it was close to the
 5
              THE REPORTER: If you don't mind.
                                                                      University of Houston.
                                                                         Q. Okay. You said it was there for an extended
 6
              MR. ROSS: We can take a few minutes
                                                                  6
 7
                                                                  7
                                                                     period of time?
     break.
 8
              (Recess from 5:11 p.m. to 5:15 p.m.)
                                                                  8
                                                                         A. That's right.
 9
     BY MR. ROSS:
                                                                  9
                                                                         Q. Do you know how long that was?
                                                                10
10
        Q. You mentioned that in determining where to
                                                                         A. It was there almost the entire period that EIC
                                                                11
11
     place EICs -- or excuse me -- mobile stations you
                                                                      units were out and about, from late September to after
12
     primarily looked to whether a location was rural and then
                                                                      the election. I think that the Holman Street unit was
                                                                13
                                                                      used in another county for a few days during that period
13
     whether or not there were ZIP codes with a high number of
14
     no matches, people on the no-match list.
                                                                14
                                                                      but it was back at Holman Street thereafter.
                                                                15
15
        A. That's right.
                                                                         Q. Okay. And during that period, that couple of
        Q. Okay. And you also mentioned the request from
                                                                16
                                                                     months period it sounds like, was the mobile unit
16
     Prairie View was a particular location that -- well, you
                                                                17
                                                                      stationed there for every day of the week?
18
     mentioned Prairie View, right?
                                                                18
                                                                         A. Workdays, yes, sir.
19
        A. Right.
                                                                19
                                                                         Q. Workdays. Was it stationed there after
        Q. Okay. Is there -- was there any other effort
                                                                20
20
                                                                     four o'clock?
                                                                         A. I don't know what the hours were. I don't
21
     to locate a mobile station near a college?
                                                                21
22
        A. Sure. One of the mobile units that was pretty
                                                                22
                                                                      believe so. Maybe 4:30.
23
                                                                         Q. Okay. You also mentioned the West Star
     consistently in place throughout the period before the
                                                                 23
24
     November 13 election was at Lone Star College, a junior
                                                                      University; was that it? Or excuse me. I'm sorry.
     college campus in Houston, and then the Holman Street
                                                                      Lone Star. I'm in Texas.
```

81 (Pages 321 to 324)

```
323
                                                     321
 1
                                                                  administrator in Webb County.
             MR. ROSS: Let me strike that question.
 2
        Q. The Lone Star --
                                                                     Q. Okay. Do you know why he asked for the
 3
        A. Lone Star College.
                                                              3
                                                                  extended hours?
 4
                                                                     A. He thought it would be good for his voters.
        Q. -- College, yes.
 5
                                                              5
                                                                     Q. Do you know why he thought it would be good for
        A. Yes.
 6
                                                              6
                                                                 his voters?
        Q. How was the decision to locate a mobile unit
 7
     made there?
                                                              7
                                                                     A. I don't.
 8
        A. That was -- the location for that was chosen
                                                              8
                                                                     Q. Were you involved in that decision to open the
                                                                  office for extended hours, the mobile station?
     with regard to Representative Turner's request. I
                                                             10
                                                                     A. I was the interface between Webb County and the
10
     believe that that location is within his district.
                                                             11
11
        Q. Okay. Do you know when that location was open?
                                                                 DPS.
12
        A. It was open the same as the Holman Street,
                                                             12
                                                                     Q. Okay. Do you know if the Secretary of State's
                                                             13
                                                                  Office supported that effort to open the Webb County
13
     almost the entire time.
14
        Q. Okay. Do you know the days in which it was
                                                             14
                                                                  mobile station for extended hours?
                                                             15
15
                                                                     A. Sure.
     open, days of the week?
                                                             16
16
        A. It would have been Monday through Friday.
                                                                          (Exhibit No. 33 marked)
                                                             17
17
        Q. Do you know the hours?
                                                                     Q. Okay. I'd like to introduce what I marked as
18
        A. Business hours. I'm not sure exactly what the
                                                             18
                                                                  Exhibit 31 -- 32. I'm sorry.
19
                                                             19
                                                                          THE REPORTER: There's a 32 also.
     schedule was.
                                                             20
20
        Q. After four o'clock?
                                                                     Q. Oh, 33.
21
        A. Maybe to 4:30.
                                                             21
                                                                          MR. KEISTER: I suggest we ask the court
22
        Q. Okay. Do you know why those hours were chosen
                                                             22
                                                                  reporter.
                                                             23
                                                                          THE REPORTER: 33.
23
     for that location?
24
        A. DPS availability and the -- and the hours that
                                                             24
                                                                     Q. Okay. So looking at Exhibit 31 (sic), can you
25
     the building was open.
                                                                 turn to page 2, which is Bates-stamped number
                                                                                                                 324
                                                     322
                                                              1 TEX 00462498?
 1
        Q. Okay. You said that you used a -- excuse me --
     the no-match list in part to determine locations. Did
                                                              2
                                                                     A. Yes, sir.
     you rely on any data to determine when people were
                                                                     Q. In the middle of that page do you see the
     available in those locations, any -- did the Secretary of
                                                                 e-mail from Mr. Jackson to Mr. Rodriguez dated October 2,
     State do any studies to determine when people who were on
                                                                 2013, at 10:24 a.m.?
     the no-match list were available to go to EICs?
 6
                                                              6
                                                                     A. Yes.
                                                              7
 7
        A. No.
                                                                     Q. Can you please review that e-mail?
 8
        Q. Or excuse me. Go to mobile stations?
                                                              8
                                                                     A. Certainly. (Reviewing document)
 9
       A. No.
                                                              9
                                                                     Q. So have you had a chance to look at it?
10
                                                             10
        Q. You previously testified that Webb County was
                                                                     A. Uh-huh.
                                                             11
11
     the only county you're aware of where a mobile unit was
                                                                     Q. Can you read the line beginning with, Keith
12
                                                             12
     run after business hours?
                                                                 has?
13
        A. It's my belief that at least Webb County had a
                                                            13
                                                                     A. Right.
14
     location that had some extra hours.
                                                             14
                                                                     Q. Can you read it aloud, please.
15
        Q. Do you know how that decision was made in
                                                             15
                                                                     A. Thank you. Keith has already contacted them to
16
    Webb County?
                                                             16
                                                                 request the change in hours from 9 to 4 with one day
17
        A. They asked for it and we asked DPS for it.
                                                             17
                                                                  available for off-business hours as we discussed.
18
        Q. Okay. Do you know what DPS' response was? Do
                                                             18
                                                                     Q. Do you remember why you requested that the
19
     you remember?
                                                            19
                                                                 hours for the mobile station be from 9:00 a.m. to
20
        A. I don't remember exactly how it went down. I
                                                             20
                                                                 4:00 p.m.?
21
     don't remember if Oscar wanted the locations to be
                                                             21
                                                                     A. DPS made that request.
     extended hours every day and DPS gave him one. I don't
                                                             22
                                                                     Q. Well, this says: Keith has already contacted
23
                                                             23
                                                                  them to request the change in hours from 9 a.m. to 4 p.m.
     remember how that process happened.
                                                             24
24
        Q. Oscar was --
                                                                     A. Right, because DPS wanted me to make that
25
        A. Oscar Villarreal, the -- the elections
                                                             25
                                                                  request of the county.
```

82 (Pages 325 to 328)

```
325
                                                                                                                     327
        Q. Okay. And did you oppose that request at all
                                                                       Q. Okay. Isn't that what the e-mail says, that
     or did you have an opinion on that request to limit the
                                                                    you thought business hours were better?
 3
     hours from the evening?
                                                                 3
                                                                       A. I'm using -- I'm using we in the sense to
 4
        A. I don't -- I don't understand your question.
                                                                    encompass us and DPS. Since DPS is manning the stations,
 5
        Q. Well, your testimony was that the Webb County
                                                                5
                                                                    this is DPS' request.
     elections administrator asked that there be evening hours
                                                                 6
                                                                       Q. So is it your testimony that you were merely
                                                                7
 7
     for the mobile stations; is that correct?
                                                                    conveying DPS' request for limited hours?
 8
        A. That's right.
                                                                 8
                                                                       A. That's right.
        Q. And your understanding is that DPS opposed
                                                                9
                                                                       Q. Okay.
10
     evening hours at that time, right?
                                                               10
                                                                       A. But I didn't want -- whenever you're doing
11
        A. That's right.
                                                               11
                                                                    something like this -- I don't know if you've got kids,
12
        Q. But it appears from the e-mail -- and feel free
                                                               12
                                                                    but human beings are human beings, and if they sense any
13
     to correct me -- that the Secretary of State's Office
                                                                    daylight between participants in a program they will
14
     requested the change from 9:00 a.m. to 4:00 p.m.
                                                                    exploit that, so there's -- there's no benefit to
                                                               14
15
        A. I was the point of contact for the counties, so
                                                               15
                                                                    Joyce Cowan understanding that DPS and I didn't really
16
     when DPS got the proposed locations from Webb County,
                                                               16
                                                                    agree on the hours, so I'm going to tell her we think,
17
     they got the proposed hours from Webb County, they did
                                                               17
                                                                    because I'm saying we who are doing this program, have
18
                                                               18
     not want to accommodate those locations at those hours
                                                                    agreed upon business hours being better.
19
     and they asked Wroe to ask me to ask the county to modify
                                                               19
                                                                       Q. Okay. What recourse would the Secretary of
     the hours with one day available for off-business hours,
                                                                    State's Office have with -- in an instance where there
20
                                                               20
21
     and that's the request that I made to Oscar.
                                                               21
                                                                    was a strong disagreement between the Department of
22
                                                               22
        Q. Did the Secretary of State's Office play any
                                                                    Public Safety and your office about the hours of a mobile
23
     role in determining when mobile stations were open, the
                                                               23
                                                                    station?
24
     hours they were open for?
                                                               24
                                                                       A. If -- if there was a disagreement and it was
25
        A. I don't know how to answer that question. We
                                                               25
                                                                    incapable of being resolved, I don't know.
                                                      326
                                                                                                                      328
 wanted as much availability as possible. DPS was
                                                                1
                                                                       Q. Does the MOU say anything about it?
                                                                2
                                                                       A. It does not. And, you know, sometimes when
     responsible for manning the stations, and there were
     building constraints for some buildings, so operating in
                                                                3
                                                                    well, no, it doesn't.
     an environment where another agency is supplying the
                                                                 4
                                                                        Q. Okay. Exhibit 34 was Bates range 462497 to
     personnel and county or city agencies are running the
                                                                 5
                                                                    462499.
                                                                 6
     building, to the extent we had any control over the
                                                                        A. That's Exhibit 33.
 7
     process, which was very little, we wanted as many hours
                                                                7
                                                                        Q. Excuse me. Exhibit 33. And Exhibit 34 was
 8
     as possible.
                                                                    Bates range 462079 to 4620 -- well, they're all 462079.
 9
              (Exhibit No. 34 marked)
                                                                9
                                                                    My apologies.
10
        Q. Okay. So I'm going to show you what is marked
                                                               10
                                                                              MR. ROSS: Strike that.
11
     as Exhibit 34. Can you read the second e-mail message
                                                               11
                                                                       Q. To your knowledge has a mobile station visited
12
                                                               12
     from the top there?
                                                                    every county in Texas?
13
        A. Right.
                                                               13
                                                                        A. I don't know. I doubt it.
14
        Q. And who is that e-mail message from?
                                                               14
                                                                       Q. Do you know why it wouldn't have visited every
15
        A. That is me to the Hays County elections
                                                               15
                                                                    county in Texas?
16
                                                               16
                                                                       A. I guess because we haven't had time to yet.
     administrator.
17
                                                               17
        O. And what does the e-mail say?
                                                                        O. Okay. Do you know which counties have not been
18
        A. Says: Excellent. The times are basically up
                                                               18
                                                                    visited?
19
     to you. We think business hours are better -- is
                                                               19
                                                                       A. I do not.
20
     better -- or we think during business hours is better. A
                                                               20
                                                                        Q. Do you know why particular counties might not
21
     table for the computer printer and a place to plug in for
                                                               21
                                                                    have been visited other than not getting around to it?
22
                                                               22
                                                                       A. You've got 25 units, you've got 254 counties,
23
        Q. Okay. So why -- why did you think that
                                                               23
                                                                    and you've got a limited amount of time.
24
     business hours were better?
                                                               24
                                                                       Q. Okay. Do you know if there are any plans to
25
        A. I didn't.
                                                               25
                                                                    send mobile stations to counties that have not received
```

83 (Pages 329 to 332)

329 331 one in the past? the no-match list you're aware of particular ZIP codes 1 2 A. I don't know if that's a particular part of the that have high rates of individuals with no match that consideration. I don't think it is. 3 3 appear on that list, right? 4 O. You don't know if it's a particular A. That's right. 5 consideration whether or not a county has already been 5 Q. Okay. Are you aware of the racial demographics visited? 6 of those ZIP codes? 6 7 A. That's right. 7 A. No. 8 Q. Okay. In those counties that have not been 8 (Exhibit No. 35 marked) 9 9 visited by a mobile station does your office know how far Q. Okay. I'm going to introduce one more exhibit. 10 the average person has to go to reach a mobile station? It's number 35 and the Bates number is 461925. 10 11 MR. KEISTER: Objection, vague. 11 Mr. Ingram, are you familiar with this document at all? 12 A. Yeah, I -- I don't think the metric should be 12 A. I think that Janie might have sent this to me. 13 13 Q. Okay. What is it? how far someone has to drive to get to a mobile station. 14 A. This is a notice for Val Verde County for where I think the metric should be how far does somebody have 15 to drive to get to a driver license office or other 15 EIC mobile units would be available for the public. 16 16 available place for an election identification Q. Who is Janie? 17 certificate. 17 A. Janie Ramon is the -- I believe she's the 18 18 Q. Well, based on that metric, has the Secretary county clerk in Val Verde County. 19 of State's Office conducted any studies to determine how 19 O. So was this created -- this was created by far people have to go in order to reach mobile -- or 20 20 Val Verde or who created this document? 21 excuse me -- DPS offices? 21 A. I believe that -- that this is a Val Verde 22 22 A. I have received information from the DPS **County created document.** 23 23 Q. Do you know if the Secretary of State's Office indicating areas of the state that are more than 50 miles 24 away from a driver license office and I have received 24 played any role in creating it? 25 information from the DPS about places in the state that 25 A. We might have. This might be based on a form 332 330 1 1 are more than 100 miles away from a DPS office. that we gave counties to use. I don't know. 2 Q. Okay. Did the Secretary of State's Office have Q. And is that information taken into 3 consideration in deciding where to locate a mobile a role in deciding to locate a mobile station in 4 station? 4 Val Verde County? 5 5 A. Yes. A. Sure. 6 6 Q. Has that -- did that come in the form of a Q. To your knowledge how was that decision made? 7 report or data set or --A. This would have been in the rural voters 8 A. You're talking about the information about how component. We were trying to -- most of the places that 9 far people have to drive? were far away from a driver license office were in the 10 Q. The information about how far, yes. 10 Rio Grande Valley. I don't know if you've ever been to 11 A. It was a -- it was visual demonstration with Val Verde County, but it's very large, and we wanted to 11 12 colored places being within 50 miles of a -- of a driver make sure that counties like that had an opportunity to have election identification certificate mobile units. 13 license office and white portions not being within 13 50 miles. 14 14 Q. Do you know the racial demographics of that 15 15 Q. Okay. Do you know if that information has been county? 16 16 produced to the plaintiffs? A. I do not. 17 A. I have no idea. 17 O. Okay. On which dates does this press release Q. Okay. In general do you know the racial 18 indicate that the mobile stations would be in Val Verde 18 19 demographics of the counties that have been visited by 19 20 A. Thursday, October 31st and Friday, 20 a mobile station? 21 21 A. No. November 1st. 22 Q. Do you know the demographics of the counties 22 Q. Do you know how those dates were selected? 23 that have not been visited by a mobile station? 23 A. I don't. It was -- we were working our way 24 A. No. 24 down from El Paso, and that's where we happened to be 25 Q. The racial demographics. So you're -- based on those two days.

84 (Pages 333 to 336)

```
335
                                                      333
 1
        Q. Do you know whether there were discussions
                                                                    stations that DPS operated in those counties were in
     about operating the Val Verde County mobile station
                                                                    place for five days, not two.
 3
     during a weekend?
                                                                3
                                                                       Q. And those are the Phase 3 mobile stations?
       A. I'm -- I don't believe there were any such
                                                                4
                                                                       A. That's right.
 5
                                                                       Q. Okay. Was it the Secretary of State's opinion
     discussions, no, sir.
                                                                5
        Q. I guess, in general, for how many days a week
                                                                   that the rural -- the rural voters in Val Verde County
                                                                6
 7
     is a mobile station open at one location?
                                                                    would be able to easily access the mobile station there
 8
       A. We usually had the mobile stations in a general
                                                                    on weekdays between 9:00 a.m. and 4:00 p.m.?
     vicinity for two days, and usually the county liked to
                                                                       A. Secretary of State's Office didn't have an
     move it from one place to another on each day. Sometimes
                                                                    opinion in that regard. We did make it available for
10
                                                              10
11
     the county would want it to be at the same location both
                                                              11
                                                                   folks.
12
     days.
                                                               12
                                                                       Q. Do you know if efforts were made to advertise
13
        Q. Why two days?
                                                               13
                                                                    the presence of mobile stations in Val Verde County?
14
       A. That's just what we put into the schedule.
                                                                      A. I'm not sure what Janie did locally. I know
15
        Q. So there were no discussions about having a
                                                              15
                                                                    that we would have issued a press release, and I don'
16
     mobile station in a location for more than two days?
                                                               16
                                                                    know what else she did.
17
        A. Sure there was.
                                                              17
                                                                       Q. Do you know --
18
        Q. What sorts of discussions were there?
                                                                       A. I know that she was pretty excited about then
                                                              18
        A. As I mentioned, Harris County had a couple of
                                                               19
                                                                    coming.
    locations that were almost continuous throughout this
20
                                                               20
                                                                       Q. Do you know what efforts the Secretary of
21
     period. Harris County also has 2.8 million registered
                                                              21
                                                                   State's Office in general does to advertise the location
22
                                                               22
     voters.
                                                                    of a mobile station?
23
        O. So what went into consideration for deciding
                                                               23
                                                                       A. We will prepare materials that we release
                                                                   directly to the media and we'll also prepare materials
24
     whether or not to open a mobile station for more than two
25
     days?
                                                                   for the county to use in their interactions with the
                                                      334
                                                                                                                     336
 1
        A. How many voters could be helped by it.
                                                                1
                                                                   media.
        Q. Okay. To your knowledge are mobile stations
                                                                2
                                                                       Q. Is there a budget for advertising mobile
 3
     ever operated on weekends?
                                                                    stations?
       A. I don't know if they have been for the spring
                                                                4
                                                                      A. In 2013, no. We do have part of our money
     or not. Since we've gone to more of an event-driven
                                                                5
                                                                   reserved this year for EIC unit program.
     invitation model the likelihood is pretty high that we're
                                                                6
                                                                       Q. How much money is that for 2014?
 7
     going to have some weekend EIC units.
                                                                7
                                                                       A. It's not -- it's, you know, however much we
 8
        Q. But you don't know if that's happened in the
                                                                8
                                                                    need, but we've tried to save back a portion of our
 9
     past?
                                                                9
                                                                    $2 million.
10
        A. I'm not sure if it's actually happened yet this
                                                               10
                                                                       Q. Do you know what amount that is, about what
     year or not. I know it didn't happen last fall.
                                                               11
11
                                                                    amount that is?
12
                                                               12
        Q. You know it did not happen last fall?
                                                                       A. I don't. 300,000 or 400,000.
13
        A. It could have. Now, I don't want to speak
                                                               13
                                                                       Q. Okay. How is that money used, that $300,000
     about Phase 3. There were DPS-operated mobile EIC units
14
                                                               14
                                                                    or $400,000?
15
     in those counties that don't have a driver license
                                                               15
                                                                       A. It hasn't been used.
     office, and they might have had some on weekends in those
16
                                                               16
                                                                       Q. Oh, it hasn't been used at all?
17
     counties. I wasn't directly involved in scheduling
                                                               17
                                                                       A. That's right.
     those, so I don't know.
18
                                                               18
                                                                       Q. Okay. Are there plans to use it specifically?
19
        Q. Okay. Do you know what counties those might
                                                               19
                                                                       A. If needed, sure.
20
     have been that had Saturday mobile stations?
                                                               2.0
                                                                       Q. Do you -- what kinds of plans in general?
21
        A. No. It would have been one of the 79 that
                                                               21
                                                                       A. Well, if we decide that we need to have an
22
     didn't get the training and the equipment to issue EICs
                                                               22
                                                                    extra budget for mobile EIC units, then it would be fdr
23
     themselves and didn't have a driver license office.
                                                               23
                                                                    everything associated with them, banners, signage,
24
        Q. Okay. Going back --
                                                               24
                                                                    travel, employee expense. It would be everything
25
        A. And also, just to clarify, those mobile
                                                               25
                                                                    associated with the program.
```

85 (Pages 337 to 340)

337 339 Q. Okay. So the money that you mentioned for -purpose is not to get EIC applications, right? That's that's budgeted for 2014 is for the mobile stations in the hope for a benefit, but that's not the point. The 3 general, not for advertising them specifically? point is to make sure that people have the opportunity to 4 A. Right. get an election identification certificate in close 5 Q. Okay. And -- and you mentioned that the proximity to them if they need it. We want to make the Secretary of State's Office has model press releases for opportunity available, so metrics on making the 6 7 the mobile locations. opportunity available are a little more amorphous than 8 8 actual persons who have taken us up on the opportunity. A. Right. 9 Q. Yeah. Does the Secretary of State's Office Q. Okay. Let me ask you a couple of questions sign off on ads before -- like the Val Verde one before 10 10 about Phase 3 mobile units. You previously testified 11 they're sent out by the counties? 11 that about 40 counties are participating in Phase 3? 12 A. Not usually, no, sir. 12 A. No, what I testified to is that there were 40 13 13 Q. Does the Secretary of State's Office have counties involved last I heard. I believe there's more guidelines for effective advertising of mobile stations? 14 14 than that now. 15 15 Q. Okay. And according to your testimony, the 16 16 Q. Okay. Do you know if DPS has a budget for decision to locate mobile units in a particular county 17 was based in part on whether a DPS office was in that 17 advertising mobile stations? 18 18 county? A. I do not know. 19 19 Q. Do you know if any other agency does? A. You talking about for Phase 3? 20 20 A. I do not. Q. Phase 3, yes. 21 Q. Okay. Well, you mentioned the Secretary of 21 A. For Phase 3 all of those counties were targeted 22 for mobile EIC units. 22 State's efforts to reach out to particular groups through 23 Q. All of which counties? 23 the media about the SB 14 voter ID requirement. 24 24 A. Right. A. All of the 79 counties that don't have a driver 25 Q. Do you know if similar efforts to reach 25 license office. 340 338 particular groups, minorities in particular, were made Q. Okay. Did your office take any other factors 2 into consideration when deciding whether to place a as --3 MR. ROSS: Well, strike that question. Phase 3 mobile station in a particular county? 4 Q. Do you know if the Secretary of State's Office 4 A. The Phase 3 program is not ours. We were just made a particular effort to advertise to minorities the a point of contact for the counties for DPS. 6 presence of mobile stations in a location? 6 Q. Okay. So the Secretary of State's Office --7 A. The Secretary of State's Office didn't make well, what role did the Secretary of State's Office play 8 advertising efforts with regard to mobile EIC units. in determining the location of a mobile station in 9 Q. Okay. To your knowledge how many people were 9 Phase 3? 10 issued EICs by the mobile stations in Val Verde County on 10 A. None. 11 11 October 31st and November 1st of 2013? Q. None. Okay. 12 12 MR. ROSS: Can we take a really quick A. I do not know. 13 Q. Do you have an estimate of how many people? break off the record? 13 14 A. I do not. 14 (Off the record 5:44 p.m. to 5:45 p.m.) 15 Q. It was your earlier testimony that the 15 BY MR. ROSS: 16 Secretary of State's Office plans to evaluate the Q. Are you familiar with roughly how many DPS 16 effectiveness of the mobile unit program after the 2014 17 offices there are in Texas? November elections? 18 A. I -- I -- I don't know. 18 19 A. If we're going to do some sort of comprehensive 19 Q. Okay. Do you have a sense of where the DPS 20 evaluation, that's when it will occur. 20 offices are located in Texas? 21 Q. Do you know how the Secretary of State's Office 21 A. No. 22 might measure the effectiveness of the mobile stations 22 Q. Not even based on your work on the mobile 23 23 program? units? A. Well, I don't -- that's -- that's a difficult 24 24 A. No. What I know is the coverage area of a question because the effectiveness of it -- the -- the particular -- of the DPS offices, but I don't remember on

86 (Pages 341 to 344)

```
341
                                                                                                                         343
                                                                              MS. KORGAONKAR: Okay. That's all.
 1
     that map there being a point where the DPS office
                                                                  2
                                                                              MR. ROSENBERG: Let's take a short break,
     actually is. It was just a shading for counties that
 3
     were within a 50-mile radius and a 100-mile radius of an
                                                                  3
                                                                      and then we can come back for any type of follow-ups.
                                                                  4
                                                                              (Recess from 5:47 p.m. to 5:55 p.m.)
     office, but I don't think it showed the offices. It
                                                                  5
                                                                                 FURTHER EXAMINATION
     might have, but I don't think so. It's not something
 6
     that I would have keyed on at all.
                                                                  6
                                                                     BY MR. ROSENBERG:
                                                                  7
 7
        Q. Let's go back to one quick question. So you
                                                                         Q. We're going to try to do this as expeditiously
 8
     mentioned that MOU, Exhibit 4, that it may have been
                                                                      as possible, Mr. Ingram. Just before the end of the
     updated from two to five days notice for DPS and the
                                                                      questions you were talking about the metric that you
 9
10
     Secretary of State's Office on the location of a mobile
                                                                 10
                                                                      would use for evaluating the success of the mobile -- or
11
     station?
                                                                 11
                                                                     of the EIC program, and could you again please tell me
12
        A. I think what I said is that we've agreed to
                                                                 12
                                                                      what you -- what metric you referenced?
                                                                 13
                                                                         A. Sure. It would be easy to say that the program
     extend that to five days. Whether or not it's been
13
                                                                 14
                                                                      is a success or failure based upon the number of EIC
14
     formalized or not, I don't think it has.
15
        Q. Formalized -- by formalized you mean whether
                                                                 15
                                                                      units that are issued for mobile units, but I don't think
                                                                 16
                                                                      that that's the best measure of whether or not the
16
     it's in writing somewhere?
                                                                 17
17
        A. That's right. I mean, I'm sure -- well, I
                                                                      program was a success or needs to be repeated. The
18
     don't know. I mean, I saw Louri's e-mail from earlier
                                                                      metric that I would advocate for is how widely available
19
     mentioning the five-day requirement and I know the
                                                                 19
                                                                      were the EICs made, and the idea being that we would want
     five-day requirement has been agreed to by our respective
                                                                 20
20
                                                                      to make sure that populations of voters and voters who
21
     offices.
                                                                 21
                                                                      don't live in population centers both had access to an
                                                                 22
                                                                      election identification certificate if they needed one.
22
        Q. Okay. If it was memorialized in writing do you
                                                                 23
23
     know if it would have been produced?
                                                                         Q. And how would you judge how widely available
24
        A. I don't.
                                                                 24
                                                                     EICs were made?
25
        Q. Okay. If it were not memorialized in writing
                                                                 25
                                                                         A. See, that's what I mean. That's a much more
                                                                                                                        344
                                                        342
     could it be changed based on an understanding between the
                                                                      amorphous metric and that's a very difficult thing to
                                                                  2
 2
     Secretary of State's Office and DPS, be changed back to a
                                                                  3
 3
     two-day requirement?
                                                                         Q. Have you given some thought to that?
 4
        A. If it were changed it would be to make it
                                                                  4
     longer, not to make it shorter.
                                                                         Q. Have you considered what factors you might take
 5
                                                                  6
 6
                                                                     into consideration?
              MR. ROSS: Okay.
 7
                   EXAMINATION
                                                                         A. No.
 8
     BY MS. KORGAONKAR:
                                                                  8
                                                                         Q. Did the state have a contract with any vendor
        Q. I just have one very quick question -- I
 9
                                                                      or marketing agency to provide a statewide voter
                                                                      education program from June 25, 2013, to the end of 2013?
10
     understand it's late in the day -- about the July 2013
                                                                 10
11
     match that gave you ZIP codes where there's the highest
                                                                 11
                                                                         A. We had a statewide voter education campaign
12
                                                                 12
                                                                      that was in place toward the end of the year, but not
     concentration of people who didn't match who may not have
                                                                 13
13
     an ID.
                                                                      from June 25th on.
                                                                 14
                                                                         Q. Do you know when in 2013 it began?
14
        A. Right.
                                                                 15
15
        Q. Was there any effort made by the Secretary of
                                                                         A. I believe it was in September.
16
     State's Office to learn anything about those populations
                                                                 16
                                                                         Q. Was that pursuant to an RFP?
                                                                 17
17
     within those ZIP codes?
                                                                         A. It was not.
18
                                                                 18
                                                                         Q. Who was the vendor?
        A. No.
19
        O. There was no inquiry into, for example, whether
                                                                 19
                                                                         A. We did an emergency procurement with TKO since
20
     those people worked within those ZIP codes?
                                                                 20
                                                                      they were involved in our voter education campaign in
21
                                                                 21
                                                                      2012 and were familiar with the requirements of that RFP,
        A. No.
22
        Q. Or the hours that those people were likely,
                                                                 22
                                                                      which included voter ID education.
23
     based on perhaps census data, to have been within those
                                                                 23
                                                                         O. How much did it cost?
                                                                 24
24
     ZIP codes during a weekday?
                                                                         A. We allocated 400,000 to the -- to the effort.
25
        A. No, ma'am.
                                                                 25
                                                                         Q. And do you know what it covered?
```

87 (Pages 345 to 348)

```
345
                                                                                                                       347
        A. As much as we could cover for 400,000. It
 1
                                                                 1
                                                                        A. I'm not sure exactly how to answer that
                                                                     question. They -- they were -- I don't want to violate
     covered -- it covered --
 3
        Q. You and I would spend it quite differently.
                                                                     my attorney's instruction.
 4
        A. Yeah, exactly. It covered paid media,
                                                                        Q. Well, let's see if we can parse it just a bit.
 5
     advertising on cable TV and newspapers and radio, and i
                                                                 5
                                                                     I think your attorney -- well, which part of your
     also covered visits by the secretary -- at that time it
                                                                     attorney's instruction are you concerned about violating?
 7
     was Secretary of State Steen -- to election officials
                                                                 7
                                                                        A. Deliberative privilege and attorney-client
 8
     across the state to gather earned media.
                                                                 8
                                                                     privilege.
 9
        Q. And was TKO responsible for placing the ads on
                                                                 9
                                                                        O. What attorney was involved in -- what attorney
10
     radio and television, newspaper, all of that?
                                                                10
                                                                     communications are involved in your answer? When I say
11
        A. They were.
                                                                11
                                                                     what attorney, I mean the identity of the attorney.
        Q. On the Burson Marsteller contract, was that
12
                                                                12
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: Don't answer that question.
     pursuant to a public bid?
                                                                13
13
                                                                              MR. ROSENBERG: Then how can we tell
14
                                                                14
        A. It was.
                                                                     whether the attorney-client privilege applies?
15
        Q. And have those bidding materials been produced
                                                                15
                                                                               MR. KEISTER: Well, it's the
     in connection with this litigation; do you know?
16
                                                                16
                                                                     attorney-client privilege because the attorney-client --
17
        A. I don't know.
                                                                17
                                                                     the attorneys were involved in it, and we're not going to
18
        Q. What was the budget for that?
                                                                18
                                                                     get into those discussions and argue and -- I mean, you
19
        A. Two million.
                                                                19
                                                                     can ask him anything that has to do with the -- you know
20
        Q. And there was a contract, I assume?
                                                                20
                                                                     with the ultimate decisions or work that the governor put
21
                                                                21
                                                                     into it, but going into the deliberations behind it and
22
        Q. And do you know if that's been produced?
                                                                22
                                                                     any possible attorney-client communications, who, when
23
        A. I don't. I believe the contract is for
                                                                23
                                                                     what, and where, I'm going to instruct him not to answer.
24
     1.675 million.
                                                                24
                                                                              MR. ROSENBERG: And the only reason I'm
25
        Q. And the 2 million comes from -- or the
                                                                25
                                                                     just a little puzzled is because my questions have to do
                                                       346
                                                                                                                       348
 1
     difference between the 2 million and 1.675 comes from?
                                                                     with communications between the Governor's Office and
 2
        A. The money that we've held back if we need it
                                                                              MR. KEISTER: The Governor's Office is a
 3
     for EIC mobile unit program.
                                                                     defendant in this case as is the Secretary of State and
 4
        Q. What, to your knowledge, has been the
                                                                 4
                                                                     as is DPS.
     participation of anyone in the Governor's Office in the
                                                                              MR. ROSENBERG: Well, then let me back up
                                                                 5
 6
     implementation of SB 14?
                                                                 6
                                                                     and ask these questions.
 7
        A. I don't know what all the governor has done
                                                                     BY MR. ROSENBERG:
 8
     with regard to the implementation of SB 14. The
                                                                        Q. Have you had any communications with anyone
     Governor's Office and MacGregor Stephenson has worked
                                                                 9
                                                                     from the Governor's Office concerning the implementation
                                                               10
10
     with us on mobile EIC units. We've talked to, you know,
                                                                     of SB 14?
                                                                11
     people in the Governor's Office about implementation of
     the voter ID list to make sure that we were communicating
                                                               12
                                                                        Q. With whom did you have such communications?
13
     with all the stakeholders about the list of acceptable
                                                                13
                                                                        A. I've talked to MacGregor Stephenson and I've
     IDs as we interpreted it.
                                                                14
                                                                     talked to Cathy Walt. I don't know if I've talked to
15
                                                                15
        Q. Anything else?
                                                                     anybody else.
16
        A. I don't -- I can't think of anything else off
                                                               16
                                                                        Q. And what subject areas did you discuss with
17
     the top of my head.
                                                                17
                                                                     MacGregor Stephenson concerning the implementation of
18
        Q. What was the specific participation of the
                                                                18
                                                                     SB 14?
19
     Governor's Office in connection with the mobile EIC
                                                                19
                                                                              MR. KEISTER: Without going into the
     units? What was -- what recommendations did it make?
20
                                                                20
                                                                     details. You can tell the subject matters, but not the
21
              MR. KEISTER: To the extent that that
                                                                21
                                                                     underlying conversations.
22
     involves any attorney-client communications or
                                                                22
                                                                        A. The subject matters that I've spoken to the
23
                                                                23
                                                                     Governor's Office about were our interpretation of the
     deliberative process communications, I'm going to
24
     instruct you not to answer, but if you can give him
                                                                24
                                                                     list of photo IDs and mobile EIC unit program.
25
     the --
                                                                25
                                                                        Q. And when you say your interpretation of the
```

88 (Pages 349 to 352)

```
349
                                                                                                                     351
     list of photo IDs, what do you mean by your
                                                                    discussions?
                                                                1
     interpretation of the list?
                                                                       A. I think that our -- our discussions with the
 3
        A. The information that I went through with
                                                                    Governor's Office regarding the implementation of photo
 4 Ms. Westfall about the specific forms that we believe a
                                                                    ID centered around the interpretation of the secretary's
     military ID takes, the specific forms that a certificate
                                                                    office about the list of acceptable IDs and the mobile
     of citizenship takes, that sort of thing.
                                                                6
                                                                    EIC unit program.
 7
        Q. And did the Governor's Office provide its
                                                                       Q. So other than those two issues, as far as
     opinion on any of those issues?
                                                                    you're aware no one in your office had discussions with
 9
                                                                    anyone in the Governor's Office concerning the
        A. They agreed with our interpretation.
        Q. Now, the second area that you said you
                                                               10
                                                                    implementation of SB 14?
10
11
     discussed was the mobile EIC units. With whom did you
                                                               11
                                                                       A. We could have. I'm not sure about this, but
12
     have discussions concerning mobile EIC units?
                                                               12
                                                                    our office could have communicated with the Governor's
                                                               13
                                                                    Office about voter education in the fall of 2013 and
13
        A. MacGregor Stephenson and Cathy Walt in the
14
                                                               14
     Governor's Office, if that's what we're talking about.
                                                                    funds to pay for that effort.
15
        Q. And which issues relating to the mobile EIC
                                                               15
                                                                       Q. And when you say you could have, you mean you
                                                               16
16
     units did you discuss?
                                                                    think you might have or you --
                                                               17
17
       A. We -- we discussed with them whether to do the
                                                                       A. I don't know if that was the case or not. If
18
                                                               18
                                                                   it was, it would have been communication with
     program or not.
19
        Q. Did the Governor's Office provide its opinion
                                                               19
                                                                    Mike Morrissey in the Governor's Office.
                                                               20
                                                                       Q. And who would have had that communication?
20
     and recommendation to you on that issue?
21
        A. Yes.
                                                               21
                                                                       A. Mr. Jackson and Mr. Shorter.
                                                               22
                                                                       Q. One last question I have -- I don't know if
22
        Q. And what was it?
              MR. KEISTER: Once again, in terms of any
23
                                                               23
                                                                    anyone else has any follow-up. In your -- in your view,
24
     communications that are deliberative, I'm going to
                                                               24
                                                                    in the construction of SB 14, the education program that
25
     instruct you not to answer based on deliberative process.
                                                                   is mandated by the statute, does it specifically mandate
                                                                                                                     352
                                                                    that you focus on photo ID in terms of the education or
     He can give you the ultimate implementation decision, you
                                                                    voter -- voter -- voter ID generally with photo ID kind
     know, but in terms of giving the discussions I'm going to
 3
     instruct him not to answer.
                                                                    of folded into it?
 4
        A. They strongly supported the effort.
                                                                4
                                                                       A. I don't know.
                                                                5
                                                                       Q. Or something else?
 5
        Q. Did you have discussions with anyone in the
                                                                6
 6
     Governor's Office concerning any locations of the mobile
                                                                       A. No, I'd have to -- I'd have to read the bill to
 7
     EIC units?
                                                                7
                                                                    see what it says. But the -- the bill set aside a
 8
        A. I don't believe so.
                                                                    particular pot of money, and that is money from the
 9
        Q. Do you know if anyone in your office did?
                                                                    federal government under the Help America Vote Act. In
10
                                                               10
                                                                    setting aside that particular pot of money it comes with
        A. I don't believe so.
                                                               11
                                                                    its built-in set of constraints, and so regardless of
11
        Q. Do you know if anyone in your office other than
     yourself had discussions with anyone in the Governor's
                                                               12
12
                                                                    what the legislature said and the words that they used
13
     Office concerning implementation of SB 14?
                                                               13
                                                                    with regard to that $2 million, it can't overcome the
14
        A. Yes.
                                                                    regulations associated with spending federal money on a
                                                               15
15
        Q. And who was that?
                                                                    voter education program, so we have endeavored in our
        A. Our general counsel, Wroe Jackson, and our
                                                               16
                                                                    office in putting this program together to have a program
16
     deputy secretary of state, Coby Shorter, as well as
                                                               17
                                                                    that very much emphasizes voter ID education as directed
                                                               18
18
     Secretary Steen.
                                                                    by the legislature while accommodating the requirements
19
        Q. And were you privy to those discussions?
                                                               19
                                                                    on the use of the money by the federal government.
20
                                                               20
                                                                             MR. ROSENBERG: I'll pass to whomever else
        A. I was privy to the ones that I was privy to.
                                                               21
21
     I don't know if I was privy to all of them.
                                                                    wants to ask a question or two.
22
        Q. Were you aware of what the subject matters are
                                                               22
                                                                               FURTHER EXAMINATION
                                                               23
23
     of the discussions where you were not privy?
                                                                    BY MR. BARON:
24
        A. I don't know what I don't know.
                                                               2.4
                                                                       Q. Keith, just on that same topic -- I'll just
25
                                                                    speak loud. So the 1.675 million on the
        Q. Meaning did they tell you after the
```

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS CORPUS CHRISTI DIVISION

| MARC VEASEY, JANE HAMILTON, SERGIO DELEON, FLOYD J. CARRIER, ANNA BURNS, MICHAEL MONTEZ, PENNY POPE, OSCAR ORTIZ, KOBY OZIAS, JOHN MELLOR-CRUMLEY, PEGGY HERMAN, EVELYN BRICKNER, GORDON BENJAMIN, KEN GANDY, LEAGUE OF UNITED LATIN AMERICAN CITIZENS (LULAC), AND DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS, Plaintiffs, v. RICK PERRY, Governor of Texas; and JOHN STEEN, Texas Secretary of State, Defendants. |))))))))) (CIVIL ACTION) NO.) 2:13-CV-193) (NGR)) [Lead case])))))) |
|---|---|
| UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, Plaintiffs, |) |
| TEXAS LEAGUE OF YOUNG VOTERS EDUCATION FUND, IMANI CLARK, AND MICHELLE BESSIAKE, Plaintiff-Intervenors, |)))) |
| TEXAS ASSOCIATION OF HISPANIC COUNTY JUDGES AND COUNTY COMMISSIONERS, HIDALGO COUNTY, AND MARIA LONGORIA BENAVIDES, Plaintiff-Intervenors, |)))) CIVIL ACTION) NO.) 2:13-CV-263) (NGR) |
| STATE OF TEXAS, JOHN STEEN, in his official capacity as Texas Secretary of State; and STEVE McCRAW, in his official capacity as Director of the Texas Department of Public Safety, Defendants. |) Consolidated) case)))))))) |

```
2
 1
 2
    TEXAS STATE CONFERENCE OF NAACP
    BRANCHES; and the MEXICAN
 3
    AMERICAN LEGISLATIVE CAUCUS OF
    THE TEXAS HOUSE OF
    REPRESENTATIVES,
 4
                                            ) CIVIL ACTION
    Plaintiffs,
                                            ) NO.
 5
                                            )2:13-CV-291
                                            ) (NGR)
    V.
 6
                                            ) Consolidated
    JOHN STEEN, in his official
                                            ) case
    capacity as Secretary of State of
    Texas; and STEVE McCRAW, in his
    official capacity as Director
 8
    of the Texas Department of Public
 9
    Safety,
    Defendants.
10
    BELINDA ORTIZ, LENARD TAYLOR,
11
    EULALIO MENDEZ JR., LIONEL
12
    ESTRADA; ESTELA GARCIA ESPINOSA,
    LYDIA LARA, MARGARITO MARTINEZ
13
    LARA, MAXIMINA MARTINEZ LARA, AND
                                            )CIVIL ACTION
    LA UNION DEL PUEBLO ENTERO, INC.
                                            ) NO.
14
    Plaintiffs,
                                            )2:13-CV-348
                                            ) (NGR)
15
                                            ) Consolidated
    V.
                                            ) case
    STATE OF TEXAS; JOHN STEEN, in his
16
    Official capacity as Texas
17
    Secretary of State; and STEVE
    McCRAW, in his official capacity
    As Director of the Texas
18
    Department of Public Safety,
19
    Defendants.
20
21
22
                    ORAL DEPOSITION OF
2.3
                        LINDA LYDIA
2.4
                        JUNE 6, 2014
25
```

3 1 2 3 ORAL DEPOSITION OF LINDA LYDIA, 4 produced as a witness at the instance of the 5 Defendants, and duly sworn, was taken in the 6 above-styled and numbered cause on June 6, 2014, 7 from 8:48 a.m. to 1:11 p.m., before Karen L. D. 8 Schoeve, CRR, RDR, in and for the State of Texas, 9 reported by machine shorthand, at the law offices 10 of Locke Lord, LLP, 2200 Ross Avenue, Suite 2200, 11 Dallas, Texas, pursuant to the Federal Rules of 12 Civil Procedure and the provisions stated on the 13 record or attached hereto. 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 2.3 2.4 25

```
7
 1
                  PROCEEDINGS
 2
 3
                       LINDA LYDIA,
 4
   having been first duly sworn, testified as
 5
   follows:
 6
                       EXAMINATION
 7
   BY MR. TATUM:
 8
        Q.
              Good morning.
 9
        Α.
              Good morning.
              My name is Stephen Tatum.
10
        Q.
                                          I'm an
11
   assistant attorney general in the State of Texas,
12
   and I'm representing the defendants in this
13
   matter.
                  This is Case Number 2:13-CV-193 in
14
15
   Federal District Court, Southern District of
16
   Texas, and consolidated cases.
17
                  This is the deposition of Linda
18
   Lydia.
            It is about 8:48 on June 6th.
                                            We're here
19
   at the offices of Locke Lord in Dallas, Texas.
20
                  Ms. Lydia, would you please state
21
   your full name for the record, please.
22
              Linda Darden Lydia.
        Α.
2.3
        Q.
              And, Miss Lydia, where do you reside?
2.4
              I reside at the 1332 Bow Creek Drive,
25
   Duncanville, Texas 75116.
```

```
20
 1
         Q.
              Do you feel like you were prepared to
 2
   testify about the factual bases of the claims
 3
   stated in this complaint?
 4
         Α.
              For the most part.
 5
         Q.
              For the most part.
 6
                   (Discussion off the record.)
 7
         Q.
              (BY MR. TATUM) And, Ms. Lydia, you
 8
   mentioned your employment in the real estate
 9
   industry.
10
              Yes, sir.
         Α.
11
              Are you also employed by the Texas
         Q.
12
   NAACP?
13
              No, I'm not.
         Α.
14
         Q.
              What is your involvement with the Texas
15
   NAACP?
16
              I'm an elected officer of the Texas
         Α.
17
   NAACP.
18
              And as an elected officer, do you have
         Q.
19
   an official title?
20
         Α.
              Yes, I do.
21
         Q.
              And what is that?
22
              Secretary.
23
         Q.
              And when were you elected to that
24
   position?
25
              Gosh, probably about eight years ago --
         Α.
```

- A. That impact is the burden of acquiring
- 2 an additional piece of identification when we
- 3 were operating with a voter's registration card.
- 4 And I guess in most states they still will
- 5 operate with a voter registration card, as the
- 6 only piece of identification needed to vote.
 - Q. Miss Lydia, are you aware that the United States is a party to this lawsuit represented by the Department of Justice?
- 10 A. Yes.

1

7

8

9

11

12

- Q. Is it the position of the Texas NAACP that the United States does not adequately represent its interest in this lawsuit?
- MS. RUDD: Objection --
- 15 A. I really couldn't --
- MS. RUDD: Sorry. Objection calls
- 17 for a legal conclusion. You can answer.
- A. I really couldn't answer that question.
- Q. (BY MR. TATUM) Miss Lydia, in joining
 this lawsuit, is the Texas NAACP representing the
 rights of itself as an organization?
- A. Its rights as an organization for its members, yes.
- Q. So it's representing the rights of the members of the local branches?

its permissible authority?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

- A. Not knowing exactly what is permissible and not permissible, but I know that there were some changes that were put in place that would absolutely guarantee the passage.
- Q. Does the Texas NAACP contend that those changes were -- or does the Texas NAACP contend that the legislature was not authorized to make those changes?
- 10 A. No, I don't think that that is the 11 contention.
 - Q. Do you recall -- outside of SB 14, do you recall any other bill for which similar changes were made by the legislature?
 - A. Not to my knowledge.
- Q. Did the Texas NAACP have the
- opportunity to voice its concerns with SB 14 to
- 18 the legislature during that legislative session
- 19 and --
- 20 A. I do --
- Q. Sorry. And I'm referring to the 2011
- 22 legislature.
- A. I would venture to say that we only had
- 24 maybe one or two people who actually had an
- 25 opportunity to speak opposing or even providing

- 1 recommendations that could perhaps be used to
- 2 amend the scope of this bill. I know there were
- 3 other people who were interested in speaking, but
- 4 due to time constraints, it didn't happen.

2.3

- Q. Does the Texas NAACP feel that its voice was not adequately heard concerning SB 14?
- A. I think the better answer would be, your question, do we feel that our recommendations were not listened to?
- Q. Did you have ample opportunity to present your recommendations?
- A. You know, that takes us down a long road when you ask that question, because like myself, I am a volunteer. I am losing income as I sit here today. And all of our people who are in our units, whether they're branch presidents or whatever capacity they may hold, they are all volunteers. And so the process of supporting yourself and your family does not always allow you the leisure of going to Austin and waiting for days, perhaps, to voice your concern.

We have, you know, obviously tried to assist people in getting to Austin to provide testimony and we have been successful in some -- with some -- the process of getting them there

Case 2:13-cv-00193 Document 715-5 Filed on 11/14/14 in TXSD 71 1 Α. Okay. 2 0. Does the Texas NAACP engage in any 3 activities related to voter registration? 4 Α. Definitely. 5 And what activities are those? 0. 6 We conduct voter registration drives. 7 We have a complete voter empowerment initiative that includes voter registration, education, 8 mobilization and voter protection. Those are the 9 10 four components and this is something that we 11 have had to really work a lot harder at, so to 12 speak, because of the changes in the law 13 regarding voting with the voter ID bill. 14 We had to ensure that people were, 15 one, aware that this had taken place, and we 16 wanted our units to please educate their 17 communities that this bill had become law, and 18 that there were certain things that must be done that were different from what we had done 19 20 previously in order for people to vote. 21 Q. Specifically with regard to voter 22 registration --2.3 Α. Um-hum.

activities of the Texas NAACP?

24

25

-- in what way did SB 14 change the

74 1 0. And when you say -- when you're talking about how it was previously just voter 3 registration and now it's voter registration education --4 5 Α. Um-hum. 6 what additional resources are 0. committed to the new compartment described as 8 voter registration education? 9 We had to provide printed material Α. 10 about the changes. It's -- and obviously we were 11 instructing people, you know, that when you fill 12 out your voter registration card, make sure you 13 pull out your pictured ID that you're going to be using, if you have one, that it matches that card 14 15 because of the discretionary power that a -- that 16 an election official has when it comes time to 17 vote. 18 If it does not match exactly, they 19 can decide that you're not the person that you 20 say you are or that your identifications, one or 21 the other, does not say -- says you are and you 22 could possibly be disqualified or be given a 2.3 provisional ballot which may or may not count, 2.4 depending on your actions later. 25 Are the resources that are dedicated to Q.

have been added to the pot, so to speak.

- Q. How has the Texas NAACP -- in the past, prior to SB 14, how has the Texas NAACP allocated resources to educate its members regarding other changes to voter laws?
- A. We've created postcards about when the State enacted re-enfranchisement for felons who were off paper. That was a piece that we would hand out with voter registration cards to let people know if they or family members were off paper, no longer reporting to a probation or parole officer, that they were now entitled to vote again, so we created documents for that.
- 14 Q. So -- sorry.
- A. That's okay. Go ahead.
- Q. So did that process involve allocating
- 17 resources for making printouts and handouts and
- 18 fliers?
- 19 A. Yeah. We had -- we had a card, I just
- 20 told you. We created a card with another group
- 21 --

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- 22 Q. Um-hum.
- A. -- that we handed out with voter
- 24 registration cards just so that people were aware
- 25 of the law. Anytime you have any legislative

- 1 changes we try to educate our community about
- those legislative changes.
- 3 And so the education of your members
- 4 regarding SB 14 is not the first time you've had
- 5 to educate your members regarding a change in
- 6 voter laws; is that correct?

10

11

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

2.3

2.4

25

- But this is the most extensive Α. No.
- change we've ever had to make. 8
- 9 Q. And other than the printouts and the new compartment that you already mentioned, in what ways has the education of your members 12 regarding SB 14 been more extensive than with 13 previous changes in the law?
 - We have obviously been involved in this litigation now for -- this was filed in, what, 2013, and during the legislative session, again we were very actively involved in lobbying and advocating against this bill. We have had to do -- we have developed resources that we have provided to our branches to hand out to people during the registration process. We've had to create information on where you can go and when you can go and where the closest DPS office is, the hours the DPS offices are open.

There is a whole plethora of things

that have come about as a result of this bill
that we've never encountered on such a lengthy -for such a lengthy period of time, because the
learning curve is still going on. We still have
people who show up to vote who do not realize
that they need these documents. Students don't
understand why a state-issued student ID is not
sufficive [sic] to vote when it's initiated by

- Q. And so are these resources you're allocating towards SB 14-related issues, that includes resources dedicated to the ongoing litigation of this lawsuit, correct?
- 14 A. Yes.

Α.

No.

the State as well.

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

2.3

- Q. Going back to you were talking about -talking about funds, financial resources of the
 Texas NAACP, and you mentioned -- and correct me
 if I'm misstating any of this -- you mentioned
 funds that are kind of set at the beginning of
 the year that you don't touch. Have -- because
 of SB 14, have you had to -- for lack of a better
 word -- eat into any of those fund allocations?
 - Q. Can you tell me what activities,
- 25 outreach activities, programming activities, any

```
79
   kind of activity of the NAA- -- of the Texas
   NAACP that it has -- that it usually conducts in
   any given year. Can you give me examples of such
   activities that have been allocated less
 4
 5
   resources as a direct result of SB 14?
 6
              The utilization of Yannis Banks, our
        Α.
   one staff person, that has almost been -- I would
   say he's gone from being in a position that was
 8
 9
   60 percent administrative and he's now doing
10
   probably 80 percent legislative as a result of
11
   this bill.
12
        Q.
             He was doing 60 percent administrative?
13
        Α.
             Um-hum.
                      But he's no longer doing that
   because he doesn't have the time.
14
15
        Q.
             Could the Texas NAACP hire someone else
   to make up for that lost time?
16
17
                   We can't afford that. Our pockets
        Α.
             No.
18
   are not that deep.
19
        Q.
              Okay. You mentioned voter ID
20
   education --
21
        Α.
             Um-hum.
22
              -- how long has the Texas NAACP been
        Q.
2.3
   educating its members regarding voter
2.4
   requirements -- regarding voter laws in general?
25
              Since its inception.
        Α.
```

```
90
 1
   volunteer.
 2
              As part of the assistance that Texas
 3
   NAACP provides to voters, does that include
 4
   helping voters gather the necessary documentation
 5
   to vote?
 6
              Some of our units may have. I'm not --
        Α.
   I'm not personally familiar with anyone who has
 8
   one of the units that has done something like
 9
          I'm not really for sure.
   that.
                                     But I know we
10
   have encouraged them to assist their constituents
11
   to -- to get the materials needed -- the
12
   documents needed, whether it's a driver's license
13
   or whether it's their birth certificate.
14
        Q.
              In the election cycles that have
15
   occurred after the implementation of SB 14 --
16
        Α.
             Um-hum.
17
        Q.
              -- has Texas NAACP assisted voters
18
   during those elections in the manner that you've
19
   just described?
20
              I'm sure we have.
        Α.
21
        Q.
              Did those activities require more or
22
   less resources than for previous elections prior
23
   to SB 14?
24
             Definitely more.
        Α.
25
        Q.
              In what way?
```

```
91
 1
        Α.
              You have to have a -- you have to have
   a birth certificate to get a driver's license.
 3
   You have to have a birth certificate to get an
 4
         I mean, those are all needed to move
 5
   forward in the process of getting identification.
 6
        Q.
              But in the Texas NAACP's activities
   related to assisting voters --
 8
        Α.
              Um-hum.
 9
              -- to vote --
        Q.
10
              Okay.
        Α.
11
              -- have they expended more or less
        Q.
12
   resources for those activities as a result of SB
13
   14?
14
        Α.
              More.
15
        Q.
              In what way?
16
              Resources getting people to and from
        Α.
17
   sites, I'm sure were expended by some of our
18
   units, where they need to get to DPS offices.
19
   We've had Yannis who has been working exclusively
   on this effort. That has definitely increased
20
21
   our expenditure. Printing of material,
22
   informational events to educate the community.
23
   What else? Just a number of different
24
   activities. Example that comes to mind, I know
25
   some of the units who usually just do membership
```

- 1 recruitment, now as part of their membership
- 2 recruitment events, they do provide information,
- 3 and they always have the registration cards, but
- 4 they now also have to provide -- they provide
- 5 information about SB 14 and the requirements of
- 6 that as a prerequisite to vote.

8

9

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

2.3

- Q. Has the Texas NAACP in any way been unable to fulfill its stated mission as a result of SB 14?
- A. No. I'd like to think that we're still carrying out the mission of the NAACP. Maybe not to the extent that we have done previously because of the allocations of whether it's manpower or dollars to this particular effort.
 - I think we could have done more with -- this is just my personal leaning now. I think we could have done more with resources to give to students for scholarships, as we have done in the past, and other youth-related activities.
 - Q. Are resources dedicated to scholarships and youth-related activities, are those allocated on an as-needed basis?
- A. Well, they were part of our programmatic efforts. We felt they were

want you to give an honest answer.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

- A. Well, obviously the card has to be filled out by someone in order for it to be processed by the election department within the respective county.
- So there is some time, but the time involved in that is so minimal. We're talking name, address, date of birth, the last four of a social or a driver's license, and you sign it.

 It does not require production of a -- any type of documentation to prove who you are.
- Q. Ms. Lydia, why does the Texas NAACP
- 13 feel it necessary to devote time and resources
- 14 towards voter registration activities?
- A. Because it -- because this is a right
- 16 of citizenship in this country, the right to
- 17 vote. And especially it has been hard fought by
- 18 African-Americans. The time was we had poll
- 19 taxes as a form of disenfranchising. "How many
- 20 bubbles in a bar of soap" kind of lunacy testing.
- So, yeah, there is a long and
- 22 egregious history of African-Americans and other
- 23 minorities being disenfranchised in this country.
- And maybe I'm a little bit outraged
- 25 that I even have to answer that question because

```
134
   it's so blatantly obviously.
              Ms. Lydia, to be clear, I am not
         Q.
 3
   questioning whether someone should have the right
   to register to vote.
 5
              Okay.
                     Understood.
         Α.
 6
                     I don't want to come across
         Q.
   as
 8
         Α.
              I gotcha.
 9
         Q.
              -- as questioning that right.
10
         Α.
              Okay.
                     Thank you.
11
              What I'm wondering is if there are so
         Q.
12
   minimal costs to getting a voter registration
13
   card --
14
         Α.
              Um-hum.
15
         Q.
              -- why does the Texas NAACP devote so
16
   many resources towards helping people get
17
   registered?
18
              Because it's part of our mission.
19
         Q.
              And is it still able to fulfill that
20
   part of its mission since the enactment of SB 14?
21
         Α.
              Yes, with added -- with an added
22
   burden.
2.3
        Q.
              And with regard to getting a voter
2.4
   registration card, what is that added burden?
25
         Α.
              We have to educate them about what they
```